

THE JOURNAL
OF THE
British
Archaeological Association,

ESTABLISHED 1843,

FOR THE
ENCOURAGEMENT AND PROSECUTION OF RESEARCHES
INTO THE ARTS AND MONUMENTS OF THE
EARLY AND MIDDLE AGES.

NEW SERIES, VOL. IV.—1898.

London :
PRINTED FOR THE ASSOCIATION.

MDCCCXCVIII.

4191

LONDON :
BEDFORD PRESS, 20 AND 21, BEDFORDSURY, W.C.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Preface	vii
Rules of the Association	iii
List of Congresses	vii
Officers and Council for the Session 1897-8	ix
List of Associates	x
Local Members of the Council	xviii
Honorary Correspondents	xix
Honorary Foreign Members	xxi
List of Societies exchanging Publications	xxii

1. Inaugural Address. By the Right Hon. The LORD MOSTYN.	1
2. London under the Monastic Orders. By Miss EDITH BRADLEY	9
3. Some Ancient Houses near Halifax. By WILLIAM DICKON HOYLE, Esq.	17
4. The History and Associations of the Abbeys and Convents of the Vale of Conway and District. By T. ELIAS, Esq.	30
5. A few Notes on Mediæval and Renaissance Art in France. By Mrs. COLLIER	63
6. Australian Light on Britain in the Later Stone Period. By Rev. W. LACH-SZYRMA	113
7. The Church of St. Beuno, Clynnog-Fawr, Carnarvonshire. By CHAS. LYNAM, Esq., F.S.A.	125
8. Some Illustrations of Domestic Spinning. By T. BLASHILL, Esq., F.Z.S.	148
9. "The French Stonehenge." By T. CATO WORSFOLD, Esq., F.R. Hist. S., F.R.S.L.	159
10. Notes on Gwydir Castle, Llanrwst. By H. R. HUGHES, Esq., of Kimmel	177
11. Report on Searches made at the Public Record Office. By T. B. FARRINGTON, Esq.	201
12. Notes on a Naval Manuscript. By I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq.	223
13. On Mead and Mead Vessels. By H. SYER CUMING, Esq., V.-P., F.S.A.Scot.	249
14. Notes on the Parish of Gressingham. By T. CANN HUGHES, Esq., M.A.	258
15. Pigs of Lead of the Roman Period in Britain. By J. D. LEADER, Esq., F.S.A.	267
16. On Roman Inscribed Pigs of Lead found in Britain. By W. DE GRAY BIRCH, Esq., F.S.A., LL.D.	272

	PAGE
17. Some Account of St. Crantock, an Ancient Cornish Church. By Mrs. COLLIER	305
18. Our Cities: Sketched Five Hundred Years Ago. By CÆSAR CAINE, F.R.G.S.	319
19. Preservation of Antiquities. By Rev. W. S. LACH-SZYRMA, M.A.	322
20. The Church and Well of St. Doulough, co. Dublin. By G. G. IRVINE, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.	329
21. The Welsh Marches. By C. H. COMPTON, Esq., V.-P.	339
22. Notes on some Vanished Buildings of London. By ANDREW OLIVER, Esq.	349
Proceedings of the Annual Congress at Conway, 1897	69
Proceedings of the Association 95, 180,	356
Election of Associates 95, 97, 100, 187, 356, 360,	361
Presents to the Library 95, 98, 102, 182, 187, 188, 356,	360
Annual General Meeting	183
Election of Officers for the Session 1898-9	183
Hon. Secretaries' Report	184
Balance Sheet for the year ending Dec. 30, 1897	186
Obituary :—	
JAMES HEYWOOD, F.R.S., F.S.A.	105
Rev. SAMUEL MARTIN MAYHEW	105
GEORGE GAMMON ADAMS, F.S.A.	106
Rev. JOHN CAVE-BROWNE	191
Sir HENRY WILLIAM PEEK, Bart.	276
The EARL OF WINCHELSEA AND NOTTINGHAM	276
Antiquarian Intelligence :—	
<i>Fulham Old and New.</i> Chas. Jas. Féret, Esq.	110
<i>A Book about Bells.</i> Rev. Geo. S. Tyack, B. A.	193, 376
<i>The Circles on Ingleboro'</i>	196
<i>Australian Light on Britain: Appendix</i>	200
<i>Discovery of Burial Urns at Todmorden, Yorkshire</i>	277
<i>Discovery of a Crannog on the shore of the Clyde in Dum-</i> <i>bartonshire</i>	282, 364
<i>Discovery of Roman Pavements at Leicester</i>	289
<i>Ancient Entrenchments at Uphall, near Ilford, Essex</i>	291
<i>Bow Church, Middlesex.</i>	293
<i>Cromwell's Scotch Campaigns, 1650-51.</i> W. S. Douglas	295
<i>A Caveat for Archippus.</i> Jeremiah Dyke	298
<i>Norfolk Churches—Hundred of Wayland.</i> Hugh Bryant	299
<i>The Church Treasury of History, Custom, and Folk-Lore,</i> <i>etc.</i> Wm. Andrews	302
<i>Ecclesiastical Curiosities, Chapters on History, Antiquities,</i> <i>Custom, Folk-Lore, etc., of the Church.</i> William Andrews	374
<i>Annals of Hyde and District.</i> Thomas Middleton	ib.
<i>A Book about Bells.</i> Rev. Geo. S. Tyack, B. A.	376
<i>Bygone Punishments.</i> William Andrews	377
<i>Life of St. Hugh of Lincoln.</i> H. Thurston, S.J.	377
Free Translation of the MS. on the plate reproduced, p. 320	380
Index	381

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
1. Deganwy Castle	<i>Frontispiece</i>
2. Ditto.—Ground Plan	5
3. London about 1300	9
4. Shibden Hall	18
5. Shibden Grange	23
6. Sir Richard Saltonstall	25
7. High Sunderland (Two Plates)	26
8. Hotel de Ville, Bourges	65
9. Tomb of Hugues des Hazards, Toul	66
10. Door Knockers in the Streets of Valence	67
11. Beaumaris Church.—East End View.	82
12. Bowl-piece of an Ancient Pipe	96
13. Ditto.—Half-size Section	<i>ib.</i>
14. Heraldic Casket Carved in Relief	97
15. Two Seventeenth-Century Playing Cards	98
16. The Tower of Fulham Church	111
17. Stone Arch, over the Moat, Fulham Palace	<i>ib.</i>
18. The Church of St. Beuno, Clynnog-Fawr, Carnarvon- shire	126 to 146
19. Domestic Spinning	149
20. Clotho.	151
21. The Great Wool Wheel	152
22. Spindle or Wirral of Wool Wheel—Flier of Small Wheel	154
23. "The Spinner," by Casp. Netscher	155
24. The Ordinary Form of Small Wheel	157
25. An Upright Small Wheel	<i>ib.</i>
26. Baie de Quiberon	161
27. Géant de Kerderf, 5.82 metres in height ; Carnac	164
28. Cromlech of Menec	167
29. Dolmen des Marchands, exterior, Locmariaquer	172
30. Gavr' Inis ; Morbihan Archipelago	174
31. Interior of Tumulus, Gavr' Inis ; Morbihan Archipelago	175
32. Bell of St. Mura	193
33. An English Second-rate. About 1670 (? Victory)	226
34. The Royal Charles. Built in 1673	<i>ib.</i>
35. De Meede	252
36. Irish Methel of Crab-tree	254
37. Mead Cup of Glass ; Seventeenth Century	255
38. Mead Cup of White Glass	256
39. Doorway, Gressingham Church	262
40. Norman Doorway, Overton, Lancashire	263
41. Ditto	264
42. Roman Pig of Lead found near Matlock, 1894	271
43. Discovery of a Crannog on the Shore of the Clyde in Dum- bartonshire	284-288
44. Roman Pavement found at Leicester	290
45. Plan of Pavements, showing Position	291

	PAGE
46. Plan of Earthwork Remains at Uphall	292
47. Bow Church	294
48. Holy Trinity, Scoulton	300
49. St. Peter's, Rockland	301
50. Church Tower, Earl's Barton, Northants	303
51. Timber-work of Tower of Margaretting Church, Essex	<i>ib.</i>
52. Knocker at All Saints' Church, York	<i>ib.</i>
53. Wit and Weight; Monkey, Elephant, and Pig, Beverley Minster	<i>ib.</i>
54. St. Crantock Church	313
55. The Tower of London	320
56. York	<i>ib.</i>
57. Colchester	<i>ib.</i>
58. Carlisle, Canterbury, Bath and Winchester	<i>ib.</i>
59. Edinburgh Castle	<i>ib.</i>
60. Gloucester	<i>ib.</i>
61. The Church and Well of St. Doulough.—Plan	330
62. Ditto.—Ground Plan	331
63. Ditto.—Section looking South	332
64. Ditto.—Sketch from South-East	333
65. Ditto.—Plan of Well	335
66. Ditto.—Sketch of Well from South-West	336
67. Furnival's Inn, Holborn	350
68. Interior of the Hall of Furnival's Inn	<i>ib.</i>
69. Ely House	351
70. West View of Blackwell Hall, King Street, Cheapside	353
71. Yaxley Church, Huntingdonshire.—Old Pulpit very lately Abolished	358
72. Ditto.—Plan of Old Perpendicular Pulpit	<i>ib.</i>
73. Ditto.—Elevation of Old Perpendicular Pulpit	359
74. Tidal Crannog at Dumbarton	365-373

PREFACE.

THE FOURTH VOLUME OF THE NEW SERIES OF THE JOURNAL OF THE BRITISH ARCHEOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION for the year 1898, contains twenty-two of the principal Papers which were laid before the Congress at Conway in the summer of 1897, or during the evening meetings of the Session 1897-8 in London, as well as a record of the Proceedings of the Congress and the evening meetings.

The Volume has, as usual, been enriched with many plates and smaller illustrations, many of them contributed by the liberality of the authors of the Papers to which they belong, and by this means the Association has been able to give a more pictorial appearance to the present volume than would otherwise have been possible.

It will be found that the contents are, as is generally the case, very wide and miscellaneous; and in the accounts of the discoveries of urn-burials at Todmorden, of two more Roman pavements at Leicester, of an ancient encampment at Uphall, and, above all, of the remarkable crannog or pile-dwelling on the Clyde, it will be seen that this year is more noticeable archaeologically than many of its immediate predecessors have been.

The year has, however, been saddened for us by the loss of six of the old friends and supporters of the Association, who in their time worked nobly to build and maintain the edifice which it is the privilege of those who have been spared to uphold and raise higher. In

MR. JAS. HEYWOOD the Association has lost a sympathetic friend : in the Rev. S. M. MAYHEW an antiquary and collector of rare discernment ; in Mr. J. J. ADAMS, an artist and sculptor of merit : in the Rev. J. CAVE-BROWNE, a zealous and painstaking archaeologist, whose contributions were always valuable, and who showed, in the course of a long life, what a country clergyman can do to foster a taste for antiquity in others by possessing an appreciative and scholarly love of it himself ; in Sir H. W. PEEK, an antiquary of literary and scientific tastes : and in the EARL of WINCHELSEA a President, during two years, of unfailing courtesy.

Each and all of these did good work in promoting the cause of antiquarian research ; and it only remains for those to whom they have handed on the torch of knowledge, to see to it that they in their turn shall pass it on to their successors with its divine flame burning brighter than ever, unextinguished and inextinguishable.

H. J. DUKINFELD ASTLEY.

31 December, 1898.

British Archaeological Association.

THE BRITISH ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION was founded in 1843, to investigate, preserve, and illustrate all ancient monuments of the history, manners, customs, and arts of our forefathers, in furtherance of the principles on which the Society of Antiquaries of London was established; and to aid the objects of that Institution by rendering available resources which had not been drawn upon, and which, indeed, did not come within the scope of any antiquarian or literary society.

The means by which the Association proposed to effect this object are:

1. By holding communication with Correspondents throughout the kingdom, and with provincial Antiquarian Societies, as well as by intercourse with similar Associations in foreign countries.

2. By holding frequent and regular Meetings for the consideration and discussion of communications made by the Associates, or received from Correspondents.

3. By promoting careful observation and preservation of antiquities discovered in the progress of public works, such as railways, sewers, foundations of buildings, etc.

4. By encouraging individuals or associations in making researches and excavations, and affording them suggestions and co-operation.

5. By opposing and preventing, as far as may be practicable, all injuries with which Ancient National Monuments of every description may from time to time be threatened.

6. By using every endeavour to spread abroad a correct taste for Archæology, and a just appreciation of Monuments of Ancient Art, so as ultimately to secure a general interest in their preservation.

7. By collecting accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions of Ancient National Monuments, and, by means of Correspondents, preserving authentic memorials of all antiquities not later than 1750, which may from time to time be brought to light.

8. By establishing a *Journal* devoted exclusively to the objects of the Association, as a means of spreading antiquarian information and maintaining a constant communication with all persons interested in such pursuits.

9. By holding Annual Congresses in different parts of the country, to examine into their special antiquities, to promote an interest in them, and thereby conduce to their preservation.

Thirteen public Meetings are held from November to June, on the Wednesdays given on the next page, during the session, at eight o'clock in the evening, for the reading and discussion of papers, and for the inspection of all objects of antiquity forwarded to the Council. To these Meetings Associates have the privilege of introducing friends.

Persons desirous of becoming Associates, or of promoting in any way the objects of the Association, are requested to apply either personally or by letter to the Secretaries; or to the Sub-Treasurer, Samuel Rayson, Esq., 32 Sackville Street, W., to whom subscriptions, by Post Office Order or otherwise, crossed "Bank of England, W. Branch" should be transmitted.

The payment of ONE GUINEA annually is required of the Associates, or FURTHER GUINEAS as a Life Subscription, by which the Subscribers are entitled to a copy of the quarterly *Journal* as published, and permitted to acquire the publications of the Association at a reduced price.

Associates are required to pay an entrance fee of ONE GUINEA, except when the intending Associate is already a member of the Society of Antiquaries, of the Royal Archaeological Institute, or of the Society of Biblical Archaeology, in which case the entrance-fee is remitted. The annual payments are due in advance.

Papers read before the Association should be transmitted to the *Editor* of the Association, 32, Sackville Street; if they are accepted by the Council they will be printed in the volumes of the *Journal*; and they will be considered to be the property of the Association. Every author is responsible for the statements contained in his paper. The published *Journals* may be had of the Treasurer and other officers of the Association at the following prices:—Vol. I, out of print. The other volumes, £1:1 each to Associates; £1:11:6 to the public, with the exception of certain volumes in excess of stock, which may be had by members at a reduced price on application to the Honorary Secretaries. The special volumes of TRANSACTIONS of the CONGRESSES held at WINCHESTER and at GLOUCESTER are charged to the public, £1:11:6; to the Associates, £1:1.

In addition to the *Journal*, published every quarter, it has been found necessary to publish occasionally another work entitled *Collectanea Archaeologica*. It embraces papers whose length is too great for a periodical journal, and such as require more extensive illustration than can be given in an octavo form. It is, therefore, put forth in quarto, uniform with the *Archæologia* of the Society of Antiquaries, and sold to the public at 7s. 6d. each Part, but may be had by the Associates at 5s. (*See coloured wrapper of the quarterly Parts.*)

An Index for the first thirty volumes of the *Journal* has been prepared by Walter de Gray Birch, Esq., F.S.A. Present price to Associates, 5s.; to the public, 7s. 6d. Another Index, to volumes xxxi-xlii, the *Collectanea Archaeologica*, and the two extra vols. for the Winchester and Gloucester Congresses, also now ready (uniform). Price to Associates, 10s. 6d.; to the public, 15s.

Public Meetings held on Wednesday evenings, at No. 32, Sackville Street, Piccadilly, at 8 o'clock precisely.

The Meetings for Session 1897-98 are as follows:—1897, Nov. 3, 17; Dec. 1. 1898, Jan. 19; Feb. 2, 16; March 2, 16; April 6, 20; May 4 (Annual General Meeting), 18; June 1.

Visitors will be admitted by order from Associates; or by writing their names and those of the members by whom they are introduced. The Council Meetings are held at Sackville Street on the same day as the Public Meetings, at half-past 4 o'clock precisely.

RULES OF THE ASSOCIATION.

THE BRITISH ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION shall consist of Patrons, Associates, Local Members of Council, Honorary Correspondents, and Honorary Foreign Members.

1. The Patrons,—a class confined to members of the royal family or other illustrious persons.
2. The Associates shall consist of ladies or gentlemen elected by the Council, and who, upon the payment of one guinea entrance fee (except when the intending Associate is already a Member of the Society of Antiquaries of London, of the Royal Archæological Institute, or of the Society of Biblical Archæology), and a sum of not less than one guinea annually, or fifteen guineas as a life-subscription, shall become entitled to receive a copy of the quarterly *Journal* published by the Association, to attend all meetings, vote in the election of Officers and Council, and admit one visitor to each of the ordinary meetings of the Association.
3. The Local Members of Council shall consist of such of the Associates elected from time to time by the Council, on the nomination of two of its members, who shall promote the views and objects of the Association in their various localities, and report the discovery of antiquarian objects to the Council. There shall be no limit to their number, but in their election the Council shall have regard to the extent and importance of the various localities which they will represent. The Local Members shall be entitled to attend the meetings of the Council, to advise them, and report on matters of archæological interest which have come to their notice; but they shall not take part in the general business of the Council, or be entitled to vote on any subject.
4. The Honorary Correspondents,—a class embracing all interested in the investigation and preservation of antiquities; to be qualified for election on the recommendation of the President or Patron, or of two Members of the Council, or of four Associates.
5. The Honorary Foreign Members shall be confined to illustrious or learned foreigners who may have distinguished themselves in antiquarian pursuits.

ADMINISTRATION.

To conduct the affairs of the Association there shall be annually elected a President, fifteen Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, Sub-Treasurer, two Honorary Secretaries, and eighteen other Associates, all of whom shall constitute the Council, and two Auditors without seats in the Council.

The past Presidents shall be *ex officio* Vice-Presidents for life, with the same *status* and privileges as the elected Vice-Presidents, and take precedence in the order of service.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS AND COUNCIL.

1. The President, Vice-Presidents, members of Council, and Officers, shall be elected at the Annual General Meeting, to be held on the first Wednesday in May in each year. Such election shall be conducted by ballot, which shall continue open during at least one hour. A majority of votes shall determine the election. Every Associate balloting shall deliver his name to the Chairman, and afterwards put his list, filled up, into the balloting box. The presiding officer shall nominate two Scrutators, who, with one or more of the Secretaries, shall examine the lists and report thereon to the General Meeting.

2. If any member of the Council, elected at the Annual General Meeting, shall not have attended three meetings of the Council, at least, during the current session, the Council shall, at their meeting held next before the Annual Meeting, by a majority of votes of the members present, recommend whether it is desirable that such member shall be eligible for re-election or not, and such recommendation shall be submitted to the Annual Meeting on the ballot papers.

CHAIRMAN OF MEETINGS.

1. The President, when present, shall take the chair at all meetings of the Association. He shall regulate the discussions and enforce the laws of the Association.

2. In the absence of the President, the chair shall be taken by the Treasurer, or by the senior or only Vice-President present, and willing to preside; or in default, by the senior elected Member of Council or some officer present.

3. The Chairman shall, in addition to his own vote, have a casting vote when the suffrages are equal.

THE TREASURER.

The Treasurer shall hold the finances of the Association, discharge all debts previously presented to and approved of by the Council, and shall make up his accounts to the 31st of December

in each year, and having had his accounts audited he shall lay them before the Annual Meeting. Two-thirds of the life-subscriptions received by him shall be invested in such security as the Council may approve.

THE SECRETARIES.

The Secretaries shall attend all meetings of the Association, transmit notices to the Members, and read the letters and papers communicated to the Association. The notices of meetings of the Council shall state the business to be transacted, including the names of any candidates for the office of Vice-President or Members of Council, but not the names of proposed Associates or Honorary Correspondents.

THE COUNCIL.

1. The Council shall superintend and regulate the proceedings of the Association, and elect the Associates; whose names, when elected, are to be read over at the ordinary meetings.

2. The Council shall meet on the days on which the ordinary meetings of the Association are held, or as often as the business of the Association shall require, and five members shall be a quorum.

3. An extraordinary meeting of the Council may be held at any time by order of the President, or by a requisition signed by five of its members, stating the purpose thereof, addressed to the Secretaries, who shall issue notices of such meeting to every member.

4. The Council shall fill up any vacancy that may occur in any of the offices or among its own members, notice of proposed election being given at the immediately preceding Council meeting.

5. The Council shall submit a report of its proceedings to the Annual Meeting.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE ASSOCIATION.

1. The ordinary meetings of the Association shall be held on the first and third Wednesdays in November, the first Wednesday in December, the third Wednesday in January, the first and third Wednesdays in the months from February to April inclusive, the third Wednesday in May, and the first Wednesday in June, at 8 o'clock in the evening precisely, for the purpose of inspecting and conversing upon the various objects of antiquity transmitted to the Association, and such other business as the Council may appoint.

The Annual General Meeting of the Association shall be held on the first Wednesday in May in each year, at 4.30 P.M. precisely at which the President, Vice-Presidents, and officers of the Association shall be elected, and such other business shall be conducted

as may be deemed advisable for the well-being of the Association; but none of the rules of the Association shall be repealed or altered unless twenty-eight days' notice of intention to propose such repeal or alteration shall have been given to the Secretaries, and they shall have notified the same to the Members of the Council at their meeting held next after receipt of the notice.

2. An extraordinary general meeting of the Association may at any time be convened by order of the President, or by a requisition signed by twenty Associates, stating the object of the proposed meeting, addressed to the Secretaries, who shall issue notices accordingly, stating therein the object for which the meeting is called.

3. A General Public Meeting or Congress shall be held annually in such town or place in the United Kingdom, at such time and for such period as shall be considered most advisable by the Council, to which Associates, Correspondents, and others, shall be admitted by ticket, upon the payment of one guinea, which shall entitle the bearer, and also a lady, to be present at all meetings either for the reading of papers, the exhibition of antiquities, the holding of *conversations*, or the making of excursions to examine any objects of antiquarian interest.

4. The Officers having the management of the Congress shall submit their accounts to the Council at their next meeting after the Congress shall have been held, and a detailed account of their personal expenses, accompanied by as many vouchers as they can produce.

ANNULMENT OF MEMBERSHIP.

If there shall be any ground alleged, other than the non-payment of subscriptions, for the removal of any Associate, such ground shall be submitted to the Council at a Special Meeting to be summoned for that purpose, of which notice shall be given to the Associate complained of, and in default of his attending such meeting of Council, or giving a satisfactory explanation to the Council, he shall, if a resolution be passed at such meeting, or any adjournment thereof, by two-thirds at least of the members then present for such removal, thereupon cease to be a member of the Association. Provided that no such resolution shall be valid unless nine members of the Council at least (including the Chairman) shall be present when the resolution shall be submitted to the meeting.

LIST OF CONGRESSES.

Congresses have been already held at		Under the Presidency of
1844	CANTERBURY	THE LORD A. D. CONYNGHAM, K.C.H., F.R.S., F.S.A.
1845	WINCHESTER	
1846	GLOUCESTER	
1847	WARWICK	
1848	WORCESTER	
1849	CHESTER	
1850	MANCHESTER & LANCASTER	J. HEYWOOD, Esq., M.P., F.R.S., F.S.A.
1851	DERBY	SIR OSWALD MOSLEY, Bt., D.C.L.
1852	NEWARK	THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE
1853	ROCHESTER	RALPH BERNAL, Esq., M.A.
1854	CHEPSTOW	
1855	ISLE OF WIGHT	THE EARL OF PERTH AND MELFORT
1856	BRIDGWATER AND BATH	
1857	NORWICH	THE EARL OF ALBEMARLE, F.S.A.
1858	SALISBURY	THE MARQUESS OF AILESBUURY
1859	NEWBURY	THE EARL OF CARNARVON, F.S.A.
1860	SHREWSBURY	BERIAH BOTFIELD, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A.
1861	EXETER	SIR STAFFORD H. NORTHCOTE, Bt.
1862	LEICESTER	JOHN LEE, Esq., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A.
1863	LEEDS	LORD HOUGHTON, M.A., D.C.L., F.S.A.
1864	IPSWICH	GEORGE TOMLINE, Esq., M.P., F.S.A.
1865	DURHAM	THE DUKE OF CLEVELAND
1866	HASTINGS	THE EARL OF CHICHESTER
1867	LUDLOW	SIR C. H. ROUSE BUGHTON, Bt.
1868	CIRENCESTER	THE EARL BATHURST
1869	ST. ALBAN'S	THE LORD LYTTON
1870	HEREFORD	CHANDOS WREN HOSKYNs, Esq., M.P.
1871	WEYMOUTH	SIR W. COLES MEDLICOTT, Bt., D.C.L.
1872	WOLVERHAMPTON	THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH
1873	SHEFFIELD	THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, E.M.
1874	BRISTOL	KIRKMAN D. HODGSON, Esq., M.P.
1875	EVESHAM	THE MARQUESS OF HERTFORD
1876	BODMIN AND PENZANCE	THE EARL OF MOUNT-EDGECUMBE

Congresses have been already held at	Under the Presidency of
1877 LLANGOLLEN . . .	SIR WATKIN W. WYNN, BART., M.P.
1878 WISBECH . . .	THE EARL OF HARDWICKE
1879 YALMOUTH & NORWICH	THE LORD WAVENEY, F.R.S.
1880 DEVIZES . . .	THE EARL NELSON
1881 GREAT MALVERN . .	LORD ALWYNE COMPTON, D.D., DEAN OF WORCESTER
1882 PLYMOUTH . . .	THE DUKE OF SOMERSET, K.G.
1883 DOVER . . .	THE EARL GRANVILLE, K.G.
1884 TENBY . . .	THE BISHOP OF ST. DAVID'S
1885 BRIGHTON . . .	THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, E.M.
1886 DARLINGTON AND BISHOP AUCKLAND . . .	THE BISHOP OF DURHAM
1887 LIVERPOOL . . .	SIR J. A. PICTON, F.S.A.
1888 GLASGOW . . .	THE MARQUESS OF BUTE, K.T., LL.D.
1889 LINCOLN . . .	THE EARL OF WINCHILSEA AND NOT- TINGHAM
1890 OXFORD . . .	THE MARQUESS OF RIPON, K.G.
1891 YORK . . .	THE BISHOP OF LLANDAFF
1892 CARDIFF . . .	THE EARL OF NORTHBROOK, G.C.S.I.
1893 WINCHESTER . . .	THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, K.G.
1894 MANCHESTER . . .	COLONEL SIR WALTER WILKIN.
1895 STOKE-ON-TRENT . .	THE LORD MOSTYN.
1896 LONDON AND HOME COUNTIES . . .	THE LORD MOSTYN.
1897 CONWAY . . .	

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR THE SESSION, 1897-8.

President.

THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MOSTYN.

Vice-Presidents.

Ex officio—THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, K.G., E.M.; THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, K.G.; THE MARQUESS OF BUTE, K.T., LL.D.; THE MARQUESS OF RIPON, K.G., G.C.S.I.; THE EARL OF MOUNT-EDGCUMBE; THE EARL NELSON; THE EARL OF NORTHBROOK, G.C.S.I.; THE EARL OF WINCHILSEA AND NOTTINGHAM; THE LORD BISHOP OF LLANDAFF, D.D., F.S.A.; SIR CHARLES H. ROUSE BOUGHTON, Bart.; COLONEL SIR WALTER WILKIN.

WALTER DE GRAY BIRCH, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A.	SIR JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., D.Sc., F.R.S., F.S.A.
THOMAS BLASHILL, Esq., F.Z.S.	COLONEL GEORGE LAMBERT, F.S.A.
CECIL BRENT, Esq., F.S.A.	J. S. PHENÉ, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., F.G.S., F.R.G.S.
ARTHUR CATES, Esq.	SIR ALBERT WOODS, K.C.M.G., F.S.A. (<i>Garter King of Arms</i>).
C. H. COMPTON, Esq.	
WILLIAM HENRY COPE, Esq., F.S.A.	
H. SYER CUMING, Esq., F.S.A.Scot.	

Honorary Treasurer.

THOMAS BLASHILL, Esq., 29, Tavistock Square, W.C.

Sub-Treasurer.

SAMUEL RAYSON, Esq., 32, Sackville Street, W.

Honorary Secretaries.

GEORGE PATRICK, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., 16, Red Lion Square, W.C.
REV. H. J. DUKINFIELD ASTLEY, M.A., The Vicarage, East Rudham, Norfolk.

Council.

J. ROMILLY ALLEN, Esq., F.S.A., A.I.C.E.	J. T. MOULD, Esq.
REV. J. CAVE-BROWNE, M.A.	W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.
J. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq.	A. OLIVER, Esq.
RICHARD HORSFALL, Esq.	THOMAS F. PEACOCK, Esq.
ROBERT HOVENDEN, Esq., F.S.A.	LIEUT.-COLONEL PROBYN.
W. E. HUGHES, Esq.	W. H. RYLANDS, Esq., F.S.A.
RICHARD DUPPA LLOYD, Esq., F.R.Hist.S.	R. E. WAY, Esq.
	C. J. WILLIAMS, Esq.
	BENJAMIN WINSTONE, Esq., M.D.

Auditors.

CECIL DAVIS, Esq.

|

C. J. WILLIAMS, Esq.

British Archaeological Association.

LIST OF ASSOCIATES.

1898.

*The past-Presidents marked * are permanent Vice-Presidents.*

The letter L denotes Life-Members, and C, Congress Members for the Year.

THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MOSTYN.

PRESIDENT.

Date of Election.

- L. 1857 AMHERST OF HACKNEY, THE RIGHT HON. LORD, F.S.A., Diddington Park, Brandon, Norfolk
- 1865 ARMSTRONG, THE RIGHT HON. LORD, Cragside, Rothbury
- L. 1871 Aldam, William, Esq., Frickley Hall, Doncaster
- L. 1851 Alger, John, Esq.
- 1878 Allen, J. Romilly, Esq., F.S.A., A.I.C.E., 28 Great Ormond Street, W.C.
- L. 1857 Allen, W. E., Esq.
- 1890 American Geographical Society, New York (care of B. F. Stevens, Esq., 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.)
- 1869 Andrews, Charles, Esq., Farnham, Surrey
- 1874 Army and Navy Club, St. James's Square, S.W.
- 1877 Ashby, Thomas, Esq., Hotel Continental, Rome
- 1898 Ashe, Miss, 38 Evelyn Mansions, Carlisle Place, S.W.
- 1894 Astley, the Rev. H. J. Dukinfield, M.A., *Hon. Secretary*, East Rudham, Swaffham, Norfolk
- 1876 Athenæum Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- 1888 BUTE, THE MARQUESS OF, K.T., LL.D., *Vice-President*,* Mount Stuart, Isle of Bute, N.B.
- L. 1857 BATEMAN, THE RIGHT HON. LORD, Carlton Club, S.W.
- 1872 BAKER, REV. PREB. SIR TALBOT R. B., Bart., Ranston, Blandford
- 1880 BOLLAC, SIR FRANCIS G. M., Bart., Ketteringham Park, Wymondham
- L. 1860 BRIGHTON, SIR CHARLES ROUSE, Bart., *Vice-President*,* Down-ton Hall, Ludlow

- 1885 Bagster, R., Esq., Paternoster Row, E.C.
 1884 Baker, Ernest E., Esq., Queen's Road, Weston-super-Mare
 1896 Bailey, T. S., Esq., School Board for London, Victoria Embankment, W.C.
 1897 Barrett, Frank Ashley, Esq., The Hollies, Mason Hill, Bromley, Kent
 L. 1876 Bayly, Robert, Esq., Torr Grove, Plymouth
 1898 Bennett-Goldney, Frank, Esq., Goodnestone Park, near Dover
 1879 Bensly, W. T., Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., Diocesan Registry, Norwich
 1879 Birch, Rev. C. G. R., Brancaster Rectory, King's Lynn
 1871 Birch, Walter de Gray, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., British Museum, and 5 Chatsworth Road, Christchurch Avenue, Brondesbury, N.W.
 1872 Birmingham Free Libraries, Birmingham
 1897 Birts, John A., Esq., Westwood House, Welling, Kent
 L. 1882 Blakiston, Rev. R. Milburn, F.S.A., Arundel Lodge, 44 Lansdowne Road, Croydon
 1861 Blashill, Thomas, Esq., F.Z.S., *Vice-President*, London County Council, Spring Gardens, S.W.
 1894 Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass., U.S.A., care of Mr. G. E. Stechert, 2 Star Yard, Carey Street, W.C.
 1892 Bowen, Rev. David, B.A., Monkton, Pembroke
 1872 Braid, Charles, Esq., Lyndhurst, St. Helen's Road, Hastings
 1874 Bramble, Colonel J. R., F.S.A., Seafield, Weston-super-Mare
 L. 1886 Bramley-Moore, Rev. W., 26 Russell Square, W.C.
 1880 Bravender, Thomas B., Esq., 96 Oakfield Road, Anerley, S.E.
 L. 1883 Brent, Algernon, Esq., F.R.G.S., 12 Mandeville Place, W.
 1853 Brent, Cecil, Esq., F.S.A., *Vice-President*, 37 Palace Grove, Bromley, Kent
 1875 Brent, Francis, Esq., F.S.A., 6 Tothill Avenue, Plymouth
 1890 Brighton Free Library, care of F. W. Madden, Esq., Church Street, Brighton
 L. 1875 Brinton, John, Esq., Moor Hall, Stourport
 1886 Broad, J., Esq., Ashford
 L. 1874 Brooke, Thomas, Esq., F.S.A., Armitage Bridge, Huddersfield
 1885 Brown, J., Esq., C.B., Q.C., F.G.S., 54 Avenue Road, Regent's Park, N.W.
 1856 Brushfield, T. N., Esq., M.D., The Cliff, Budleigh Salterton, Devon
 1890 Bull, William, Esq., 75 St. Aubyn's, West Brighton
 1880 Bulwer, J. R., Esq., Q.C., 2 Temple Gardens, E.C.
 1888 Burnard, Robert, Esq., 3 Hillsborough, Plymouth
 1881 Bush, Edward, Esq., The Grove, Alveston, R.S.O., Gloucester
 1881 Bush, John, Esq., 10 St. Augustine's Parade, Bristol
 1892 Bush, Robert C., Esq., 1 Winifred's Dale, Bath
 1892 Bush, Thomas S., Esq., Dale Cottage, Charlcombe, Bath
 L. 1880 Butcher, W. H., Esq.

- 1897 Callard, Ernest, Esq., North Hall, Kilburn, N.W.
 1893 Carliſſ, The Free Library
 1892 Carpenter, Evan, Esq., The Cottage, Altyre Road, East Croydon
 1888 Cart, Rev. Henry, Queen Anne's Mansions, S.W.
 1881 Cates, Arthur, Esq., *Vice-President*, 12 York Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W.
 1891 Caye-Browne, Rev. J., M.A., Detling Vicarage, Maidstone
 1881 Chaffoy-Chaffey, R., Esq., East Stoke House, Stoke-sub-Hamdon, Hamster
 1897 Clant, Richd., Esq., Broom House, West Malling, Kent
 L. 1897 Cockayne, George Edw., Esq., F.S.A., *Norroy King of Arms*, Herald's College, E.C.
 1866 Cole, T. H., Esq., 59 Cambridge Road, Hastings
 1896 Collard, A. O., Esq., 8 Buckingham Street, Strand
 1893 Collier, Mrs., 6 Chester Square, S.W.
 1898 Collins, Lewis, E.G., Esq., 31 Gt. St. Helen's, E.C.
 1879 Colman, J. J., Esq., Carrow House, Norwich
 1896 Columbia University Library, New York (care of Mr. Stechert, 2 Star Yard, Carey Street, W.C.)
 1876 Compton, C. H., Esq., *Vice-President*, 33 The Chase, Clapham Common, S.W.
 1896 Cooke, Richard, Esq., The Croft, Detling, Maidstone
 1893 Cope, Wm. Henry, Esq., F.S.A., *Vice-President*, 12 Gloucester Road, Regent's Park, N.W.
 1889 Coulard, Christopher L., Esq., Madford, Launceston
 1876 Cramer, F. L., Esq., 10 Bond's Villas, Gore Lane, Burnham, Bucks.
 1893 Crespi, Dr. Alfred J. H., Wimborne, Dorset
 1861 Creswell, Rev. Samuel Francis, D.D., F.R.A.S., F.R.G.S., North Repps, S. O., Norfolk
 1897 Crickmay, G. R., Esq., 6 Keswick Road, East Putney, S.W.
 1844 Cuning, H. Syer, Esq., F.S.A.Scot., 63 Kennington Park Road, S.E.
 1896 Cunningham, B. Howard, Esq., F.S.A.Scot., Devizes
 1872 Curteis, Rev. Thomas S., F.S.A., Sevenoaks, Kent

 1853 DUKE, THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF, F.R.S., Tortworth Court, Falfield, Gloucestershire
 1883 DICKESON, SIR RICHARD, Esplanade, Dover
 1896 Dalry, Rev. T. W., M.A., The Vicarage, Madeley, Newcastle-under-Lyme
 1897 Day, Mrs., 135 St. Mark's Road, North Kensington, W.
 L. 1874 Derham, W., Esq., M.A., LL.M., 76 Lancaster Gate, W.
 1891 Detroit Library, care of Mr. B. F. Stevens, 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.
 1884 Dix, John W. S., Esq., Hampton Lodge, Durdham Down, Bristol

 1875 EDWARDS, SIE G. W., Sea Walls, Stoke Bishop, Bristol
 1855 EVANS, SIR JOHN, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., D.Sc., F.R.S., F.S.A., *Vice-President*, Hemel Hempstead

- 1893 Elwell, W. R. G., Esq. (care of J. F. Perry, Esq., 3 Downside Road, Clifton, Bristol)
- 1894 Evans, Chas. R. J., Esq., F.S.A.Scot., Lathom Lodge, 97 Loughborough Park, S.W.
- L. 1890 Ferguson, Professor John, 13 Newton Place, Glasgow, N.B.
- L. 1864 Ferguson, Robert, Esq., Morton House, Carlisle
- L. 1879 Ferguson, The Worshipful Chancellor, F.S.A., LL.M., M.A., Lowther Street, Carlisle
- L. 1880 Fisher, S. T., Esq., The Grove, Streatham, S.W.
- L. 1888 Fowler, John, Esq.
- 1877 Fretton, W. G., Esq., F.S.A., Hearsall Terrace, Chapel Fields, Coventry
- 1883 Fry, E. W., Esq., St. Martin's House, Dover
- 1880 Fryer, A. C., Esq., Ph.D., M.A., F.C.S., F.R.H.S., 13 Eaton Crescent, Clifton, Bristol
- L. 1874 Gainsford, T. R., Esq., Whiteley Wood Hall, Sheffield
- 1894 George, Frank, Esq., 7 Ellenborough Crescent, Weston-super-Mare
- L. 1881 Gibson, Mrs. James, Castle Bree, Cambridge
- 1877 Glasgow, The Mitchell Library, 21 Miller Street, Glasgow
- C 1898 Gough, Mrs., Caer Hŷn, Taly-cafn, near Conway
- 1896 Gould, I. Chalkley, Esq., Traps Hill House, Loughton, Essex
- 1893 Gribble, H. E., Esq., 3 Thornton Hill, Wimbledon
- L. 1891 Gurney, Richard H. J., Esq., Northrepps Hall, Norwich
- L. 1889 HAWKESBURY, LORD, Kirkham Abbey, York
- 1858 Hammond, Charles E., Esq., Newmarket
- 1852 Hannah, Robt., Esq., 82 Addison Road, W.
- 1864 Harker, John, Esq., M.D., Hazel Grove, near Carnforth
- L. 1890 Harnett, Mrs. F. R., Highmoor Vicarage, Henley-on-Thames
- 1891 Harrison, J. Park, Esq., M.A., 22 Connaught Street, W.
- 1897 Hart, Mrs. M. O., 13, Clanricarde Gardens, Bayswater, W.
- L. 1891 Harvey, H. Fairfax, Esq., Whitehill, Bideford, N. Devon
- 1888 Harvey, James, Esq., Belgrave Villa, Tufnell Park Road, N.
- 1872 Hellier, Colonel T. B. Shaw, 4th Dragoon Guards (care of Messrs. Holt, Laurie, and Co., 17 Whitehall Place, S.W.)
- 1872 Hicklin, B., Esq., Holly House, Dorking, Surrey
- 1896 Higgins, Captain C. J., 21 Beulah Crescent, Thornton Heath, Surrey
- 1891 Hogg, F. G., Esq., 101 Leadenhall Street, E.C.
- 1898 Horner, Ernest Simms, Esq., 8 Aldgate, E.
- L. 1895 Horniman, F. John, Esq., M.P., F.S.A.Scot., Horniman's Museum, Forest Hill, S.E.
- L. 1863 Horsfall, Richard, Esq., Halifax
- 1897 Hovenden, Robt., Esq., F.S.A., Heathcote, Park Hill Road, Croydon

- 1876 Hoyle, W. D., Esq., care of Messrs. Cree and Son, 13 Gray's Inn Square, W.C.
- L. 1876 Hudd, Alfred E., Esq., F.S.A., 94 Pembroke Road, Clifton, Bristol
- 1878 Hughes, H. R., Esq., F.S.A., Kimmel Park, Abergele, North Wales
- L. 1890 Hughes, T. Cann, Esq., M.A., *Town Clerk*, 78 Church Street Lancaster
- 1882 Hughes, W. E., Esq., Essington Villa, 89 Alexandra Road St. John's Wood, N.W.
- 1895 Hull, the Public Library
- 1853 Hull Subscription Library, Albion Street, Hull
- 1896 Hunt, Fred. W., Esq., 18 Dorset Square, N.W.
- L. 1866 Hunter, Edward, Esq.
- 1863 Irvine, J. T., Esq., 167 Cromwell Road, Peterborough
- 1879 Jenner, Miss Lucy A., Greenwood, Bishop's Waltham
- 1897 Johnston, Miss, New Victoria Club, 30a Sackville Street, W.
- L. 1875 Joseph, Major H., 45 Aberdeen Park, Highbury, N.
- L. 1857 Kerr, Mrs. Alexander, Peldon Lodge, Sheen Road, Richmond, Surrey
- L. 1865 Kirchofer, Professor Theodor
- L. 1887 Kitching, John, Esq., Branksome Hall, Darlington
- 1875 Lach-Szyrna, Rev. W. S., M.A., The Vicarage, Barkingside, Ilford
- 1874 Lacy, C. J., Esq., Basingbourne, Fleet, Hants
- L. 1879 Lambert, Colonel George, F.S.A., 10 Coventry Street, W.
- 1895 Lambert, Mrs. Chas., 10, Coventry Street, W.
- L. 1891 Larkin, John, Esq., Delrow, Aldenham, Watford
- 1892 Lawrence, Basil E., Esq., LL.D., 3 Strathray Gardens, South Hampstead, N.W.
- L. 1873 Leader, J. D., Esq., F.S.A., Moor End, Sheffield
- L. 1881 Lewis, Mrs. S. S., Castle Bree, Cambridge
- L. 1881 Lewis, T. Hayter, Esq., F.S.A., 12 Kensington Gardens Square, W.
- 1863 Library of the Corporation of London, Guildhall, E.C.
- 1891 Literary and Philosophic Club, 28 Berkeley Square, Bristol
- 1887 Lloyd, Richard Duppa, Esq., F.R.Hist.S., 2 Addison Crescent, W.
- 1886 Long, Lieut.-Colonel, Woodlands, Congresbury R.S.O.
- L. 1866 Long, Mrs. Caroline
- 1865 Lynnam, C., Esq., Stoke-upon-Trent
- L. 1876 MOUNT-EDGEUMBE, THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF, *Vice-President*,* Mount-Edgecombe, Devonport
- 1897 MOSTYN, THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD, Mostyn Hall, Holywell, Flintshire
- L. 1874 MATTES, SIR F. J., BART., Thornbury, Ranmoor, Sheffield

- L. 1875 Mackeson, E., Esq., 13 Hyde Park Square, W.
 - 1897 McMillan, Mrs., 33 Barrington Road, Brixton, S.W.
 - 1876 Manchester Free Libraries, Manchester
 - L. 1863 Marshall, Arthur, Esq., 13 Belsize Avenue, N.W.
 - 1896 Marshall, Mrs., 9 Gwendwr Road, West Kensington, W.
 - 1897 Matthew, Henry Geo., Esq., Rowsley, Kent Road, Southsea
 - L. 1879 Maude, Rev. Samuel, M.A., The Vicarage, Hockley, Essex
 - 1897 Mercer, Randall, Esq., Sandling House, Maidstone
 - 1872 Merriman, Robert William, Esq., Sempringham, Marlborough
 - L. 1881 Methold, Frederick J., Esq., F.S.A., Thorne Court, Shimpling, Bury St. Edmund's
 - L. 1867 Milner, Rev. John, 47 St. Quintin Avenue, W.
 - L. 1875 Money, Walter, Esq., F.S.A., Snelsmore, Newbury
 - 1881 Montgomery, A. S., Esq., Brentside House, Brentford
 - 1884 Morris, Howard C., Esq., 2 Walbrook, E.C.
 - 1866 Mould, J. T., Esq., 1 Onslow Crescent, South Kensington
 - L. 1877 Mullings, John, Esq., Cirencester
-
- L. 1875 NORFOLK, HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF, E.M., *Vice-President*,*
Arundel Castle and 31 St. James's Square, S.W.
 - 1881 Nathan, Benjamin C., Esq., Lorano, Atkins Road, Clapham Park, S.W.
 - 1884 Nesham, Robert, Esq., Utrecht House, Clapham Park, S.W.
 - 1886 Nichols, W. J., Esq., "Lachine", Chislehurst
-
- 1884 Oldham, Mrs., 96 Lexham Gardens, W.
 - 1889 Oliver, Andrew, Esq., 7 Bedford Row, W.C.
 - L. 1881 Oliver, Edward Ward, Esq., 19 Brechin Place, South Kensington, S.W.
-
- L. 1866 PEEK, SIR HENRY W., BART., Rousdon, Devon
 - 1896 PAGET, LADY, Litchfield Lodge, Bodenham Road, Hereford
 - 1859 Patrick, George, Esq., *Hon. Secretary*, 16, Red Lion Square, W.C.
 - 1885 Payne, William, Esq., Woodleigh, The Thicket, Southsea
 - 1866 Peabody Institute, Baltimore, U.S. (care of Mr. E. G. Allen, 28 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden)
 - L. 1884 Peacock, Thomas F., Esq., Fernlea, High Road, Sidcup
 - L. 1866 Pemberton, R. L., Esq., Hawthorn Tower, Seaham
 - 1897 Penfold, John Wornum, Esq., 30 Great George Street S.W.
 - 1893 Penton, E., Esq., F.G.S., 1 Mortimer Street, W., and Bench House, Lyndhurst
 - 1885 Peter, Claude H., Esq., *Town Clerk*, Craigmore, Launceston
 - 1871 Phené, J. S., Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., F.G.S., F.R.G.S., *Vice-President*, 5 Carlton Terrace, Oakley Street, S.W.
 - 1886 Phillips, H., Esq., Moira House, Worcester Park, Surrey
 - L. 1852 Pickersgill, Frederick R., Esq., R.A., Towers, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight

- L. 1883 Pierce, Josiah, Esq., 12 Beaufort Gardens, S.W.
 1881 Frankerd, Peter D., Esq., The Knoll, Sneyd Park, Bristol
 1858 Previté, Joseph W., Esq., Oak Lodge, Pond Road, Black-
 heath, S.E.
 1867 Prichard, Rev. Hugh, Dinam, Gaerwen, Anglesey
 1883 Probyn, Major Clifford, 55 Grosvenor Street, W.
 1889 Prosser, Miss, Mount Pleasant, West Hill, Putney Heath
- L. 1863 RIBON, THE MOST HON. THE MARQUESS OF, K.G., G.C.S.I.,
 9 Chelsea Embankment, S.W.
 1886 Rabson, Richard, Esq., B.A., Hope Cottage, 93 Springfield
 Road, Preston Park, Brighton
 1883 Radford, D., Esq., Mount Tavy, Tavistock
 L. 1870 Rayson, S., Esq., 32 Sackville Street, Piccadilly, W.
 1882 Rendle, Mrs. Wm. Gibson, Irvine, Balham Park Road,
 S.W.
 L. 1866 Roe, Charles Fox, Esq., F.S.A., Litchurch, Derby
 1867 Rössler, M. Chas., 13 Rue Spontini, Avenue du Bois, Passy,
 France
 1897 Rogers, George A., Esq., 29 Maddox Street, W.
 L. 1884 Roget, J. L., Esq., 5 Randolph Crescent, Maida Hill, W.
 L. 1878 Roper, W., jun., Esq., Lancaster
 1877 Rowe, J. Brooking, Esq., F.S.A., Castle Barbican, Plympton
 1877 Russell, Miss, Ashiestiel, Galashiels, N.B.
 1889 Russell, the Rev. James C., D.D., Dunfillan, Dunoon, N.B.
 1873 Rylands, W. Harry, Esq., F.S.A., 37 Great Russell Street,
 W.C.
 L. 1881 Rylands, T. G., Esq., F.S.A., Highfields, Thelwall, Cheshire
- L. 1888 STAIR, THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF, K.T., LL.D., Bargamy
 Castle, Ayrshire
 1878 Scrivener, A., Esq., The Mount, Endon, S.O., Staffordshire
 1895 Seull, Miss, 2 Langland Gardens, Frognal, N.W.
 1892 Seward, Edwin, Esq., 55 Newport Road, Cardiff
 1877 Sheraton, H., Esq., 2 Highfield Road, Rock Ferry, Birken-
 head
 1876 Simon, L., Esq., Berlin (care of Asher and Co., 13 Bedford
 Street, Covent Garden)
 1884 Skipwith, Grey H., Esq., 3, Tanza Road, Hampstead, N.W.
 1878 Smith, Worthington G., Esq., 121 High Street South, Dun-
 stable, Beds.
 1898 Smith, George H., Esq., J.P., The Gleddings, Halifax
 1898 Smith, Mrs. G. H., The Gleddings, Halifax
 1886 Soames, Captain R., Scaldwell, Northampton
 1893 Southport Free Library, Southport
 1867 Stevens, Joseph, Esq., Hurstbourne, Alexandra Road, Reading
 L. 1878 Strickland, Edward, Esq., Bristol
 1892 Sykes, Rev. W. Slater, M.A., Millom, Cumberland
- 1898 TURNER, SIR LLEWELYN, Parkia, Carnarvon, N. Wales
 L. 1877 Talbot, C. H., Esq., Lacock Abbey, Chippenham

- 1885 Thompson, John, Esq., 43 Wood Street, Peterborough
 1892 Tiltman, A. Hessel, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., 6 John Street, Bedford Row, W.C.
 1891 Touch, George Alexander, Esq., Eaton Tower, Caterham Valley, Surrey
 1875 Trappes-Lomax, Mrs., Clayton Hall, Accrington
 1874 Tuke, William Murray, Esq., Saffron Walden, Essex
 1894 Turner, Geo. Hen., Esq., 35 Roslyn Hill, Hampstead, N.W.
- L. 1878 WESTMINSTER, HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF, K.G., Grosvenor House, W.
 1845 WOODS, SIR ALBERT, K.C.M.G., C.B., F.S.A., *Garter King of Arms*, Herald's College, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.
 1860 Wace, Henry T., Esq., F.S.A., Brooklands, Abbey Foregate, Shrewsbury
- L. 1873 Wake, Bernard, Esq.
 1889 Walford, Mrs., 133 Kennington Park Road, S.E.
 1874 Walker, E. Lake, Esq., 29 Prince's Gate, S.W.
 1898 Walker, T. G., Esq., M.D., Westgate, Peterborough
 1881 Walmsley, Gilbert G., Esq., 50 Lord Street, Liverpool
 1898 Walton, Frank, Esq., M.A., King's College, W.C.
 1872 Ward, H., Esq., Rodbaston, Penkridge, Staffordshire
 1897 Ward, Wm. R., Esq., The Mill House, Sutton Valence, Staplehurst
 1877 Way, R. E., Esq., 56 Mervan Road, Brixton, S.W.
 1884 Wellby, John H., Esq., 1 Sussex Place, Regent's Park, N.W.
- L. 1887 Westlake, N. H. J., Esq.
 1891 Williams, Charles J., Esq., 10 Trump Street, E.C.
 1892 Williams, Edw. Jenkin, Esq., M.S.A., 15 Queen Street, Cardiff
 1875 Wilson, C. M., Esq., Waldershaigh, Bolsterstone, near Sheffield
 1884 Winstone, B., Esq., M.D., 53 Russell Square, W.C.
- L. 1881 Wood, C. F., Esq., M.A., Thedden Grange, Alton, Hants.
 1885 Wood, Humphrey, Esq., F.S.A., Chatham
 L. 1863 Wood, Richard, Esq., Cotfield, Prestwich, Manchester
 L. 1864 Wood, R. H., Esq., F.S.A., F.R.G.S., Belmont, Sidmouth
 1890 Woollcombe, Robt. Lloyd, Esq., LL.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A. (Ireland), 14 Waterloo Road, Dublin
 1890 Worsfold, T. Cato, Esq., Addison House, Balham Hill, S.W.
- L. 1845 Wright, G. R., Esq., F.S.A., Junior Athenæum Club, W.
 1859 Wyatt, Rev. C. F., M.A., Broughton Rectory, Banbury
- 1891 YORK, HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF, D.D., Bishopsthorpe, York
 1876 Yorkshire Philosophical Society, York

Local Members of the Council.

BERKSHIRE	{ W. Money, Esq., F.S.A., Snelsmore, Newbury Dr. J. Stevens, Hurstbourne, Alexandra Road, Reading
CHESHIRE	H. Sheraton, Esq., 2 Highfield Road, Rock Ferry, Birkenhead
CORNWALL	
DEVON	{ F. Brent, Esq., F.S.A., 6 Tothill Avenue, Plymouth Alfred Wallis, Esq., F.R.S.L., Regent's Park, Heavitree, Exeter
GLAMORGANSHIRE...	Edwin Seward, Esq., 55 Newport Road, Cardiff
GLASGOW	{ J. Dalrymple Duncan, Esq., F.S.A., F.S.A.Scot. W. G. Black, Esq., F.S.A.Scot.
GLOUCESTERSHIRE	A. C. Fryer, Esq., Ph.D., M.A., F.C.S., F.R.H.S., 13 Eaton Crescent, Clifton, Bristol
HAMPSHIRE.....	W. Payne, Esq., Woodleigh, The Thicket, Southsea
KENT	
LANCASHIRE	{ T. Cann Hughes, Esq., M.A., 78 Church Street, Lancaster W. O. Roper, Esq., F.S.A.
NORFOLK	{ The Right Hon. Lord Amherst of Hackney, F.S.A., Diddington Park, Brandon, Norfolk Rev. C. G. R. Birch, Brancaster Rectory, King's Lynn
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE	J. T. Irvine, Esq., 167 Cromwell Road, Peterborough
SOMERSETSHIRE ...	{ Col. James R. Bramble, F.S.A., Seafeld, Weston-super-Mare E. E. Baker, Esq., F.S.A., Weston-super-Mare
STAFFORDSHIRE ...	C. Lynam, Esq., Stoke-upon-Trent
SURREY	B. Hicklin, Esq., Holly House, Dorking
WARWICKSHIRE ...	W. G. Fretton, Esq., F.S.A., Hearsall Terrace, Coventry

Honorary Correspondents.

Allis, G., Esq., Bail Gate, Lincoln
 Barrett, C. R. B., Esq., M.A., Towyn, Santos Road, Wandsworth
 Beck, E. W., Esq., 10 Constantine Road, N.W.
 Blair, R., Esq., South Shields
 Beloe, E. M., jun., Esq., King's Lynn, Norfolk
 Bodger, J. W., Esq., Cowgate, Peterborough
 Bond, E. A., Esq., C.B., F.S.A., London
 Bradley, Miss E., 60 St. George's Road, S.W.
 Brassington, W. Salt, Esq., F.S.A., Moseley
 Brown, Alderman C., The Folly House, Chester
 Chancellor, F., Esq., Chelmsford
 Clarke, A. E., Esq., The Old Market, Wisbech
 Clutterbuck, Rev. R. H., Penton Mewsey Rectory, Andover
 Cole, H. D., Esq.
 Colley-March, Dr. H., F.S.A., Portesham, Dorchester
 Collier, Rev. C. V., Great Ayton, R.S.O., Yorkshire
 Curtis, J., Esq., Canterbury
 Curtis, T. F., Esq., 67 Frith Street, Soho
 Dack, C., Esq., 4 Nene Villas, Peterborough
 Dallas, James, Esq., Exeter Museum, Exeter
 Davis, Cecil T., Esq., Public Library, Wandsworth, S.W.
 Dawe, Ernest R., Esq., Hatfield Hall, Durham
 Dobson, G. B., Esq., 58 Lincoln's Inn Fields, W.C.
 Duke, Rev. T. R. H., Stevington Vicarage, Bedford
 Fairbank, Dr., F.S.A., 59 Warrior Square, St. Leonard's
 Forbes, Dr. J. Russell, Via Della Croce 76, Rome
 Frater, Geo., Esq., The Bank, Wrexham
 Gardner, Alexander, Esq., Paisley
 Hance, E. M., Esq., LL.D., School Board Offices, Liverpool
 Irvine, W. Ferguson, Esq., 13 Rumford Road, Liverpool
 Jones, Isaac Matthews, Esq., City Surveyor, Chester
 Klocker, E. Wollaston, Esq., F.S.A., Castle Hill House, Dover
 Lawrence, G. F., Esq., 55 High Street, Wandsworth, S.W.
 Le Bœuf, Rev. T. H., Crowland Rectory, Lincolnshire
 Macmichæl, J. H., Esq.,
 Macdonald, Richard, Esq., Curraghmore, Portlaw, Ireland
 Morris, Rev. Canon Foxley, Witney Rectory, Oxon.
 Nicholson, J. Holme, Esq., M.A., Wilmslow, Cheshire
 Owen, Rev. H. T., Valle Crucis Abbey, Llangollen
 Payne, G., Esq., F.S.A., The Precincts, Rochester
 Peacock, E., Esq., F.S.A., Bottesford Manor, Brigg, Lincolnshire
 Quick, R., Esq., Horniman Museum, Forest Hill, S.E.
 Robinson, F. J., Esq., Gosling's Bank, Fleet Street, E.C.
 Rowbottom, G. H., Esq., Manchester and Salford Bank, Manchester
 Sanders, Rev. F., Hoylake, Birkenhead
 Saunders, W. H., Esq., High Street, Portsmouth
 Swann, Miss, 141 Woodstock Road, Oxford
 Sykes, Rev. Slater, Millom, Cumberland
 Walker, Allen S., Esq., 28 Devonshire Hill, Hampstead, N.W.

HONORARY CORRESPONDENTS.

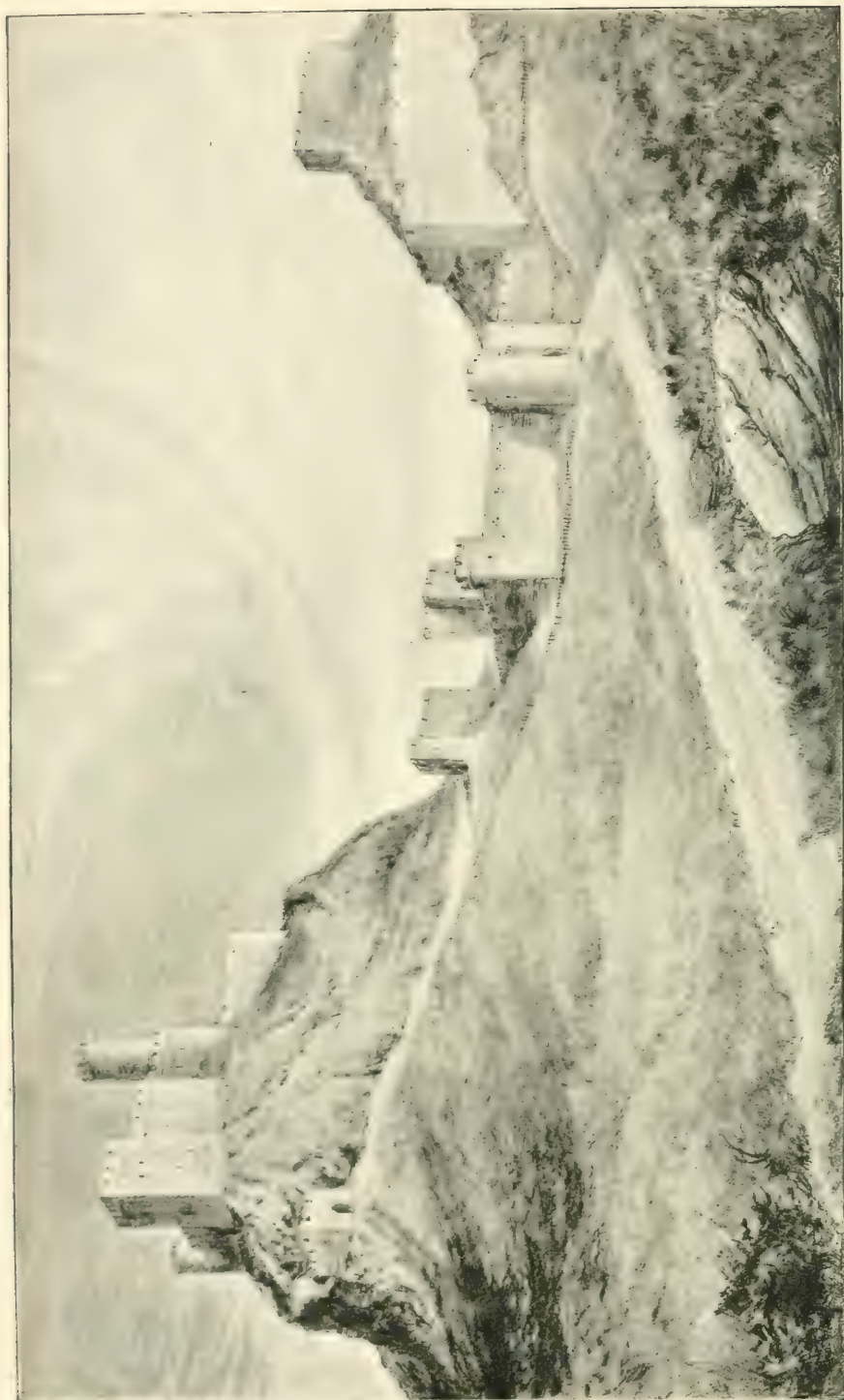
Williams, F. H., Esq., Chester
Wilkinson, Bristowe, Esq., Lanercost Road, Tulse Hill, S.E.
Wilkinson, J. P., Esq., City Surveyor's Office, Manchester
Winslow, Rev. W. Copeley, D.D.
Wood, J. M., Esq., 113 Balfour Road, Highbury, N.
Wright, W. Aldis, Esq., M.A., Cambridge.
Wright, W. H. K., Esq., The Free Library, Plymouth
Yates, G. C., Esq., F.S.A., Swinton, Manchester

Honorary Foreign Members.

Arbellot, M. L'Abbé, Limoges
 Ardant, Monsieur Maurice, Limoges
 Boutelou, Don Claudio, Seville
 Bover, Don Joaquin Maria, Minorea
 Brassai, Professor Samuel, Klausenberg, Transylvania
 Brugsch-Bey, H., Gratz
 Cara, Signor Gaetano, Cagliari
 Carrara, Professor, Spalatro
 Cassaguy, Monsieur Poncin, Seraings-sur-Meuse, near Liège
 Cesnola, General Luigi Palma di, New York
 Chalon, M. Rénier, *President of the Royal Numismatic Society of Belgium*,
 Brussels
 Coste, Monsieur, Marseilles
 Courval, Le Viconte de, au Château de Pinon, near Chavignon
 Dassy, Monsieur, Marseilles
 Delisle, Monsieur Léopold, Hon. F.S.A., Paris
 Delgado, Don Antonio, Madrid
 Durand, Monsieur Antoine, Calais
 Dubosc, Monsieur, St.-Lo, Normandy
 Dupont, Monsieur Gustave, Caen
 Dupont, Monsieur Lecoindre, Hon. F.S.A., Poitiers
 Fillon, Monsieur Benjamin, Fontenay-le-Comte
 Forbes, Dr. J. Russell, Rome
 Formaville, Monsieur H. de, Caen
 Gestoso, Señor Don José, Seville
 Habel, Herr Schierstein, Biberich
 Hefner von Alteneck, Herr von, Munich
 Hildebrandt, Herr Hans, Stockholm
 Jones, T. Rupert, Esq., F.R.S.
 Kehelpannala, Mr. J. B. Pohath, Gampola, Ceylon
 Klein, Professor, Mainz
 Köhne, Baron Bernhard, St. Petersburg
 Lenoir, Monsieur Albert, Paris
 Lindenschmidt, Dr. Ludwig, Mainz
 Mowat, Mons. Robert, Paris
 Nilsson, Professor, Lund
 Reichensperger, Monsieur, Trèves
 Richard, Monsieur Ad., Montpellier
 De Rossi, Commendatore, Rome
 Da Silva, Chevalier J., Lisbon
 Spano, The Canon Giovanni, Cagliari
 Stephens, Professor, Copenhagen
 Vassallo, Dr. Cesare, Malta

PUBLICATIONS EXCHANGED WITH:—

- The Society of Antiquaries of London, Burlington House, London, W.
 The Royal Archæological Institute, 20, Hanover Square, W.
 The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society.—Care of Rev. W. Bazeley, care of Mr. Bellows, Eastgate, Gloucester
 The Cambridge Antiquarian Society.—Care of T. D. Atkinson, Esq., St. Mary's Passage, Cambridge
 The Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society.—Care of A. Cox, Esq., Mill Hill, Derby
 The Essex Archæological Association.—Care of G. F. Beaumont, Esq., Coggeshall, Essex
 The Kent Archæological Society, The Museum, Maidstone
 The Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society, The Castle, Taunton
 The Sussex Archæological Society, The Castle, Lewes
 The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, National Museum, Queen Street, Edinburgh
 Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles, 11, Rue Ravenstein, Brussels
 The Society of Antiquaries, The Castle, Newcastle-on-Tyne
 The Wiltshire Archæological Society, Devizes
 The Cambrian Archæological Association, 36 Essex Street, Strand, W.C.
 The Powys-land Club, care of T. Simpson Jones, Esq., Gungrog, Welshpool.
 The Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, 7 St. Stephen's Green, Dublin
 The Royal Dublin Society, Kildare Street, Dublin
 The Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C., U.S. America.
 The Library, Bureau of Ethnology, Washington, D.C., U.S. America
 And sent to—
 The University Libraries (4).—Care of G. W. Eccles, Esq., 96 Great Russell Street, W.C.
 The Copyright Office, British Museum.
 The Society of Antiquaries and Artists, Stockholm.—Care of Dr. A. Blomberg



DEGANWY CASTLE.



THE JOURNAL

OF THE

British Archaeological Association.

MARCH 1898.

INAUGURAL ADDRESS,

BY THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MOSTYN.

(Read at the Conway Congress, August 19th, 1897.)



IN the first place, allow me to say that it gives me great pleasure to take the Chair, and in the name of the people of Conway and the neighbourhood to offer a hearty welcome to the members of the British Archæological Association and their friends. I feel that it is no light duty to be President of an Archæological Meeting such as this, and in the presence of those who are experts in the various branches of the science and study of the past. To the qualifications they possess I have no pretensions, and therefore I crave your indulgence.

I venture to say, however, that the Association has been particularly fortunate in choosing Conway as their meeting-place this year. Conway has previously rarely had the honour of receiving so many learned guests, and yet there are few places that present such a variety of interests to the antiquary.

In the old Castle and the town walls we have perhaps the most perfect specimen of Saracenic military archi-

ture to be found anywhere, at any rate in Great Britain. It is true that Chester and York have preserved their city walls, but in both places they have been more or less modernised, whereas here you see the mural defences of the town almost in the same condition in which they were left by the military engineers of King Edward I.

I shall leave, however, the description of Conway Castle, the town walls, the ancient church which formed part of the Cistercian abbey founded by Llewelyn the Great; of that fine specimen of Elizabethan architecture, *Plás Mawr*, now, I am glad to say, the home of the Royal Cambrian Academy; and the many other ancient mediæval houses in the town, to be each and all particularly described by those who are far more able to do so than I am. At *Cefn* are to be seen the caves which have furnished evidence of pre-historic man. Almost in every direction you will find evidence of ancient British fortifications and of tumuli. To those interested in inscribed stones, crosses, and other remains of that character, there are a variety of specimens to be found in the neighbouring country.

Close by, at *Cae'rhuin*, was a considerable Roman settlement, identified as being the Roman station of *Conovium*. I have at *Mostyn* a cake of copper, said to have been smelted here from the ore of the *Snowdon Mountains*. It bears in Roman characters the words "*Socio Romae*", and across it obliquely in lesser letters, "*Natsol*". *Pennant* says that it might have been bought up by a merchant resident in Britain, and consigned "*Socio Romae*" to his partner in Rome.

Again, at *Carnarvon* will be found the remains of another ancient Roman station, viz., that of "*Segontium*".

At *St. Asaph*, *Llanrwst*, and *Clynnog*, as well as in the old church at *Conway*, ecclesiologists will find food for reflection. At *Gwydir*, as well as *Plás Mawr*, and various other places which will be visited, will be found good specimens of mediæval domestic architecture; and in our old castle here, and in the castles of *Carnarvon* and *Beaumaris*, we have three

of the finest fortresses that were built by King Edward I.

Finally, I would mention the earlier Norman castles in the neighbourhood, such as that you will see at Rhuddlan.

Rhuddlan, however, was greatly altered by King Edward prior to the time of his bringing his Queen and Court there in 1282. Many of you will remember the interesting details given in the Roll of Payments for expenses of the Court on this occasion, now preserved in the Public Record Office, and which is printed in vol. xiv of the *Archæologia*.

At Deganwy, however, we have the foundations of the first Norman castle, and if you will pardon me, I shall be glad to give you a short sketch of its architectural features, which have been traced out by Mr. E. W. Cox, of Liverpool, who has kindly prepared the plan, which I now have much pleasure in presenting to you.

Deganwy is my own property, having been brought to my family, together with the Gloddaeth estate, about the time of King Richard II, by my ancestress Margaret, the descendant of Iorwerth ap Madoc, who possessed it before the time of King Edward I, probably after its seizure by Prince Llewelyn ap Griffith, to which I shall presently refer. I hope at some future time to excavate the foundations, and to carefully preserve its remains.

Now, first, as to the history of Deganwy. It was probably a British town before the Roman invasion, and of course would be in a great measure built of wood. The Welsh plan of warfare was to decide the contest with their enemies in the open field, and they paid little or no attention to the science of fortification. Early in the sixth century a Welsh chieftain, Maelgwyn Gwynedd, who was styled "King of Deganwy", built a strong castle here. He succeeded his father, "Caswallon", in the sovereignty of Gwynedd in 517, and on the death of the celebrated King Arthur, in 546 (?), was elected King of the Britons.

Deganwy continued to be the residence of the Kings of North Wales until the year 810, when it was destroyed by lightning, and it is said that the first town of Conway

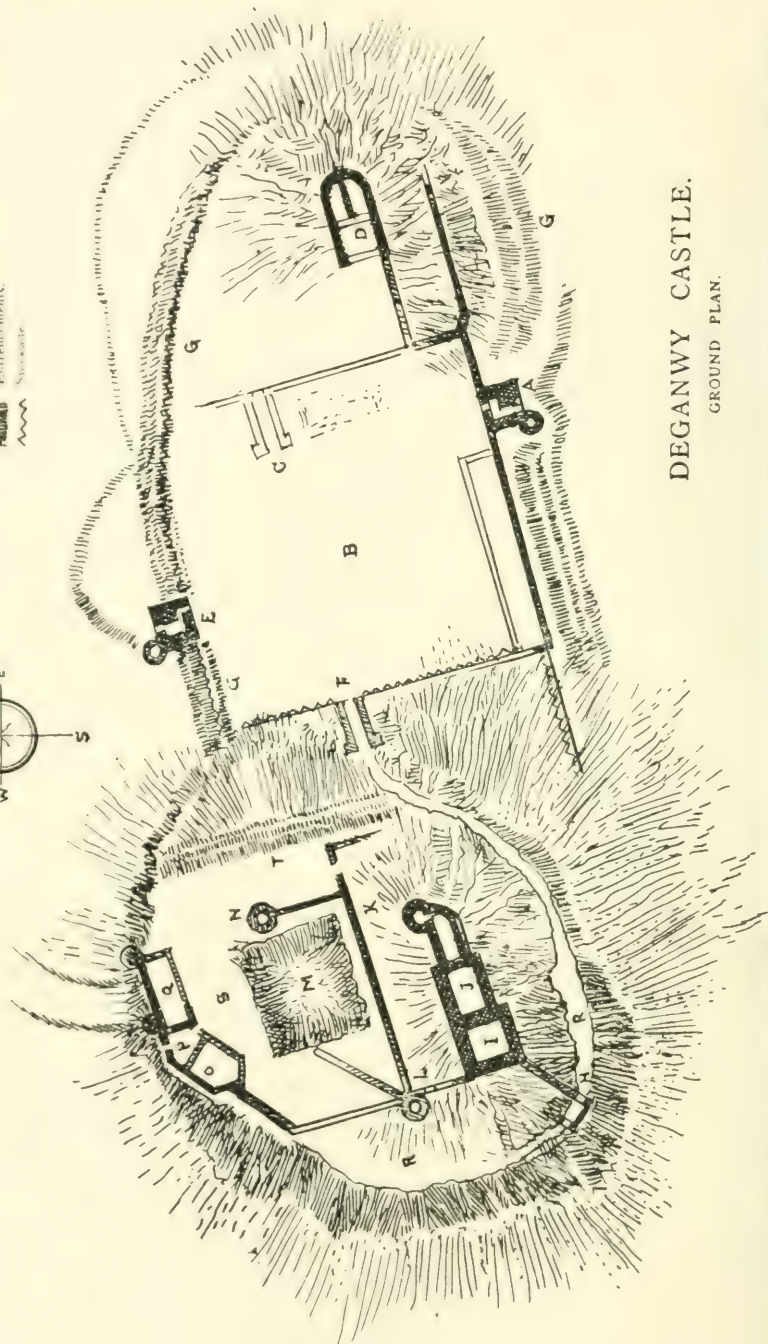
was built out of its ruins. At any rate, the Welsh did not erect a fortress there after the destruction of that city.

The ruins now remaining are those of the Norman castle, which was originally built by Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester, at the end of the eleventh century. This Norman Palatinate Earl is said to have placed his kinsman, Robert, his Cheshire Palatinate Baron of Rhuddlan, as Constable of the castle. Ordericus mentions a legend that Griffith, King of Wales, on the 3rd July, 1088, landed with three ships under the Orme's Head, and pillaged the country: that Robert saw him shipping the men and cattle that he had seized, and attended only by one soldier ran towards the ships, "but his enemy perceiving him so slenderly guarded, returned back upon him with their darts or arrows, and mortally wounded him; yet, whilst he stood, and had his buckler, none durst approach so near as to encounter him with a sword, but as soon as he fell the enemy rushed upon him, and cut off his head, which they hanged on the mast of the ship in triumph." His body was afterwards recovered, and was buried in that monastery of St. Werburgh which now forms the Cathedral at Chester.

About a century after this, Deganwy Castle appears to have been demolished by Llewelyn the Great, for in 1210, we find it was almost entirely rebuilt by Randle Blundeville, Earl of Chester. Upon this, Llewelyn seems to have laid waste the surrounding neighbourhood, and King John came to Deganwy Castle with a large army, intending to annihilate him. The Welsh, however, cut them off from all sources of supply, and John was glad to beat a hasty retreat to England. A few months afterwards, however, anxious to wipe out his ignominious retreat, he entered Wales a second time; a reconciliation then took place through the instrumentality of the Princess Joan, the daughter of King John, and wife of Prince Llewelyn.

Soon after, however, in consequence of the inhuman treatment of the Welsh by King John, Llewelyn seized all the King's castles between the Dee and Conway, and among the number that of Deganwy.

- Existing walls
Foundations
Traces
Entrenchments
Scale



DEGANWY CASTLE.

GROUND PLAN.

From the copy of the *Chronicle of St. Werburgh*, the original of which is in the Library at Mostyn, and has recently been printed by the Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society, I find that in 1228 appears the following entry: "Also Llewelin (Prince of Wales) took his son Griffin, and imprisoned him in the Castle of Deganwy, in Wales."

In 1245, Deganwy was again visited by a royal army. King Henry III attempted the subjugation of Wales. The English Parliament granted him all the necessary supplies, but he was unable to get beyond Deganwy, and having stayed there some ten weeks, his immense army of English and Gascons endured great privations, the details of which are given by Matthew of Paris, who says that "the scarcity of provisions was so great that there remained but one hogshead of wine in the whole army, a bushel of corn being sold for twenty shillings, a fed ox for three or four marks, and a hen for eightpence, so that there happened a very lamentable mortality both of man and horse, for want of necessary sustenance of life."

The King was compelled to retreat without having gained the least advantage over the Welsh.

In 1258 the King again came to Deganwy with a large army, but Llewelin ap Griffith, who by this time had succeeded as Prince, compelled him to retreat with great loss.

Soon after this, viz., in 1263, Llewelyn ap Griffith took Deganwy Castle and totally demolished it. My copy of *St. Werburgh's Chronicle*, which I have already referred to, has the following entry, which gives us the exact date when the castle was surrendered to Llewelyn: "1263 — The day before the Feast of St. Michael (September 28) the chief servants of the Lord Edward, degenerate and unwarlike men, surrendered the Castle of Gannock (Deganwy) to Llewelin."

The castle, at the time, as will be seen by this entry, was in the hands of Prince Edward (afterwards King Edward I), and the King, his father, at once sent him to Conway, but he was almost immediately afterwards recalled.

Soon after his accession to the throne, King Edward came to Conway with a large army, when a peace was concluded with Llewelyn. In 1282 war was again declared between King Edward and Llewelyn ap Griffith.

As previously stated, the King made Rhuddlan his headquarters. From there he advanced with his army to Conway. Llewelyn was killed, and Wales annexed to England. Then it was that Edward completed the rebuilding of Conway Castle, and having removed the abbey from the town higher up into the Vale of Conway, surrounded the town with walls, making use, it is said, of the materials found at the ruins of the old Norman Castle at Deganwy for this purpose.

Nearly all the stones above ground of the old ruin have been taken away, but most of the foundations still remain.

Such is the short history of Deganwy. Now, as to the remains that are to be found. Faint traces seem to remain of the old city. Two lines of great stones set some distance apart, and of irregular curved line, extend north and south of the castle, and are of the character used in British work, the intervening space consisting of similar stones, the earthen embankment having disappeared owing to cultivation. These mark the limits of the town. The ditches of the castle on the north and south, enclosing a space between two hills, are also a mode of defence, however, common in British works; and as some walls of the castle deviate from their line, and leave part of the ditch within the walls, it seems likely that they were adopted by the builders of the castle.

It is also significant, though not conclusive, that the northern vallum appears never to have carried any masonry between the two hills. So far as present remains exist, it would appear that the British fortress only occupied the space between the two hills, with a few trenches on the lower ground.

The castle itself consists of three parts. That which was probably the earlier Norman was set on the larger hill, the British entrenchments being in the hollow. This would probably form its outer bailey.

The great central courtyard lay between the hills and

the defences of the smaller hill. The first and last could be separately held, but the courtyard was untenable by an enemy, or by any force in possession of either of the two hills.

The works on the great hill constitute in themselves a complete castle. On the highest point towards the west was the square keep, with two apartments running eastwards, and enclosed by a separate wall, to which the great excavation in the centre of the rock formed a ditch, and at the same time a reservoir for the supply of water.

A wall, with a tower, and an outer ditch and vallum, were carried along the eastern face of the rock, over the courtyard, and joined a group of buildings on the northern side of the rock. The western precipitous face had also a curtain wall, and probably a stockaded parapet on the verge of the rock "outside it", as there is a roadway external to the curtain instead of a ditch.

It is likely that the entrenchments only existed with the Norman castle, and that the masonry (except in that of the keep and gateways) is later work. A semi-circular bastion on the inner face of the keep group of buildings is certainly a later addition. This part of the castle was approached by a gatehouse from the courtyard that defended a winding road round the northern and western flanks of the rock, passing another gatehouse on a rock below the keep, and reaching a third gatehouse on the west of the keep group of buildings and leading into them.

Beyond this the road was external to the curtain, and passed to a postern in the north and north-eastern group. This probably contained the quarters for the garrison; the easternmost room (which orientates fairly well) may have been the chapel. This part of the castle is interesting, inasmuch as it is built across a gorge in the rock, which it closes with a lofty wall.

The lesser hill has for its central defence a bastion, occupying the narrow summit, having a semi-circular face to the east, and being oblong in shape to the west. It was divided by a longitudinal wall.

The northern ditch and rampart formed a second line of defence; they curve round to the east, and meet a

similar defence to the south and south-east, which is a prolongation of the curtain of the central court.

A cross curtain wall divided this hill from the courtyard. Presumably there was a gatehouse at the north-west corner, leading to the summit of the lesser hill. This wall and certain buildings adjoining it in the court are now mere heaps of rubbish.

The central courtyard was entered by a gatehouse on each side, each consisting of a square tower with a circular bastion. The north side of this court was bounded by an earlier rampart, doubtless stockaded.

On the south a long masonry curtain stretches from the greater to the lesser rock : against this (west of the gate) has been a long building with a cellar.

This completes the plan of the castle, which was somewhat intricate, and had evidently been built with enormous labour.

The castle has many weak points as a place of defence ; difficult ground is not always strong ground.

The failure of Henry's campaign was greatly due to the choice of inefficient military sites ; while the success of Edward was greatly aided by good judgment in this respect.

The capture of the castle was evidently made exactly at the weakest points ; the walls have been undermined and thrown down in great masses.

The rest of the buildings have been differently treated, and the tradition that the materials were taken to Conway is corroborated by the fact that the walls were deliberately taken down to a few feet above the ground, and not overthrown like the gatehouse and the keep ; also from the fact that the north-east corner of the town walls of Conway, and the destroyed water-tower, were built of similar materials to those to be found at Deganywy.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, I will conclude by repeating the cordial welcome which it gives me great pleasure to offer to the members of the British Archaeological Association, on behalf of the inhabitants of Conway and the neighbourhood, and to assure them that we shall look with interest for instructive papers which they are doubtless prepared to read before us.

British Archaeological Association.

CONGRESS AT PETERBOROUGH,

JULY 14th to 20th, 1898.

PRESIDENT :

THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH.

PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

THE Council have the pleasure to inform the Members that the Congress of 1898 will be held in the ancient Cathedral City of Peterborough, under the Presidency of the Lord Bishop of the Diocese. From the negotiations which have already been entered upon, the Council have every reason to believe that a very hearty welcome will be accorded to the Association.

The following brief notes of places which may be visited during the Congress is appended, that Members may have some information with regard to the Archæological and Ecclesiological interest of the locality.

The Cathedral, with considerable remains of Saxon work, Norman Nave and fine Early English West Front. The Saxon Churches at Barnack and Wittering. The Mounds of the Roman Roads by Peterborough. Woodstone Church; Norman Church at Castor; Upton Church; Northborough, in connection with Cromwell and the Claypoles; Connington Church and Monuments of the Cotton family; Market Deeping Church: Yaxley Church. Crosses at Fletton, Helpstone, and Baynton. Rippingale Church. Ramsey Church, and remains of Abbey. Sawtry

Abbeys, Bury Church; Bourne, the home of Hereward the Wake; Stanford, for its fine group of churches and Burleigh House; Conington Castle; Donington Castle; Duddington Church; Woodcote, Fourteenth-Century Manor House; Fotheringhay.

A detailed programme will be issued shortly, and day-by-day programmes will be published during the Congress.

Several important papers have already been promised, and Members are invited to contribute papers on any subject appropriate to the meeting.

Further particulars may be obtained on application to

GEO. PATRICK, A.R.I.B.A.

REV H. J. DUKINFELD ASTLEY, M.A.

} *Hon.*
} *Secretaries.*

April, 1898



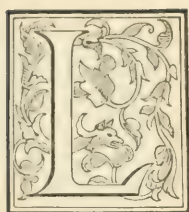


LONDON UNDER THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

A SKETCH.

BY MISS EDITH BRADLEY.

(Read February 17th, 1897.)



LONDON, like all great cities, has been the silent witness of many changes within and without its walls.

Few contrasts could well be more remarkable than that presented by London of the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries, and London of to-day.

It is true that the configuration of the City is little altered, standing as it has always done on the north bank of the Thames, intersected by the same main thoroughfares; but a comparison of the two maps¹ will show how great the difference is.

The black line traces the ancient City walls, which were entered by Ludgate and Newgate on the west, Aldersgate and Cripplegate on the south, Moorgate and Bishopsgate on the north, Aldgate and the Tower, with its postern, on the east. Within the walls, churches and monasteries met the eye in every direction; the City was literally permeated with the outward semblance of religious life; and even this area was too confined, for on the south side of the Thames stood the noble Augustine priory of St. Mary Overie, and the monastery of Bermondsey. On the west, beyond the Fleet river, stretched the Whitefriars or Carmelites, almost to the boundary of the Knights Templars. Another Augustine priory stood on the north of the wall, St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, built on a great open waste by Rahere, minstrel or jester to King Henry I. Farther north still was the

¹ The Plate herewith and a modern map of London.

Carthusian priory of the Salutation, better known as the Charter House, having as close neighbour the priory of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, and the Benedictine nunnery of Clerkenwell, both founded by Jordan de Brisset, a wealthy Norman baron, at the beginning of the twelfth century.

Coming eastward, we find another celebrated nunnery of Franciscans, dedicated to St. Clare, and built for the Minoresses, 1293, by Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, brother to King Edward I, at the instigation of his wife, Blanche, Queen of Navarre, who brought the nuns to England. They became extremely popular amongst the citizens of London.

Close to the Tower arose the great Eastminster, or Abbey of St. Mary Graces, founded by Edward III, of which there will be more to say later.

St. Katherine's Hospital, founded by Stephen's queen, Matilda, was situated in that part now called Wapping ; and, as it could boast of two subsequent queens as foundresses, viz., Elinor and Philippa, wives of the first and third Edwards, it became a very well-known religious house. Even Henry VIII and Queen Katherine were numbered among its patrons. It survived the Dissolution, but surrendered to Edward VI. In 1825 this venerable institution was destroyed for the construction of St. Katherine's Dock.

With this brief survey of the abbeys and priories outside the walls, I propose next to notice in detail those both within and without the City proper, arranging them in groups under the Order to which they belonged.

These are :—Benedictine, with its Cistercian secession ; Carthusians ; Augustinian Canons. Friars : Dominicans, black ; Franciscans, gray ; Carmelites, white.

Though Westminster was not included in London between the thirteenth and fifteenth centuries, no sketch of religious life would be complete without mention of this great Abbey, which was the dominating influence over all other metropolitan foundations. In its beauty, its wealth, its power, its associations with English sovereigns and English government, the sepulchre of our kings,

Westminster stands unrivalled in the hearts of Englishmen as the evidence of what Gothic architecture has produced from the eleventh to the nineteenth centuries. The story of its foundation is legendary, but it is attributed to Sebert, King of the East Saxons, in the seventh century. No doubt, however, exists about the work of Edward the Confessor; his abbey and church were dedicated to St. Peter on Holy Innocents' Day, 1066, with most gorgeous ceremonial, and placed under Benedictine rule. Thus this first and greatest of all the religious Orders found a home in England. The worthies it has produced since its foundation in 529 are thus enumerated by its annalists:—"Forty popes, two hundred cardinals, fifty patriarchs, one thousand six hundred archbishops, four thousand six hundred bishops, and three thousand six hundred canonical saints"; but, says Mrs. Jameson, "It is a more legitimate source of pride that by their Order were either laid or preserved the foundations of all the eminent schools of learning of modern Europe".

But to return to Westminster: very little of the Confessor's Abbey remains, because Henry III, as a mark of piety, pulled it nearly all down, in order to erect the magnificent structure which still remains to us, and which was finished at subsequent periods. It is a curious touch of irony that, in the fifteenth century, Henry VII should have destroyed the then existing Lady Chapel to build his own splendid mausoleum.

It is stated on authority that again Westminster Abbey narrowly escaped destruction by the Protestant vandal, Protector Somerset, in the reign of Edward VI, to furnish stone for his great palace in the Strand. He, however, obtained the necessary material by demolishing, instead, the Priory of St. John's, Clerkenwell.

The other Benedictine foundations in London were two nunneries, St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, and St. Mary's, Clerkenwell. The former is said to have been founded by Constantine the Great, and dedicated to his mother, the Empress Helena, but Stow claims the honour for one William Basing, a goldsmith, and Dean of St. Paul's, 1212. Crosby Square, originally part of the nunnery,

was sold by a Prioress, Alicia Ashfield, in 1466, to Sir John Crosby, by whom the Hall was built. The Nuns' Hall, with the other conventual houses, were purchased at the Dissolution by the Company of Leathersellers, and made into their common hall, which it continued to be until 1799, when it was demolished with the remnants of the priory to make way for the foundations of St. Helen's Place. In confirmation of its legendary foundation, the seal represents St. Helen under the Cross, having the nails in her hand, and preaching to a multitude of women. In a niche beneath is the half-figure of a monk, praying.

The nunnery at Clerkenwell (as previously stated) was founded by Jordan de Brisset, who gave to Robert, a priest, "fourteen acres of land, lying in a field next adjoining to the said Clerke's well, thereupon to build a house of religious persons, which he founded to the honour of God and the Assumption of our Lady, and placed therein black nuns". Henry II granted three charters to this monastery. The first Prioress was Christina, 1144, the twenty-fifth and last, Isabel Sackville, who was granted a pension of £50 at the Dissolution. She belonged to the family of Sackvilles, ancestors of the Dukes of Dorset.

The origin of the name Clerkenwell was *Clarke's well*: this wells till remains about 100 ft. from the Sessions House, and about 4 ft. to the west of the present pump.

Of the Charterhouse it is not necessary to speak, as it came under the immediate notice of the British Archaeological Association at the recent Congress.

Apparently, the Cistercians had only one abbey in London belonging to their Order; this was "Eastminster"—in contradistinction to Westminster—or "S. Mary Graces", or "New Abbey without the Walls of London", on Tower Hill. According to Newcourt, it was founded by King Edward III in the year 1349, upon the following occasion:—

¹ In 1348 the first great pestilence of his reign began, and increased 'so sore' that there was no room in the churchyards to bury the dead of the City and the

suburbs. So John Corey, clerk, procured from Nicholas, prior of the Holy Trinity without Aldgate, one toft of ground near East Smithfield for burial of them that died. It was duly dedicated by Ralph, Bishop of London, and a chapel built to the honour of God."

King Edward, having been in danger of shipwreck, made a vow to build a monastery to the honour of God and the Lady of Graces if God would grant him to come safe to land. He there built a monastery, causing it to be called East Minster, and placing in it an abbot and monks of the Cistercian Order. The King and his grandson richly endowed this house, and it must certainly have been one of considerable importance, and yet only the scantiest knowledge of it remains. The names of two of its abbots are known: the first, William de Sancta Cruce, 1349, and his successor, William Warden, 1360. It was surrendered in 1539, and was valued by Speed at £602 11s. 6*d*. Newcourt says: "Of the manner of surrender we find no account, which gives occasion to guess that it was done by such as were in no authority, and therefore it was thought fit to conceal the knowledge thereof." Henry VIII granted it to Sir Henry Davey, and afterwards it was "clean pulled down" and victualling storehouses and convenient ovens to bake biscuits for the Royal Navy were erected on its site, and "its place knows it no more". What if this had happened to Westminster?

The Augustine Canons were next in order of importance, and many priories were erected under their rule in London. In St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, and St. Saviour's, or St. Mary Overie's, Southwark, we have two splendid examples of their work remaining. Elsing Spital in Monkswell Street, founded by William Elsing as a college for seculars in 1329, but re-founded 1340 as a priory of five regular canons, has disappeared, except that certain portions of the conventual church remain in the present parish church, notably the porch. Upon its site arose Sion College.

At Aldgate stood the Priory of the Holy Trinity, one of the oldest religious houses, having been founded by Henry I's queen, Maud, 1109; she endowed it with a

yearly stipend of £25, and with the proceeds of the port of Aldgate and other gifts. Stephen, Henry II, and others added to its wealth and privileges. It possessed a magnificent church. Its prior was elected alderman for Portsoken Ward. Henry's iron hand came down early upon this priory, as it surrendered in February 1531. Sir Thomas Audley became its possessor, and, like his master and Thomas Cromwell, he showed his vandalism by pulling down the great church and conventual buildings entirely,

Another priory, with a name of somewhat pathetic interest, St. Mary Bethlehem without London, *i.e.*, in Moorfields, remains to be noticed. "Simon Fitz-Mary, alderman and sheriff of London, gave to the Bishop and Church of Bethlehem in the Holy Land where our Saviour was born, all his houses and grounds in the parish of St. Botolph without Bishopsgate, that there might be thereupon built an hospital for a prior, canons, brethren and sisters of the Order of Bethlem or the Star, wherein the Bishop of Bethlem was to be entertained when he came to England, and to whose visitation and correction all the members of the house were subjected."

At the Dissolution, Henry gave it to the City of London, and they turned it into a hospital for lunatics and distracted people. The site is now occupied by Liverpool Street Station. In 1664 the hospital was removed to Little Moorfields, and again to Lambeth, where it now stands in more commodious grounds.

In such a brief sketch only a passing mention can be made of the Mendicant Friars who sprang into existence in the thirteenth century. It is almost impossible to estimate the influence of these "spiritual democrats", as they have been called. Vowed as they were to lives of perpetual poverty, they possessed nothing they could call their own: from their lay brethren they were to beg food and raiment, and in return they were to go about doing good, offering sympathy, comfort, help and guidance. The Dominicans, or Blackfriars, Franciscans, or Greyfriars, and Carmelites, or Whitefriars, have their names preserved in those districts of London where their

religious houses stood: for the friars grew tired of poverty, and accepted with alacrity offers from rich London citizens to build them houses to dwell in. So it came to pass that the Dominican convent just within the City walls, on the land stretching from Fleet Street to the river, became a place of great historical importance; the royal and noble were buried in its church, parliaments assembled within its walls, and here Wolsey pronounced the sentence of divorce upon Katherine of Arragon. We can hardly picture such splendour and importance casting a glamour over the prosaic Blackfriars Bridge and Station of our own London.

The Franciscans had their convent built for them by a mercer, John Ewin, in 1225, a little to the north of the Blackfriars, near the present site of Christ's Hospital. Remains of the foundation walls still form the east end of Christ Church. Sir Richard Whittington was one of their great benefactors; he built a fine library and spent £400 in furnishing the same. Unfortunately, their magnificent church was destroyed by the Great Fire of 1666. In it were interred many royal personages, amongst them four queens—Margaret, wife of Edward I; Isabella, queen of Edward II; Joan, queen of Edward Bruce; and Isabella, titular queen of the Isle of Man.

The convent of the Carmelites was built on a plot of ground in Fleet Street, between the Temple and Salisbury Court, which was given to the prior by Edward I.

Of the military knights, hospitals, colleges and guilds, there is no time to speak, but enough has been said to show the immense power which was yielded by the religious Orders in London. They must have been a large factor in the making of the history of our great City during the time of their strength and importance.

I would conclude my paper with a quotation from the Preface of Dr. Harnack's book on *Monasticism: its Ideals and its History*, written by the Rev. A. C. McGiffert, of New York:—

“Within monasticism's mighty bosom have surged the passions and the longings of multitudes of the noblest and of the meanest of the sons of earth. Hope, fear, love, hate, humility, pride, self-effacing devotion, self-asserting ambition, world-renunciation and

world-conquest—all the impulses of which the human heart is capable—have flourished in monasticism's fruitful soil. The study of monasticism is the study, not of a minor movement or of a side eddy within the Christian church, but of Christianity itself, for Christianity was for centuries monasticism. But the study of monasticism is a study not of Christianity alone, but of life, for monasticism was for centuries life at its highest and at its lowest, at its noblest and its basest. A movement rooted, as it has shown itself to be, in the deepest instincts of the human heart, and ministering, as it has ministered, as well in the active and practical West as in the indolent and dreamy East, to a common need of man, may not be lightly spoken of or carelessly ignored. Though in these latter days we have learned a lesson which monasticism could not teach, though we seek in other fashion to meet our spirit's needs, and though its life ideals are no longer ours, we cannot forget that during centuries of sensuality, and centuries more of barbarism, the world felt the reproofing, condemning, quickening and restraining influence of an institution which was a constant protest against the reign of the material, and a constant testimony to the power of the spiritual, which was indeed the conscience of the world incarnate."





ANCIENT HOUSES NEAR HALIFAX.

BY WILLIAM DICKON HOYLE, ESQ.

(Read 19th January, 1898.)



FEW years ago, whilst staying in the small town of Havant, in Hampshire, I met with, at the Church Institute there, an interesting work called *The Mistress of Langdale Hall*, written by Miss R. M. Kettle, now deceased, and dedicated to Mr. John Lister, M.A., a well-known Yorkshire archæologist, residing at and owning Shibden Hall, near Halifax, co. York, where the book was written in 1876. The three principal places described in it are the *Hall*, the *Grange*, and *Noel Hall* which anyone, after having read the work, and being acquainted with the neighbourhood and the large parish of Halifax, would conclude to be *Shibden Hall*, *Shibden Grange* and *High Sunderland*, all situated within a mile of the ancient town of Halifax.

The Lady of *Langdale Hall* was Miss Lister, who lived a generation ago, and was a great-aunt of Mr. John Lister; and was noted as having written a *Diary*, which was published by her great-nephew in the Halifax local newspaper a few years ago, giving an interesting account of past customs, manners, and people in the parish of Halifax.

The name *Langdale* has evidently originated from the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Langdale, Esq., of Beverley, co. York, and sister of Marmaduke

Lord Langdale, with Abraham Sunderland, Esq., of High Sunderland, living in 1620.

According to Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, etc., Charles Phillip, 16th Baron Stourton, born 1752, married, in 1775, the daughter and co-heir of Marmaduke, 5th Baron Langdale, which barony expired in 1774.

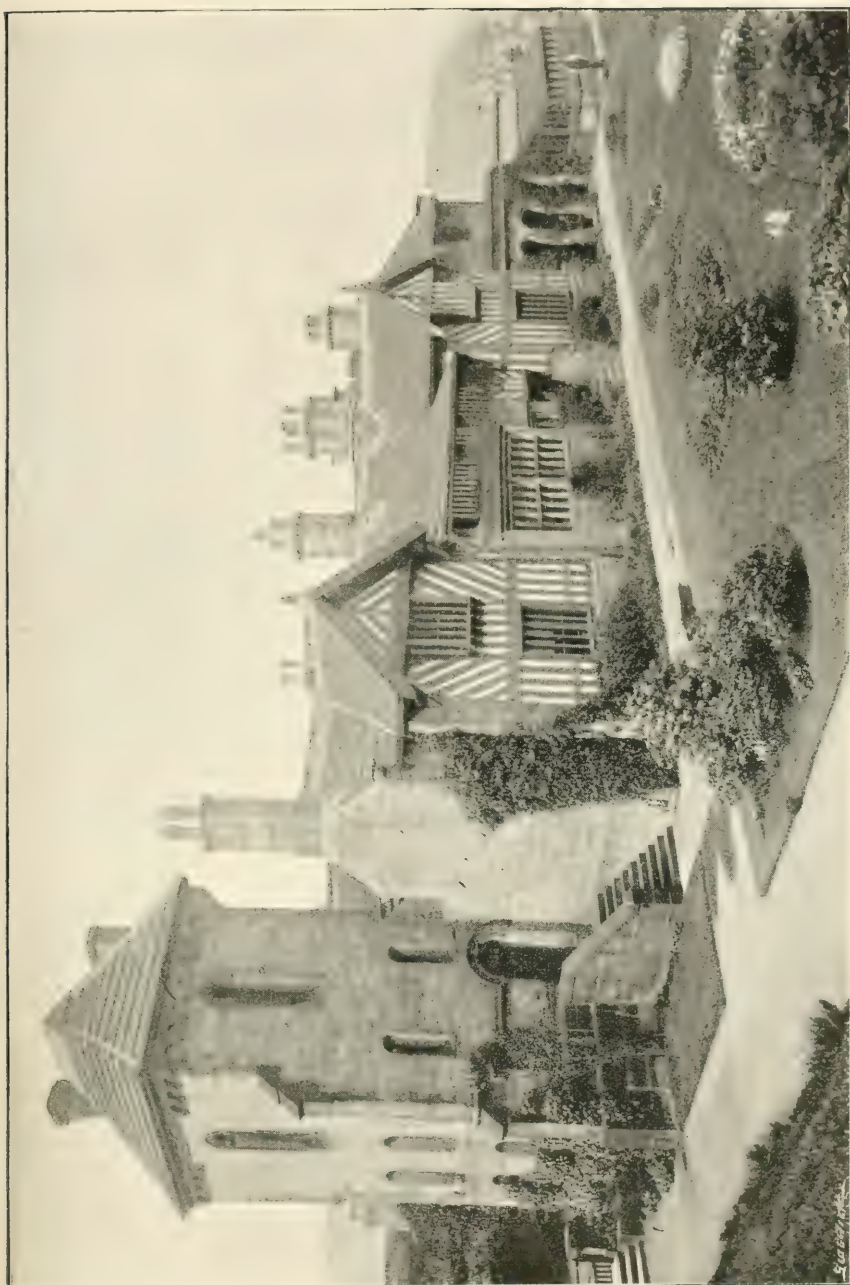
Of these three houses the most important one is the *Hall*, or *Shibden Hall*.

This is an ancient and picturesque half-timbered house, part of which is fourteenth-century work. It is situated in the township of Northowram. It has been the property, and residence, of the Lister family since 1612. Richard Lister, in 1439, bought land at Hipperholme, about a mile distant from Shibden Hall, on the road to Bradford. He was descended, according to an entry in the *History of Hipperholme-cum-Brighouse* (in the parish of Halifax) from Bate, le Lister (or Dyer), of Halifax, in the year 1289, whose name was mentioned in the Brighouse Court Rolls as holding lands in the parish of Halifax in 1311. One of the family, John Lister, who was born in 1602, was fined for not attending to receive the honour of knighthood at the Coronation of King Charles I. The receipt for this fine was signed by "Wentworthe, Earl of Strafford."

The Lister family bought Shibden Hall from the Waterhouse family.

The Arms of Lister appear on the inner roof of Halifax Church, and are "*ermine*, on a fess *sable*, three mullets *or*; a dexter canton *gules*." Without the canton, they are similar to those of Lord Ribblesdale, representative of the Listers of Gisburn, in Craven, seated there, I think, from 1350; and Lord Masham, popularly known in Bradford as "Sam Lister," the representative of the Listers of Manningham Hall, Bradford, where they have been for three hundred years; and the spirited and courageous inventor of the machine for wool-combing, which had hitherto been done by hand: a machine through which, before he perfected it, he lost the large sum of £350,000.

He, at last, succeeded, and by his various operations in



SHILDEN HALL.

W. G. W. 1874

trade he made millions of pounds, as is evidenced by his purchase, in various parts of Yorkshire, of the old family estates of Jervaulx Abbey, Swinton Park, near Masham; Acketon Hall, etc. The latter place, curiously, in the seventeenth century, belonged to the Sunderlands of High Sunderland, an old hall, which we are coming to later on.

The following lines, written by the late Miss Kettle, refer to Shibden Hall :—

“ Red and white roses on terrace and wall,
Stars of white jasmine illumine our hall.
Old checkered woodwork, cream white and dark brown ;
Moonlight o’erflowing the clough and the down,
Lights sparkling out on the hillside and crest,
Fountains at play, and all Nature at rest.”

This place, and the vale leading out of it, was anciently called *Schepden*, and was the home of the *De Schepdens*, the first of whom known was William de Schepden, who lived *temp.* Ed. I, and granted lands to his son John in 1306.

His descendants assumed the name of *Drake*, of whom the tenth in descent was Thomas Drake, of Horley Green (in the immediate neighbourhood), whose residence, an ancient and now dilapidated building, is called *Sourmilk Hall*, in Horley Green.

His son, John Drake, at Horley Green, a yeoman, who made his will in 1665, was of a very covetous disposition ; and he obtained the *sobriquet* of “ Dives ” from Dr. Favour, a noted Puritan divine, who was Vicar of Halifax.

From these *Drakes* descended those of *Barnoldswick Cotes*, near Skipton, in the Craven district of Yorkshire, where they had an estate of 500 acres, with 10 messuages, 10 tofts, and 10 gardens.

The mansion where they dwelt is now in ruins.

Later on, the family of Otes, modernized as Oates, became seated at Shibden Hall, who were succeeded by the Savilles—a well-known name in the parish of Halifax—I might say, the *premier* name in the parish. They were brought into, and settled in, Halifax parish by the marriage of a Saville with the heiress of Copley, of Copley

Hall (near to Elland), now a roadside inn : and, I should think, much smaller than it was when the Copleys lived there, as they were an old family of gentry, who would, at that time, be the owners of a large quantity of land. This ancient house, nothing particular to look at now, stands with its back on the edge of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway ; and beyond a bridge of the road which leads from Barkisland to Halifax, which passes the inn door. The Savilles are reported to have come out of Anjou, a Norman province, now in France ; but before that time, they are said to have been a tribe called the *Savelli*, in Northern Italy. Their present representatives are the Earl of Mexborough, of Methley Park, near Leeds ; the Lords Saville, of Rufford Abbey, near Ollerton, Notts., etc. The co-heir of this family of Saville carried this estate of Shibden into that of *Waterhouse*, an ancient and widespread family in this district, who were, when I was in Halifax last, represented by Major Waterhouse, of Well-Head, near Halifax. These Waterhouses were Lords of the manor of Halifax. In the principal window of the banquetting, or “great hall”, which Mr. Lister showed me when I first called upon him a few years ago, is a quartered Coat-of-Arms of Waterhouse, all of which I am familiar with : as there was a branch of this family of Waterhouse living at a village called *Braithwell*, about eight miles from where I was born, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, between Rotherham and Doncaster.

This quartered shield impaled that of *Waterton of Walton Hall*, near Wakefield.

Nathan Drake of Godley, the diarist of the siege of Pontefract Castle, 1644-1646 ; and Francis Drake, the learned author of *Eboracum*, whose father, grandfather and great-grandfather had been vicars of Pontefract, were descended from these *De Schepdens*, of Schepden, or Shibden, in the parish of Halifax.

There are several old houses in this neighbourhood that have the initials of the *Drakes* over their entrance-doors.

We now come to the Waterhouses.

This family, originally from Kirton-in-Lindsey, a district in North Lincolnshire, was called in the parlance of the days in which they lived, long ago, Waterhouse, or “*Ab aquæ Domo*”, in Latin. Their coat-of-arms in these early days, as I have seen many years ago, in the Heralds’ Visitation of Yorkshire, were “*gules*, three wells or water-houses *argent*, in the upper part in a square compartment, water, undèe, *argent* and *azure*.” Crest, they had none then : but the modern arms of this family of Waterhouse, three hundred years ago, and up to the present time, was “*or*, a pile engrailed *sable* :” also alluding to the name of Waterhouse, as a house built upon piles in the water. The crest, three hundred years ago, was “a demi-eagle, dimidiated paleways, sans head, *sable*”; now it is an eagle’s leg. I am sorry that I cannot complete the description from memory.

The first Waterhouse, Sir Gilbert of Kirton-Lindsey, married an heiress of a Norman family, named *De Longvaile*, and they were entitled to several quarterings.

I call this “an old family.” It requires a romantic mind to take in all this, because we all belong to “old families.”

“When Adam delved, and Eve span, who was then the gentleman?”

What we call an old family is one that we can trace back for hundreds of years : but if we can do that, it is not much in these democratic days—when “Jack is as good as his master”—if we have not some good qualities in us.

Well, the Waterhouses have been resident in the parish of Halifax since the fourteenth century ; and they were exceedingly numerous in the sixteenth century. There were several branches of them located in this neighbourhood, owning much landed property ; and many of them were also engaged in trade and manufactures in the town of Halifax.

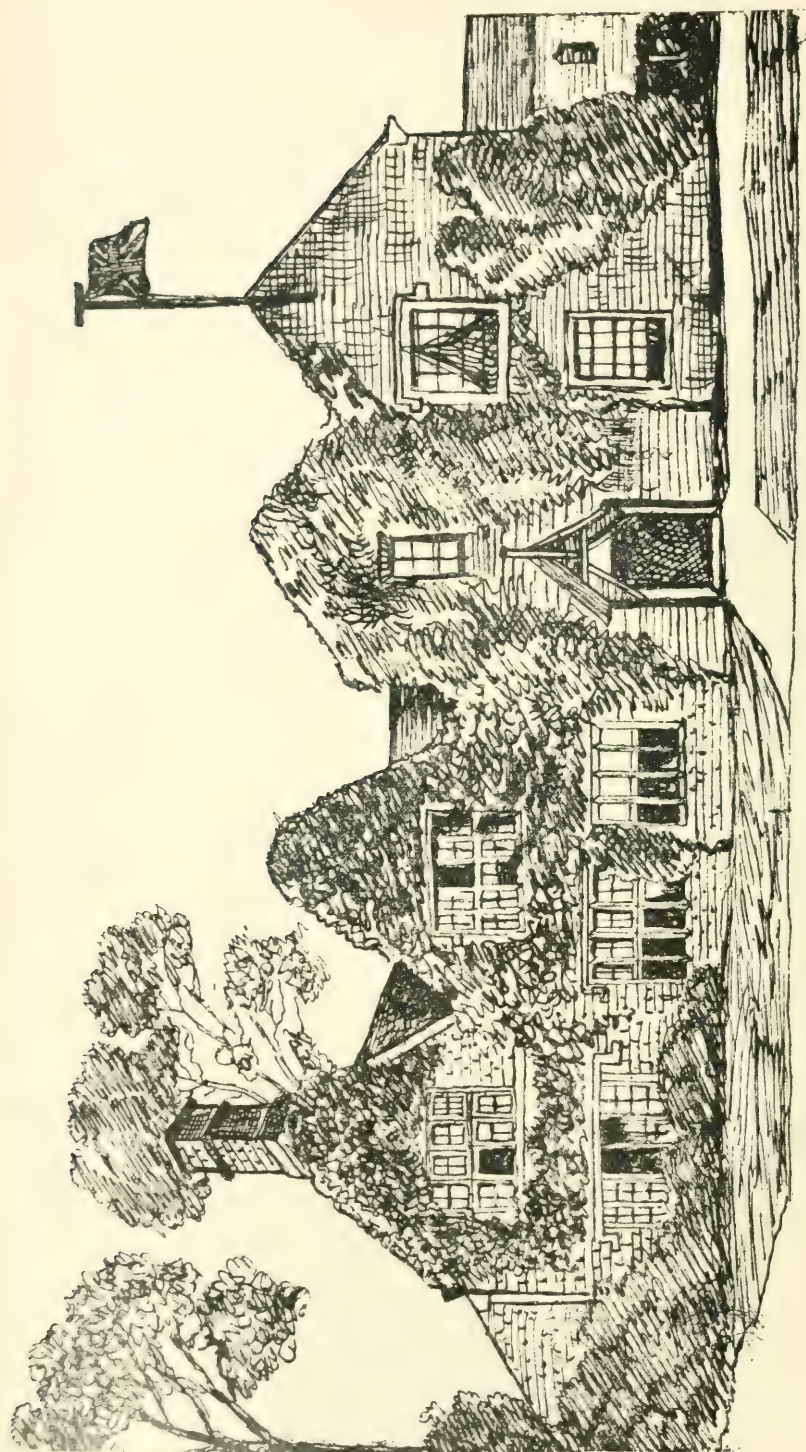
Richard Waterhouse, of Hollins-in-Worley, about three miles from Halifax, who died in 1448, married Margaret, daughter of William Oates of Shibden.

Robert Waterhouse, who was Lord of the manor of Halifax, and also the great lessee of the tithe and advowsons of the Priory of Lewes in Sussex, lived at the Moot Hall in Halifax, which we might call the "Manor House." In Leyland's *Ancient Houses of Halifax Parish* it looks a very good, substantial, and respectable residence, taken evidently from some ancient drawing: but when I was in Halifax, some years ago, trying to find out this ancient hall—to which there was a bowling-green attached—before the rage for railways, education, and money-making set in, I was directed down through an ancient street called the "Woolshops," where the wool trade was formerly carried on. I was motioned to a dingy-looking building, which I had considerable difficulty in recognising as the Moot Hall, in Leyland's book, and I found that it is, now, used as the parish workhouse!

"Hei mihi! quanta de spe decidi."

The grandson of this Robert Waterhouse was another Robert Waterhouse, of the Moot Hall, in Halifax, and *Shibden Hall*, living in 1585, who married Jane, daughter of Thomas Waterton, Esq., of Walton Hall, near Wakefield. The celebrated naturalist, Charles Waterton, a Roman Catholic, now deceased, whose researches on the Amazon in South America are well known to students of natural history, was a descendant of this marriage; and he lived at Walton Hall, and is now represented by some member of the family. Charles Waterton had some very curious and good ideas. He had a moat round his house; and on Sunday afternoons he used to let the old men of his village of Walton come and fish in the moat.

The son of this last-named Robert Waterhouse was Sir Edward Waterhouse, Knt., who was born in 1581, and who sold Shibden Hall in 1612 to the Lister family.



SHIDEN GRANGE.

SHIBDEN GRANGE.

This ancient house, situated just outside the ancestral park of Mr. Lister, who is now the owner of it, having purchased it in 1857, was formerly called *Godley Grange*, in the township of Northowram.

The Antiquarian Society of Bradford paid a visit here in 1890, and Mr. Lister, who was the President, read an interesting account of it, in which he endeavoured to trace the owners of this ancient place of habitation from the days of King Edward II to those of Victoria.

“How many generations had that roof-tree sheltered! How many scenes of domestic bliss and sorrow had those ivy-clad walls harboured!” Originally, a timber structure, Alice de Godelay, a widow, lived here, *temp.* Edward II, and her name and that of her son appears at the court-leets held at Brighouse for the graveship of Hipperholme, which was part and parcel of the great lordship and honour of Wakefield.

In 1330 there was living, here, William de Sunderland (of this family more anon), and John Drake of Horley Green. Gilbert Saltonstall was owner in 1516. He was descended from Robert de Saltonstall, who was entered in the local court-rolls, as holding lands in Saltonstall, in the township of Warley, near Halifax, in 1274.

In the Subsidy Roll for *Northowram*, dated 1524, Richard Saltonstall, of Godley, was assessed for forty shillings in lands, his value being two-thirds of that of Richard Sunderland, the latter being the wealthiest man in the township.

Richard Saltonstall was a clothier, and, like his neighbour, Richard Sunderland, of High Sunderland, was guilty of the practice of putting “such deceivable things” as *flocks* and *thrums* in the cloth that he manufactured at Godley.

Human nature has always been the same, and, as I am very fond of saying, is a profound study. In the present day, these two models of traders, Messrs. Saltonstall and Sunderland, would be called very sharp

men of business, looking out for Number One, which



SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL. Lord Mayor.



is considered very respectable in these days of extensive advertising.

In 1587, Gilbert Saltonstall lived here. He was

son and heir of Richard Saltonstall, of High Saltonstall, in Warley. Of this family was Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knt., a "skynner" and merchant by trade, who was Lord Mayor of the City of London in 1598.

He was a son of Gilbert Saltonstall, of Halifax, who bought *Rookes* in Hipperholme (where the ancient family of *Rookes* spring from), and other lands in the parish of Halifax.

Sir Richard had copyhold lands in Hipperholme, which were surrendered, at his death, to his son and heir, Richard Saltonstall, of the Middle Temple, London. Sir Richard's mansions were at "Mynchenlane", London, and South Ockenden, near Romford, in Essex.

His descendants were those of London, Essex, and Hertfordshire; and some settled in America.

Of this family we have the following notes from Morant's *History of Essex* :—

"Thomas Pointz, Esq., of South Ockendon, living in 1530, had a daughter, Susannah, who married Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knt., of South Ockenden.

"Sir John Harleston, Knt., Lord of the manor of *Groves*, in South Ockenden, had a daughter, Mary, who married Gilbert Saltonstall, Esq. (eldest son of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor of London), who died in 1585. Half the manor of Ockenden went to his heirs.

"The Lord Mayor had *seven* sons and *nine* daughters. He died in 1601, aged 80 years. His descendants continued at South Ockenden till the beginning of the eighteenth century."

For some time previous to 1672, according to Mr. Lister, the Godley estate belonged to John Kershaw, supposed to have been of Norwood Green, near Halifax.

"About 1672 John Kershaw was succeeded in ownership by Richard Hoyle, probably a well-to-do clothier. He and his wife Martha had three daughters, co-heirs, of whom Phœbe married, in 1679, Thomas, son of Richard Rayner, gent., of Milne Bridge, Heckmondwike.

"Thomas Rayner succeeded to the Godley estate. From him it came to his son Richard, and he conveyed it to his younger son Richard, who, by his will, dated September 21, 1781, left the property to Sarah Wilson, who died in 1816, and who was succeeded by her son and heir, Richard Rayner Wilson. He sold this estate to a Mr. Carr, of whom it was purchased by Mr. John Lister, of Shibden Hall, in 1857."

NOEL HALL, OR HIGH SUNDERLAND.

This is a large and curious house, situated on a hill overlooking the *Valle of Shibden*, and within a mile from the town of Halifax. The land here was held by Matthew de Sonderland till 1285, when he died, and by Wm. de Sunderland in 1306, as stated in the *Brighouse Court Rolls*. The house at High Sunderland was either the work of Richard Sunderland, who married Susan Saltonstall, and who died about 1576, or of his son Abraham, who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Peter Langdale Esq., as mentioned before (and sister of Marmaduke, Lord Langdale); probably of the latter, as there are the arms of Saltonstall and Langdale, impaled with Sunderland, on the windows. They also contain the shield of *six* quarterings of Sunderland, which belong mostly to the Langdales, as the shield of Sunderland, as far as I know, ought to be, simply, *Sunderland*:—"Per pale *or* and *azure*, three lioncels passant, counterchanged (a very pretty coat), quartering Langdale *sable*, a chevron between *three estoiles* of *six* points wavy *argent*."

This shield of six quarterings, surmounted by the family crest, "a goat's head", is repeated over the entrance doorway, to the left of the building. On the front of the house are Latin inscriptions sounding the praises of the family.

They had a town house at Delft, in Holland, and one at Glasgow, in Scotland, bearing similar inscriptions to those sculptured on this Yorkshire mansion; yet, in spite of their self-glorification, their estate was soon alienated,—for the son of Abraham Sunderland and Elizabeth Langdale, Langdale Sunderland, who raised and maintained, at his own expense, a troop of horse for the service of his King in the great rebellion, sold all his estates. He died at Aketon Hall, and was buried in Featherstone church, near Pontefract, in 1698.

The family is still represented in the parish of Halifax, at Coley Hall, in Hipperholme township, by a younger



HIGH SUNDERLAND.



HIGH SUNDERLAND.

branch of the Sunderlands (whose coat-of-arms I saw on a marble tablet in Coley Church), who were sprung from a race of farmers.

This estate formerly belonged to the Sunderlands of High Sunderland, but it was sold by Captain Langdale Sunderland in 1652, and was bought by a member of the Horton family of Barkisland, near Halifax, who had considerable property in the district.

They retained Coley Hall till 1788, when it was bought by this younger branch of the Sunderlands, who had become enriched; and—wiser than their forefathers—still own the estate, and reside at the Hall.

In conclusion, George Antony Denison, who was Vicar of East Brent, and Archdeacon of Taunton, and who died a few years ago at the good old age of ninety, wrote a very interesting book on the “East Brent Country,” which is a north-east corner of Somersetshire, not far from Honiton, in which he states that that part is the most interesting locality in England for old halls and manor houses; but I think that, having listened to this Paper, you will agree with me that it must yield the palm to the parish of Halifax (which extends for twenty-one miles, and contains twenty-three townships; and which is very rich in ancient halls and homesteads), as is proved by a work which I have not yet seen, but hope soon to do, called *Ancient Halls and Homesteads of the Parish of Halifax*, by the Head-master of Warley School, near Halifax.

It is a curious thing that these men are well read in the history of this large parish. Mr. I. Horsfall-Turner, a learned archæologist, who during the Jubilee year was made a Justice of the Peace, and is the author of a very clever and interesting book called *The History of the Township of Hipperholme-cum-Brighouse*, is, at the present time, Head-master of the Board School at Idel, a village situated near Apperley Bridge.

As is generally known, this parish and town of Halifax has been noted, for hundreds of years, for the manufacture of cloth, which enriched many of the

inhabitants, who were called "clothiers"; the rest were yeomen. It is astonishing the number of yeomen that were located in the parishes of Halifax, and Huddersfield, in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, as I have learnt from examining old wills at the York Probate Office, some years ago.

These "clothiers" bought land, and built themselves substantial stone dwellings, with many gable-ends, and mullioned windows, of the hard millstone grit, which is almost imperishable. Some of the interiors had galleries and wainscotted walls, and were ornamented with the coats-of-arms of the owners, with their initials, and the dates when they were built. Hence, we now see these interesting relics of a past age scattered about, up-hill and down-dale. Some have peculiar architectural features—probably foreign.

It is said that many Flemings settled in the parish, in sufficient numbers to stamp their characteristics on the people of this district.

A great flood occurred in Flanders in the year 1308, which drove many Flemings, over the sea, to England, some of whom are said to have settled in the parish of Halifax. Others came over during the relentless persecutions of the Duke of Alva.

These incidents probably account for the intense Puritanism of many of the inhabitants of the town, and parish, during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Though some local archæologists doubt, from their research into ancient records, the influence of the Flemings to have affected the locality, still the following distich used to hold good:—

"Gooid brade, botter and shiese
Is gooid Halifax, and gooid Friese."

Dr. Whitaker, in his *History of Leeds*, says that in the parish of Halifax "a tincture of early Puritanism yet continues to appear, in the manners, and in the Christian names of the people; and there is not a parish in the kingdom where Old Testament names have so nearly superseded those of the New."

Halifax, two hundred years ago, was known as a "proud little town". Its inhabitants were noted for their attainments in learning, and many of the parents in the neighbourhood, where they could afford it, sent their sons to Cambridge and Dublin Universities, to get a thorough classical education.





THE HISTORY AND ASSOCIATIONS OF THE ABBEYS AND CONVENTS OF THE VALE OF CONWAY AND DISTRICT.

BY T. ELIAS, ESQ.

(Contributed to the Conway Congress, August 1897).



HISTORY informs us that Henry VIII (in conjunction with Cardinal Wolsey), on the suppression of the monastic institutions of the country, recommended the dismantling of the buildings. This will go far to account for the paucity of extensive ruins. Cardinal Wolsey, in the first place, closed the smaller monasteries, principally those belonging to the friars, which some writers say had become dens of corruption. Many of them were so poorly endowed that their "religious" members must have been little better than paupers. The mendicant and barefooted fraternity were, no doubt, a great burden to the laity, often obtaining relief through working on the superstition of the latter. From these facts we must deduce that dissolution, or partial dissolution, had become a necessity, and that the reform was more a social than a religious matter. It appears that out of two hundred small "houses", fifty-three had a clear income of less than £50 per annum.¹ Of the fifty-three, twenty-three had endowments varying from £10 to £20 per annum. It was impossible for such institutions to do much good, and Cardinal Wolsey was to some extent justified in using a portion of those endowments for improving the position of his school and college at Ipswich

¹ This would represent a somewhat larger sum than in modern days.

and Oxford. Unfortunately Henry VIII resolved on a much more radical policy, and proceeded to dissolve and plunder all the monastic institutions of the realm, commencing with those which were endowed with less than £200 per annum. He sent commissioners to visit religious houses, to inquire into their condition, and to ascertain what lands and revenues they held, and what use was made of the same. The way in which the members of these "commissions" carried out their instructions is historical; and no doubt, in many cases, after satisfying the rapacious king, the members were not unmindful of their own respective interests! In the celebrated "Black-book" compiled by them, and laid before Parliament, they formulated a series of terrible indictments against the monasteries, no doubt partly true and partly false. These disclosures created intense ill-feeling against the monastic orders, which must have resulted in great suffering on their part. In 1536 an order was issued for the suppression of three hundred and twenty-six monastic institutions, having in the aggregate revenues to the extent of £32,000 *nominally*, but really ten times that amount was granted to the king, together with the furniture, chattels, plate, etc., belonging to them, of the computed value of £100,000. The higher-endowed monasteries extended their hospitality to the expelled members of the smaller houses. It is said that at least 10,000 members of the various monasteries were turned adrift, with the gift of a few clothes, and a trifle each in money. The sufferings of these poor monks must have been terrible. It is possible that some of them became inmates of the continental monasteries. About 1538 the king took the higher-grade establishments in hand, which met the same fate as the smaller monastic institutions. In some cases the lands were granted for founding new bishoprics, but those that benefited most by the plunder were the king and some of his favourites. The latter were not slow in robbing the buildings of all valuable materials, and leaving them utterly dismantled. In many examples of Henry's Charters it is stipulated that this should be done. How sad it is to think of the wholesale destruction, and scattering of

invaluable historical manuscripts, missals, etc., when we are told that each letter of the latter (according to old chroniclers) took hours to paint! Such chronicles, etc., as have survived this outbreak of vandalism—those of Abingdon, of St. Augustine of Evesham, of St. Albans and Malmesbury, the “Roll of Battle Abbey,” and many others—bear testimony to the extraordinary industry and learning of the monks of old. An immense number of manuscripts (some say shiploads) were sent off to Holland, Germany, Italy, and other countries. Leland says:—

“Covetousness was at that time so busy, that public wealth was not anywhere regarded. A number of those who purchased these superstitious mansions, the monasteries and abbeys, reserved of the libraries, books, some to scour their candlesticks (&c.), some were sold to the grocers (&c.), and some they sent over the sea to the bookbinders, not in small numbers, but in shipful; yea, the Universities of the realm are not clear from so detestable a fact. I know a merchant that bought the contents of two noble libraries for 40*sh.* each—a shame it is to be spoken.”

The total number of the monasteries suppressed amounted to 645. The abbots of 23 of these had seats in Parliament. Ninety colleges were dissolved, 2374 churches and free chapels, and 110 hospitals or fraternities, also shared the same fate. The total income amounted to £161,000. Many of the magnificent churches and monasteries were simply stripped of their roofs, and of course were soon in a ruinous condition. Many of these interesting relics of the past are still to be found in every county in Great Britain. The poorer inhabitants of the country must have suffered greatly from the suppression of the larger establishments, as not only did the monks administer to their religious wants, but extended a kind of outdoor relief which was a great boon in its way. They also attended to their physical ailments, a great matter in those dark ages. In another way its effects told disastrously on the nobility and gentry, who often provided for their younger sons, or friends and relations, by placing them in the various monastic institutions. In some cases the monastic lands were bought by land-jobbers, who threw them out of

cultivation, and so deprived many labourers of their daily bread. All this created bad feeling against the “reformers”, and led to many serious outbreaks on the part of the populace. The monks founded schools, drained marshes, cleared the thick forests, and were invaluable members of society in many ways. Some of the monasteries near the sea coast were strongly fortified, and were often attacked by Danish marauders. In “Hereward the Wake”, Kingsley graphically describes a monastery of this description—“Crowland Abbey”.

A writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, in 1824, says:—

“Taking the monks as a body, there is no doubt that they were hospitable, promoters of science, and the preservers of literature. Gross ignorance and insensibility could not have been universal in men who preserved through several centuries of the deepest barbarity, the remains of Augustan learning and Attic elegance; who have bequeathed to us many models of architecture unrivalled, who have illuminated missals with lovely colours, not approached since that time.”

As a proof of the number of monastic establishments existing in England, I may instance a few names and statistics.

Suffolk—5 abbeys, 24 priories, etc.

Yorkshire (North Riding)—16 abbeys, 5 priories, 8 nunneries.

Yorkshire (East Riding)—9 priories, 6 nunneries.

Somerset—7 abbeys, 19 priories, 3 nunneries.

NOTE.—Glastonbury Abbey had an annual income of £40,000. The abbot sat in Parliament. (The last Abbot, Richard Whiting, refused to surrender to Henry VIII, and with two other men, was afterwards hanged.)

Stafford—6 abbeys, 13 priories, 7 nunneries.

These statistics are taken from a “Compendium of County History”, published in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1823-8.

Many petitions were sent up to Parliament, praying that in the case of the larger establishments the Act of Dissolution might be suspended, but they were of no avail. This fact proved that the good deeds of the monks were greatly appreciated by many people. The Orders most popular were the Benedictines and the Cistercians. By far the greater number of the monas-

teries were built and endowed between the tenth and thirteenth centuries. Wales, being a poor country, had fewer religious houses than England; yet some of them were established long before those in England. The following are a few instances:—

St. Deiniol (or Bangor-fawr), Bangor-is-y-coed, St. Beuno (Clymogg), Bardsey, Llanddwyn, St. Cybi (Côr), St. Seiriol (Côr), St. Winifreds, Gwytherin (a nunnery), St. Mary's Priory, Beddgelert, etc. With a few exceptions, there are no traces left of the above. There are fine ruins at Penmon (which priory was built by Maelgwyn Gwynedd), and at Valle Crucis Abbey.

It appears that the Abbeys of Aberconway, Ystrad-flur, and Ystrad Farchill (Strata Monaca), were the most important monasteries in Wales. There was a Carmelite abbey at Denbigh, which, according to an old chronicle, was *given* by Sir John Salisbury in 1282 to the monastery of Bardsey. It was established by Adam Salisbury, *temp.* Henry III. Owen, in his *Account of Wales* (1602), only mentions a few monasteries, etc., in the different counties of Wales:—

“ Flintshire—Basingwick, *alias* Maesglas, Monachlog Ruddlan.

Denbighshire—Ville Crucis, also Langewast: Priory, Dinas Vassey.

Montgomeryshire—Monasteries, etc., none.

Anglesey—Monastery, Beaumaris (? Friars), Priory, Penmon.

Carnarvonshire—Monasteries, Bangor and Conway; Priory, Bodkeln (Bethkeln), Beddgelert(?).

Merionethshire—Monastery, Kinner.

Cardiganshire—Nunnery, Llanllyr; Priory, Cardigan.”

From the above list it appears that Owen knew nothing about the various other monastic institutions, or purposely ignored them.¹

Coming now to the special subject of this essay, that is, the history of the local abbeys and convents of the Vale of Conway, one cannot help regretting the fact that so little reliable information is to be obtained about them. Dugdale, Speed, Tanner, and some other authors have, however, thrown some light upon the subject.

¹ Latimer, who could not be suspected of any leaning towards the Romish faith, earnestly entreated that two or three monasteries in every shire might be continued (Baynes, *Antiquities of Conway Castle*).

The abbey of Aber-Conway was the most important establishment, so it ought to come first. The original abbey was endowed by Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, Prince of North Wales, "to the honor of the blessed Virgin Mary" (1185-6). By his charter it was highly endowed with lands in Carnarvonshire, Anglesey, and Denbighshire. He also allotted to it the land on which the abbey stood, and also part of Creuddyn. In the charter, written in Latin, which is to be found *in extenso* in Williams's *History of Aberconwy*, the boundaries of the different estates are fully described. Many of the names mentioned are still to be found on the Ordnance Maps, and help to prove the enormous extent of the properties belonging to the monastery. Of course, the greater number of the names are not now to be found. Near the town of Aberconway—if we are to judge by names—the present Conway "Council" property is identical with the abbey lands in the borough; and the fact of Edward I having given land to the town, on the removal of the abbey to Maenan, seems to confirm that idea. In addition to that property, there was land in Llanfairfechan, reaching as far as the Cambwll river, which runs through the Brynneuadd land. In Anglesey the abbey had land in the neighbourhood of the Braint river, Trefarthen, Dwynain, Bodgedwydd, Sarn, Carregele, Carnedd Iorworth, Henllys, Trefdraeth, Corsygygfrau, Pwllhaloc, Llanfaer, and many other places, the names of which have disappeared. The charter also specifies certain lands about Kebymog and Llanwdda (Carnarvon). In south Carnarvonshire the names would suggest that from the village of Beddgelert to the summit of "Ywyddfa" and "Cribgoch," the land about Gwastad Annes, and Nant Gwynant, Llyndir, Hendrefrwynog, Pennant Carndylif, Mymbyr, Blaencarw, Llyndinas, Abercolwyn, and on by the Cowlyd lake, and "Llithrig y wrach", as far as Llyn Eigiau, and from there down to the Conway river, belonged to the Abbey of Aberconway.¹ These lands would represent a very extensive

¹ There is considerable doubt as to whether it belonged to the Bishop of Bangor (St. Deiniols) or to the Monastery of Aberconway (Williams's *History of Aberconwy*, etc., and Pennant).

portion of central, south, and east Carnarvonshire. It would also go far to prove that the monastery at Beddgelert (p. 54) was a branch of the Abbey of Aberconway. In addition to their enormous endowments, the monks of Aberconway had many exceptional rights and privileges, including perpetual exemption from keeping men, horses, dogs, or hawks for the Prince's service, and from giving entertainment to himself, "or any lay person on pretence of custom." They were allowed to choose their own abbot, without interference. All wrecks upon their land belonged to them, and in case any of their vessels were wrecked on the Prince's land, they could recover the same. They were also free from tolls, and were entitled to a free passage over the ferries of Menai, Conway, Abermawddach, and Dyfi. The Prince had no jurisdiction over them in any of his Courts, except according to their own rules. They were allowed to receive any person into the monastery; and, if any monk borrowed money without the consent of the abbot, the monastery was not answerable for it. All these and several other privileges were secured for them by the charter dated from Aberconway, A.D. 1198, and witnessed by Iorwerth Gam and Gwyn ab Ednywain Ydon, his chaplain.

The monastery, in addition, had extensive fisheries reaching up the estuary of the Conway, and also at Llandrillo yn Rhos, where the "Gorad" or Weir still exists, and the tenant has still to reserve the "takes" of the tenth day for the benefit of the vicar of Llandrillo. Near the "Gorad" there is a small cell and well, where it is said that a monk prayed daily for the success of the fishery (p. 49). Like other monasteries, the Abbey of Aberconway¹ was the depository of the public Acts. All important matters happening in Wales were recorded in the Abbeys of Aberconway, in North Wales, and Ystradfilur, in South Wales. Every third year the records of the two monasteries were compared together by the existing bards, when going on their visitations. This continued until about 1270 A.D. Unfortunately, in the case of the Abbey of Aberconway, there is every probability that

¹ *History of Aberconwy*, Pennant, etc.

all the valuable documents stored there were destroyed (up to 1245), during the siege of Deganwy Castle by Henry III. Matthew Paris gives the following account of the sack of the Abbey on that date, his information being obtained through the report of a courtier present with the King on the occasion. It seems the King was reduced to great straits :—

“The King with his army is encamped at Gannock [Deganwy], and is busy fortifying that place (sufficiently strong already) about which we lay in our tents, in watching, fasting, and praying, and freezing. We watch for fear of the Welsh . . . , we fast for want of provision . . . , we pray that we may speedily return safe, and scot-free home, and we freeze for want of winter garments. . . . There is a small arm of the sea under the Castle where we lay. . . . This arm lies betwixt us and Snowdon, where the Welsh are encamped; it is in breadth, when the tide is in, about a bow-shot. Now it happened that upon Monday before Michaelmas day, an Irish vessel came to the mouth of the haven, with provision to be sold in the camp, which being negligently looked after by the mariners, was upon the low ebb stranded on the other side. . . . The enemy perceiving this, descended from the mountains, and laid siege to the ship, which was fast on the dry sands.”

Then he describes the sending of some border Welsh, etc., to rescue the ship. The Welsh withdrew on their approach, and retired, pursued for about two miles by the borderers, who slew a great number of them.

“In their return back our soldiers being too covetous, and greedy of plunder, spoiled the Abbey of Aberconwy, and burnt all the books, and other choice utensils belonging to it. The Welsh being distracted by these irreligious practices got together in great number, and in a desperate manner setting upon the English, killed a great number of them, and following the rest to the water side, forced as many as could not escape into the boats,” etc.¹

In this skirmish several men of note were killed, including Richard, Earl of Cornwall, Sir Allan Buscell, Sir Adam de Maio, Sir Geoffry Estuany, and others, and about 100 soldiers, so retribution came quickly upon them for their sacrilege. The monastery itself was

¹ Williams's *History of Aberconwy*, etc.

supposed to have occupied most of the space in the centre of the town, and probably the present Castle Street and High Street would represent the boundary on two sides, and the small street passing by "Ty Gwyrd" on the west, and the Holyhead and Chester road the other two sides. Unfortunately, there are no remains now that could be positively identified with the Abbey.

In Pennant's time there existed a "long vaulted room of good masonry, and worked with clay, but plastered with lime, and a Saxon door". They were taken down about fifty years ago. In the churchyard at the same date there was an ancient tombstone, ornamented with a "crois fleuris", but it had no inscription. In 1832 another one was found with a plain cross cut on it, when making some improvement in the Castle Hotel yard. A stone font was also discovered about 1870 at the back of a house just below the Castle Hotel, all which help to indicate the position of a portion of the monastic buildings. In cutting drains, etc., in the streets, many skeletons were found, but it is possible they might have been those of people who died of the plague in 1607. Several illustrious persons were buried in the Abbey, including the founder, Llewelyn the Great, in 1246. In 1200, Griffith ab Cynan ab Owen Gwynedd was buried here, in a monk's cowl, from superstitious motives. Llewelyn ap Maelgwyn Gwynedd was also buried here in 1230. The great Llewelyn's stone coffin was removed to Maenan Abbey, and it is now to be seen at the Gwydir Chapel (attached to Llanrwst parish church), p. 45.

The parish church of Conway has no pretensions to architectural beauty, but is a large structure, and part of it seems very ancient. The length of the church is 116 ft., and the breadth 58 ft., without the transepts. There are many interesting monuments in the church. One is in memory of Robert Wynn (of Gwydir), who built Plas Mawr. Several of the Hollands and Hookes were also buried here. Only one of the four original bells remains. This large bell bears the inscription "ave fidelis diâ Werburga, santissima felix in choro Virginum"; below this is "Ora pro nobis".

THE ABBEY OF MAENAN (OTHERWISE ABERCONWY).

The above monastery was removed from Conway in 1283, when it became a garrison town, and it was found inconvenient to have a monastic institution in the town. Edward I (among other changes) became patron of the monks on their removal to Maenan, where he built them another house, and added largely to their possessions, in exchange for properties in and about Conway. The change was confirmed by a bull of Pope Nicholas IV in 1289, the new abbey still retaining its ancient name of Conway, and was so called even till the time of its dissolution—*temp.* Henry VIII.

The new possessions mentioned in the confirmed charter of Edward I (in exchange for certain properties, as above) appear to have consisted of the township of Maenan, in Carnarvonshire, extending as far as the county boundary at Wernburys on the east, and Nanhwrach¹ on the south east. In fact, the monastic boundary and the present boundary of the county of Carnarvon, on the east side of the Conway, are identical. Together with that property it appears that a portion of the County of Denbigh, as far as the river Erythlyn, was also included.²

On the west side of the river all the meadow land between the Carrog (old) river and Eigiau river, consisting of 600 or 700 acres, was also included, and is described as “de Talepont” (Talybont is the name of the district). That property is still extra-parochial and free of tithes, like the rest of the abbey lands proper.

In treating of the grants to the older monastery, I should have added the lands south and east of Capel Garmon, which appear to have extended from Rhyddlan-fair by Voelas Kernianc to the top of Moel Seissianc, above the village of Pentre Voelas, and from the Voel as far as Llyn Alwen, and (probably) nearly as far as

¹ Probably the lordship of Wenlli.—ED.

² It is possible that all the townships of Eglwysfach, with the exception of Trefodnant, belonged to the Abbey. The tithes now belong to the Llanrwst Grammar School, etc.

Cerrigydruidion. The names are very obscure, but it seems likely that they all come under the denominations—*Tir Ifan*, *Tir Abbat*, *Tubrys*, etc.

The property was very extensive, but probably almost in a state of nature at that time.

These last-named properties close the long catalogue of lands belonging to the two monasteries. There is nothing to show the extent of the Abbey of Maenan, but it must have been considerable. At present there is absolutely nothing left of the monastery, except an arch of sandstone about 9 ft. high, the stones of which were re-dressed (when the old house was pulled down), and it was inserted in a wall at the back of the house, and one "gargoyle" which may now be seen in the wall on the south side of the present house. The mansion is modern, having been built in 1848-52. The writer remembers, in the old house that stood between the present house and the small river, a long vaulted brick cellar with the Gothic arch, above mentioned, at the end, bricked up. Whether it was simply an ordinary passage, or a portion of the crypt, it is impossible to tell, but it certainly had formed a part of the old abbey. In building the present house it was pulled down with the old manor house. There are at present two very large underground rooms about 10 ft. high, under an old building at the back of the present house, which apparently have never been explored, so it is impossible to say whether they formed part of the old abbey or not. In digging the foundations of a greenhouse (near the place where the present tower stands) a great number of skeletons were dug up about eighty years ago, buried close together, so they were probably within the walls of the monastery.

The writer has in his possession a large panel, painted in oil, probably in the middle of the last century, showing the old house and grounds, the latter laid out after the Dutch style. Its age must be great, as, in the place where two enormous evergreen oaks stood, up to a few years ago, there is represented a neat garden with a summer-house in the centre. The names of one or two fields are suggestive of the monastic nature of the place

such as "Cae Person", "Cae Gwenuilian" (the field of the White Nun), etc. Five skeletons were exhumed in digging the foundation of the present tower, which must be very near the spot where the other bones were found. Judging by the appearance of the surrounding land, there must have been between twelve to fifteen acres of grounds and garden. We have no record of the fate of the MSS. stored in this Abbey, but it is possible that some of them may have been carried away by the last Abbot, and disposed of.

Members of the Kyffin family are still in possession of the manor and hall of Maenan (p. 61). It has puzzled many how, under the law of celibacy, it was possible that the present members could be descended from the above Abbot, but if there is any truth in the note on the subject (on p. 61), one may be brought to believe in its possibility.

Many years ago there were a good many poisonous plants (useful medicinally), growing luxuriantly in the garden, grounds, and woods, such as aconite (Monks-hood), spurge laurel, savin, etc. Occasionally, belladonna atropa appears mysteriously at long intervals, also henbane. Besides these, I might name several harmless and useful simples which flourished there. The appearance of the above plants must convince us that, amongst other useful qualities, the monks had a considerable knowledge of medicine, and their disappearance must have been a calamity to the surrounding ignorant inhabitants. There are absolutely no local traditions about the Maenan Abbey, and it is one of the most extreme cases of utter disappearance from the face of the earth: illustrating Prospero's remark as to earth's palaces, etc., that "like the baseless fabric of a vision", they disappear and "leave not a wrack behind".

On the dissolution of the monasteries, the property of the monks of Aberconwy, was disposed of by the Commissioners appointed by the King. The members were Cad'r Wynne, of Voelas (p. 57), Ellis Price, of Giler ("Dr. Coch"), and other Welshmen of note. It appears that Elizeus Wynn, of Melai, applied for and obtained a grant of the Abbey lands surrounding the monastery.

The grant was confirmed by Queen Elizabeth. Subsequently, it was sold to Clough, of Denbigh, and finally, by the marriage of William Wynne, Esq., of Melai, with Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Rd. Clough, the estate came back to the Melai family. This Mary died 1632. Elizeus Wynne applied for grants of a great number of forfeited monastic estates in England and Wales. Some of these properties were subsequently sold, one estate being that of the Franciscan monks of Llanfaer (or Friars) Beaumaris, which was bought by Mr. Rowland White. It is now the property of Sir Richard Wm. Bulkeley.

Elizeus Wynn, amongst other properties (mentioned in "the requests to purchase"), applied for the grant of a large property in Salop, that of the monks of St. Peter and St. Paul, Oswestry, and Oswestry Church, Charleston Priory of St. Jares, Wilts., land in Garthgynan, (at one time the property of the Earl of Kent), Rectory of Knaresdale, Northumberland, Gedding, Notts., chantry lands at Whalley, Derby (late priory of Derby), Stanley, Woodbridge, Derby (late monastery of "Grace Dieu"), monastery of St. Andrew, Northampton. It is not known how far Elizeus's very modest "requests" were complied with. At present, the Maenan (Abbey) property is the only monastic estate held by the Wynns of Glynllifon ("Enlli" excepted). The Maenan manor (and hall) is still held by the legitimate descendant of the last abbot, Mr. Lenthall Kyffin Lenthall (p. 61).

The Abbey lands, being extra-parochial, are free of tithes, as likewise the meadow lands on the Carnarvonshire side of the Conway river. On the dissolution of Maenan Abbey, the beautiful "rood-loft"¹ (or screen), was brought to the Llanrwst parish church (St. Grwst, sometimes called the "Church of Restitution"), which is said to have been built by Rhyn ap Nefydd Hardd to condone the murder of Idwal ap Owen Gwynedd, at the instigation of Nefydd Hardd. It is a curious fact that the "loft" is placed with the "Holy Rood", facing the

¹ Mr. Harold Hughes, of London and Bangor, Architect, has declared this rood-loft to be of the fourteenth century.

west instead of the altar; and it is said that this was done by the fanatical reformers "to do spite to the Papists". The carved work is very fine, and there are several portions of the fretwork above the arches, underneath the loft, that must have some meaning in them. In the Gwydir Chapel, attached to the church, is to be seen the stone coffin of the great benefactor of the Abbey of Aberconwy, and also an effigy of Howel Coetmor. Some writers will have it that the church was built by St. Grwst,¹ son of Gwaeth Hengaer ap Elfin ap Urien, whose mother was Euronwy, daughter of Cyndno Eiddyn ap Cynwyd Cynwydior ap Cynfelyn (Cymbeline). It is said that the church was burnt in the latter part of the fifteenth century, and afterwards rebuilt.² It was restored in 1843-4, and a transept was added to it in 1886-7.

GWYDIR CHAPEL, LLANWRST.

This beautiful structure was erected in the year 1633 by Sir Richard Wynne, of Gwydir, from a design of Inigo Jones, and was for many years the burial-place of the illustrious family of Gwydir. At the sides of the chapel, fixed in panels of wood, are several engravings on brass, illustrative of the personages who are interred below; and in the east corner is a tablet of white marble,

¹ Williams, in his *Observations on the Snowdon Mountains*, says: "Amongst the recluses who fled to the Welsh mountains, in the sixth and seventh centuries, when the Picts and Saxons made such ravages and havoc in England and Scotland, we find one called Grwst Lledlwm, probably from austerity, for Lled-lwm means poorly or raggedly clothed; and he, it may be presumed, was the founder of Llanwrst Church." This was 500 years before Rhun's time.

² The first edifice was burnt down in the year 1469, on the occasion of Earl Herbert's terrible "raid" through the Vale of Conway in the interests of Edward IV, in revenge for the desolation committed by "Dafydd ab Siencyn,* of the Lancastrian faction". The main part of the present church was built about 1470, and Gwydir Chapel was added as a transept, by Sir Richd. Wynn, Bart., in 1633.

* This Dafydd ap Siencyn was of the Wernfawr, Lleyl family, and the ancestor of the late Sir Love Jones Parry, of Madryn.

containing the following remarkable pedigree, comprising a period of 500 years.

"This Chapel was erected A.D. 1633, by Sir Richard Wynne of Gwydir, in the County of Carnarvon, Knight and Baronet, Treasurer to the High and Mighty Princess Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, Daughter of Henry the Fourth, King of France, & Wife to our Sovereign Lord King Charles : where lyeth buried his Father Sir John Wynne of Gwydir, Knight and Baronet, Son and Heir to Morris Wynne, Son and Heir to John Wynne, Son and Heir to Meredith Wynne, which three lies buried in the Church of Dolwyddelan, with Tombs over them. This Meredith was Son and Heir to Evan, Son and Heir to Robert, Son and Heir to Meredith, Son and Heir to Howell, Son and Heir to David, Son and Heir to Griffith, Son and Heir to Caradock, Son and Heir to Roderick, Lord of Anglesea, Son to Owen Gwynedd, Prince of Wales, and younger brother to David, Prince of Wales, who married Emma Plantagenet, sister to King Henry the Second. There succeeded this David three Princes ; his nephew Leolinus Magnus, who married Joan Daughter to King John—David his Son, Nephew to King Henry the Third—and Llewelyn, the last Prince of Wales of that House and line, who lived in King Edward the First's time. Sir John Wynne married Sydney, who lyeth buried here, Daughter of Sir William Gerrard, Knight, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, by whom he had issue, Sir John Wynne, who died at Lucca, in Italy, Sir Richard Wynne, now living, Thomas Wynne, who lyeth here, Owen Wynne, now living, Robert Wynne, who lyeth here, Roger Wynne who lyeth here, William Wynne now living, Maurice Wynne now living, Ellis Wynne, who lyeth buried at Whitford, in the County of Flint, Henry Wynne now living, Roger Wynne who lyeth here, and two Daughters, Mary now living, married to Sir Roger Mostyn in the County of Flint, Knight, and Elizabeth now living, married to Sir John Bodville, in the County of Carnarvon, Knight."

Beneath this is a superb engraving on brass of Dame Sarah Wynne, one of the daughters of the old Chevalier Sir Thomas Middleton, of Chirk Castle, and wife of the above-mentioned Sir Richard Wynne—she died June 16th, 1671. This piece of engraving was executed by one William Vaughan in a style of elegance not often met with, and may be justly reckoned among the first productions of the age in which he lived.

On the south side are two stately pyramidal columns of variegated marble, decorated with martial insignias, one to the memory of Meredith Wynne, the other to

Sir John Wynne and Sydney his wife; on their pedestals are Latin inscriptions on black marble, which have been thus translated :

“To the Memory of Meredith Wynne, a descendant of Owen Gwynedd, Prince of Wales, who, under happy auspices, founded the House of Gwydir, removed and endowed the Church of Sant Gwyddelan, during the third Tournean Expedition, in the fifth year of Henry the Eighth. He died in the month of March, 1525.”

“To the Memory of John Wynne of Gwydir, Knight and Baronet, with Sydney the Daughter of William Gerrard, Knight, Chancellor, of the Kingdom of Ireland, the wife of his youth, to whom she bore eleven sons, and two daughters : they lie here waiting the appearance of Christ in Glory.”

Between the above monuments is a small tablet of white marble to the memory of John Wynne ap Meredith, with a Latin inscription to the following effect :—

“John Wynne ap Meredith, an Inheritor of his Father's virtues, a just and pious Man, to whom Euna his wife brought five sons and two daughters. He died the 9th of July, 1559.”

On the floor is a stone effigy in armour, with the feet resting on a lion couchant, of Howell Coetmore ap Griffith Vychan ap Dafydd Gam, *alias* Goch, natural son to David, Prince of Wales, from whose descendants, according to tradition, Gwydir was purchased by the Wynnes.

Near to the effigy of Howell Coetmore is the underpart of a stone coffin in which Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, surnamed the Great, the son-in-law of King John, was buried at the Abbey of Conway ; to the coffin is fixed a piece of brass with this inscription :—

“This is the Coffin of Leolinus Magnus, Prince of Wales, who was buried at the Abbey of Conway, which upon the dissolution was removed thence.”¹

On going from the chapel to the church you pass over a large square flag of freestone, having on its sides a Latin inscription, thus translated :—

“To the Memory of the Sons of John Wynne of Gwydir, Knight and Baronet, who died during their Father's lifetime : John, Knight, was buried at Lucca, in the free State of Italy, in the year of his age 30, of

¹ The lid of the coffin is missing, as in many similar cases.

our Lord 1613. Robert, who had entered into holy orders, in the year of his age 24. of our Lord 1617. Thomas : Roger : Thomas : in their minority.—Death ! A vapour ! Behold ! we have existed.”

In the chancel, between the reading-desk and the communion table, is a flag of freestone, over the remains of Margaret Vaughan, heiress of Caergai ; she was esteemed the Sappho of her age, many of her poetical productions are still extant.

Under the rood-screen, in the church, is a Latin epitaph to the memory of Griffith Lloyd, of Bryniog, rector of this parish ; this is said to have been written by himself, and has been much admired for its singularity : it runs thus :—

“ Once the undeserving School-Master,
Then the more undeserving Lecturer,
And last of all, the most undeserving Rector of this Parish.
Do not think, speak, or write anything evil of the Dead.”

GOGARTH ABBEY, LLANDUDNO.

The exact site of the Abbey is not known, but it is supposed to have been at some distance from the place where the present old church stands.¹ It is said to have been built in the sixth century, and if that was the case, it must have been an extensive institution, as a great portion of the land between Gogarth and Anglesey had not then been submerged. It belonged to the Bishops of Bangor, and must in any case have been very ancient, as it was in ruins before Leland’s time. The latter says : “ Ther is by Conway an arme like a peninsula called Gogarth, lying against Priestholme, and ther be the Ruines of a Place of the Bishops of Bangor.” The manor of Gogarth extends across the estuary to the Conway side.²

The present church is dedicated to St. Tudno (sixth century) ; he was one of the sons of Scithinen, King of the Plain of Gwyddno Garanhir, whose land was inundated. He was a saint of Bangor Dunod, at Bangor

¹ The supposed ruins of the Abbey are still to be seen at Gogarth farm.

² Williams’s *History of Aberconwy*, etc.

Is y Coed. The old screen in the church is of great antiquity. It is supposed to have been brought from Gogarth Abbey (or chapel). With considerable probability it is said that up to the sixth century, when the great inundation of Helig ab Glanawg's land took place, between Bangorfawr and Trwyn-Gogarth, all was rich meadow land, and that the river Conway must have forced its way direct to the sea instead of round by Mochdre and Perrhyn mawr, its (supposed) original course. The late Rev. H. Longueville Jones was of opinion that St. Tudno's Church was of the eleventh century. The walls appear to have been built with alternate courses of large and small stones: a style often met with in early masonry. This description of work extends about half the distance between the east and west. The other half is not built in a similar manner, which fact would seem to indicate that the two portions were built at different periods. The building is 67 ft. by 16½ ft. During the great storm of January 1839, the roof was blown off. After that a new and more convenient church, dedicated to St. George, was erected in the (then) small village of Llandudno. At a more recent date the old church was repaired,¹ and divine service is held there every Sunday during the season.²

LLANCYSTENYN.

This is a very old church. The original building was erected by (and dedicated to) Cystenyn, the son of Cynfor, who was elected to the royal dignity by the Britons, A.D. 390. Pope Nicholas, in his taxation, A.D. 1291, describes it as a chapel of Abergele. It is possible it might have been, before the removal of the Abbey of Aberconwy, a chapel attached to that monastery.

Llanelian Church is dedicated to Eilianus (Geineiad), a

¹ The latest renovation was taken in hand by the late Mr. Reece, of Plas Tudno, as a thank-offering for the restoration to health of his only daughter, Mrs. Farrant. Among the many monuments which stud the very picturesque churchyard is that of one of the sons of the late Mr. John Bright, M.P.

² Williams's *History of Aberconwy*, etc.

saint of the sixth century. He was a son of Gallger Rieddawg ap Cyngu, ap Ysbwys ab Cadroed Calchfynydd. His mother was Canna, daughter of Tewdwr Mawr ap Emyr Llydaw. He also founded Llanelian in Anglesey.

ST. MARY'S CHAPEL, PENRHYN MAWR.

This was a private chapel belonging to the (originally) powerful family of the Pughs, of Penrhyn Mawr. At present it forms a part of the farm buildings. It is about 25 ft. by 15 ft. The altar-table, which was to be seen many years ago, was of stone. This chapel, by a grant of Pope Nicholas, enjoyed three-fourths of the tithes of Penrhyn. The Pughs professed the Roman Catholic religion for a long time after the Reformation, and a priest was always kept to officiate in the chapel for the benefit of the family and a few Romanist neighbours. There is a curious tradition with regard to this circumstance, current in the neighbourhood, to the effect that the Roman Catholics of that part formed a conspiracy to put to death all the Protestants in Creuddyn, and it was arranged for a body of men to arrive on a certain night at a certain spot indicated. A man employed at Gloddaeth was informed by a girl in service at Penrhyn Mawr of what was going on, and gave the alarm. A messenger was immediately sent from Gloddaeth for assistance, and a troop of horse soon arrived, and Penrhyn Mawr was surrounded. Some of the inmates escaped, whilst others were taken. The priest who plotted the matter escaped for the time, but was subsequently arrested in a cave in Rhiwledur rock. He was said to have been hanged, drawn, and quartered in a field below the house, and his name, Sir William Guy, is still traditionally preserved.¹

LLANDRILLO-YN RHOS.

This church still enjoys the tithes of the fishes caught in the Rhos y Mynach weir, in succession probably to the monks of Aberconwy. There is a small cell and

¹ *History of Aberconwy.*

well near the place, where it is said (when it was monastic property) a monk daily prayed for the success of the fishery (p. 36).

(The Rev. Venables Williams, Vicar, still claims the tenth-day catches.)

LLANRHOS.

This is a very ancient church. There is a tradition that Maelgwyn Gwynedd died in the church of the Plague (Y "Fâd felen").¹

GWYTHERIN.

Gwytherin was the founder of this church. He was the son of Dragan ap Nadd Hael, a saint who flourished in the sixth century. It is said that in very early times a nunnery was founded here, dedicated to St. Winifred. There is a tradition that St. Winifred was buried here after her (reputed) second death, on the decease of St. Beuno (of Holywell); according to tradition she was warned by a voice to call on St. Dufer at Bodfari; by him she was directed to go to St. Saturnus at Henllan, and by Saturnus' instruction she went for a final retreat to Gwytherin. Here, it is said, she founded a convent of nuns, and, on the death of the Abbess Theonia, succeeded to the high charge. By a miracle wrought, as was supposed, by her intercession on a monk of Shrewsbury, the abbot of the latter monastery determined on the translation of her remains to his place. Over this matter there appears to have been great trouble, the inhabitants of Gwytherin refusing to part with their treasure. However, the aggressors were eventually successful, and carried her remains in triumph to Shrewsbury. There are in the churchyard three upright stones.

¹ This event was predicted by Taliesin in the well-known lines :—

"Fe ddaw pryf rhyfedd

O forfa rhianedd, etc., etc."*

(See Williams's *History of Aberconwy*.)

* "A strange creature shall come from the Morfa (Marsh) Rhianedd". Is this an adumbration of the "germ" theory?

one of which is inscribed, the words being : "Vincomagli. fil. Seueniagli." Many pilgrims¹ come to Gwytherin in the summer, and they seem to have a very great veneration for the stones, which they appear to identify with the nunnery. There was an old hand-bell in the old church, probably a "sanctus" bell. In the neighbourhood, "Llwyn Saint" is a suggestive name. The parish chest, or "Cyff," within the altar-rails is one of the oldest in Wales, and consists of a single tree-trunk hollowed out, and bound with iron hoops, showing signs of great antiquity. It is exactly similar to "Cyff Beuno" at Clynnog.²

YSPYTTY IFAN (OR IAVAN).

This was in the olden time a hospital of St. John of Jerusalem. To a great extent it was used as an "asylum and guard" for travellers in the then inhospitable and uncultivated neighbourhood, under the protection of the knights who held the manor. On the Order being abolished, the "privilege of sanctuary" was grossly abused, and it became a nest of outlaws, who were supposed to consist mostly of the disbanded ruffianly soldiers of the "White and Red Roses". The traditions respecting the outrages committed by these bandits still exist in the neighbourhood, and Sir John Wym³ gives a graphic account of the trouble his great ancestor, Meredydd ab Jeuan, had with them for many years. The latter eventually obtained permission to destroy this "nest of infamy", and he appears to have done it very effectually. In this he was assisted by his kinsman, Dafydd ab Siencyn (p. 43), the ex-outlaw, who had been protected by Meredydd ab Jeuan, during his outlawry, at "Garreg y Wialchen", near Gwydir.

In the "Taicroesion" Pedigrees, Dafydd ab Siencyn is described as having been outlawed for killing the "Steward of the King's (Edward IV) Chamberlain".

¹ Most of the above-mentioned pilgrims come from Holywell and St. Asaph, Manchester, Liverpool, etc.

² *Pennant*, etc.

³ *History of Gwydir Family*.

The outlaws, or rather the remnant of them, subsequently settled in Dinas-Mawddwy, where they became the terror of the neighbourhood. Eventually, after the tragic death of Baron Lewis Owen (1555), they were utterly exterminated. The present church was restored by the Rt. Hon. Lord Penrhyn some years ago. The walls of a portion of the old building were very substantial, and it is possible they may have formed a portion of the "Hospitium". There are a few interesting monuments in the church, notably those of Rhys Mawr ap Mredydd, standard-bearer to Henry VII at Bosworth, another to Robert ap Rhys, cross-bearer and chaplain to Cardinal Wolsey, and a third to Lowry, wife of the above-noted Rhys. Several names of places in the neighbourhood are suggestive of the sanctity of the place, such as Rhyd y Saint (above the bridge), and Penrhyn Saint. There is a tradition that "Bryn y cropian" on the hill (Carnarvonshire side), marks the place where guilty parties had to commence their penance, by going on their hands and knees from that spot to the sanctuary! Tradition also points to the present house, "Tynyporth", as being the entrance into the Hospitium. About a hundred years ago there was a small chapel belonging to Llanefydd Church, opposite Pentrevoelas, where occasional services were held. It has since then entirely disappeared. (Some say it was known as "Llan Nefydd fechan".)¹

Dr. Ellis Price, of Plâsiolyn, was of this parish. He was greatly disliked and feared in his neighbourhood. He took his LL.D degree at Cambridge, of which University he was a member, and was engaged in a controversy with Throgmorton, in a contention in which Caius, in his *Antiquities of Cambridgeshire*, says he got the best of it. He and his colleague, Cadwaladr ab Morys of Voelas, managed to obtain most of the monastic lands in the neighbourhood, including Tir Ifan, Tir Abbat, the livings of Llandrillo yn Rhos, and Llanuwchllyn. He was well known as a subservient creature of Leicester's in Elizabeth's time.

¹ Williams's *Enwogion Cymru*.

LLANSANTFFRAID, GLANCONWY.¹

This church, which appears to have been restored within the last century, was dedicated to St. Bride, or Ffraid, who is said to have floated "ór wereeclon ar y douen" (from Ireland on the waves), and landed here; and her legend, according to "Iorwerth Vynglwyd", an eminent poet of the fifteenth century, was to the effect that, at a time of great scarcity, through her prayer and intercession, the rushes on the river banks became fishes, which are still known as "brwyniaid", and which are only found in three rivers in Great Britain, the Conway, the Eden, and one of the Scotch rivers. A sister of Archbishop Williams, wife of Sir Peter Mutton, or Mytton, Chief Justice of North Wales, was buried here.

BWLCH Y MAEN, PENMACHNO.

There are ruins in a meadow below the above house, that would suggest that there was an amount of truth in the tradition that there existed at one time some kind of monastery there. The last tenant told a friend of the writer that he had found several relics there in clearing the rubbish. According to an old legend, the place was burnt down by the bigoted "reformers" in Henry VIII's time, and the stones were carried up the hill to build the present house.² Several Roman roads and British "bridle-paths" passed this place. One is still called Rhiw yr Ychain: another bridle-path passed through Bryndedwydd to Rhyd yr arian, and it can be traced on to Denbigh. This was used up to one hundred years ago. A Roman road led to Llyn helyi, where there was a tavern formerly, according to tradition. There was also a path along the hill above Taurallt to Fedwdeg, and on to Bwlchgarregyfrau, and then to Cwm Pen-treigl, Harddlech. This was called Dafydd ap Gruffydd's

¹ St. Ffraid (Leian), was the daughter of Cadwithai, or Cadwthlach Wyddel. The Irish accounts state that she was born at Fochard, County of Louth, A.D. 453 (Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*).

² From MSS. belonging formerly to Price Downes, Esq., of Hendre-seethyn, Bettsw y Coed, etc.

path. In clearing one of these roads or paths, the rocks underneath were found greatly worn by the traffic. About one hundred years ago there was also a blacksmith's shop on the side of one of the above roads. These paths, and roads all passing this place, would lead us to suppose that there was a necessity for a house for rest and refreshment, monastic or otherwise. The old parish church of Llantyddid was also situated in this neighbourhood. Sir John Wym of Gwydir,¹ or an ancestor of his, obtained permission to divide the parish, which was very extensive, adding the larger portion to Dolwyddelen and the smaller to Penmachno. One tradition connects this place with Bethgelert Priory.

There are no other remains in the Lledr Valley besides the above named. There is, however, a place above the village of Dolwyddelen having the suggestive name of "Hafod Gwenllian" (White Nun).

There are traditions to the effect that there were "cells" (or other small institutions), at Cynwal, Rhiwbach, and Cwntybugail, in the hills above Cwm Penmachno.

The original church of Penmachno² was dedicated to St. Tyddid, and the building lay about twenty or thirty yards to the north of the present church. A portion of the walls was uncovered in making some excavations some years ago. The present church was restored by the Rt. Hon. Lord Penrhyn, about thirty years ago.

CAPEL CURIG AND LLYGWY VALLEY.

St. Curig³ was said to be a son of Lleudden, of Edinburgh, who is registered amongst the Welsh or

¹ The present church was moved from the hill above, called Bryn y-bedd, by M'redydd ap Jeuan of Penannen, Sir John Wynn's ancestor, to its present position, in the fifteenth century.

² The celebrated Bishop Morgan, of St. Asaph, who translated the Bible into Welsh, was born at Wybr-nant, about a mile up in the hills above the Bwlch y Mawr river. Pennant states that the Dolwyddelen church was once an impropriation of the Abbey of Beddgelert.

³ Some authorities are of opinion that St. Curig founded the old church of Llangurig (Mont.), which was restored some years ago through the munificence of the late Chevalier Lloyd, of Clochfaen. It is possible that Curig (Lwyd), or the Blessed, might have founded both.

British saints. The tradition is that he landed at Aberystwyth, and subsequently settled at Capel Curig, where he built the original chapel. The present church owes its endowment to the "Queen Anne's Bounty." One place near has the suggestive name of "Gell y Mynach". The old church on the west side of the Llygwy is a "chapel-of-ease" to the parish of Llandegai. The new church was built a few years ago through the liberality of the Penrhyn and Gwydir families, and is situated in the parish of Llanrhydwyn. About two miles lower down the valley there are evidences of the existence of a large building at one time. The remains are to be seen in a field belonging to Bryngefeilin, opposite Dolgam. The tradition that it was of monastic origin is rather obscure, and Mr. Lysons (who carefully examined the place) and other antiquaries were of opinion that it bore a far greater resemblance to a Roman building. The tradition respecting the place will always remain doubtful. In clearing the ruins some years ago, lead piping and other relics were found.

BETHGELERT PRIORY (pp. 36, 61).

Although this monastery is not situated in the Vale of Conway, there can be no great harm in giving a few particulars respecting it, especially as there is a strong probability that there was some connection between it and the Abbey of Aberconwy. In the year 1284 the Priory of Beddgelert was accidentally burnt down, and the charters and other valuable documents were destroyed, so that it is impossible to give a reliable account of the place previous to the above date. Its destruction was considered a great calamity at the time. Anian, Bishop of Bangor, informed Edward I of the destruction of the monastery, and begged of him to rebuild the whole structure, and to confirm the lost charter. The King acceded to the request.¹ Einion ap Engan, the Bishop of Bangor (1268), was in great favour with the King, and received many gifts and privileges from him. In 1280 the latter gave him a house in London called

¹ *Alltyd Eifion.*

Bangor House, in Shoe Lane, near St. Andrew's Church, Holborn. The subsequent history of the Beddgelert monastery is not well known, and is mostly traditional.

COED-FFYNON.

This place, which is now the property of J. E. Scott-Bankes, Esq., of Sychtyn, is at present a farm-house. There is a tradition that there was, in old times, a chapel or chantry there, probably in connection with one of the larger abbeys. There is a place near the house called Buarth-tal-Eglwys. The fishery of the Beaver Pool, on the Conway, belonged to the farm, and probably the salmon trap on the Lledr also, at one time. The Pool is rented from Mr. Scott-Bankes by Lord Willoughby d'Eresby.¹ It is said that part of the present house formed a portion of the chantry.

BETTWS Y COED, OR BETTWS WYRION IDDON, IN THE HUNDRED OF CONWAY AND CAPEL CURIG.

It is very difficult to decide whether the Iddon above-mentioned was Iddon ap Ner, who lived in the sixth century, and was killed in battle by Maelgwyn Gwynedd, or Iddon ap Yuyr, of Gwent, Prince of South Wales, who defeated the Saxons on the occasion of their attacks upon South Wales, and in commemoration of his victory gave, as a thank-offering, properties in the parishes of Llanarth, Llandeilo, Porthlalawg, etc., to the Bishopric of Llandaff. A great deal has been written about the origin of the word "Bettws." Some are of opinion that it refers to the religious institutions founded by St. Beuno, and that it is a corruption of the word "Beatus." Others are of opinion that the name is derived from the word "Abbatis," an appendage to a monastery or abbey. The most popular explanation given is that the word means a "Bead house", or "Bader-dy", signifying a hospital or almshouse, "where the poor prayed for their founders and benefactors." Professor Rhys, however, seems to doubt the explana-

¹ Now the Earl of Ancaster.

tion. The name occurs very frequently in North and South Wales, and the fact of their being generally placed within seven or eight miles of some large monastic establishment would suggest the idea that they were sites of hostels, or rest-houses, for the barefooted monks and friars. The old Church of St. Michael is of small dimensions, and is said to have been built in 1219. It was partly restored in 1843.

There are no ruins in the neighbourhood.

CAPEL GARMON.

This was a chapel-of-ease to the church of Llanrwst, and was dedicated to St. Germain (or Garmon), one of the early missionaries of the British Church. He was the son of Rhedyn, otherwise Ridicus or Rhedygus, and uncle to Emyr Llydaw. Some years ago an agreement was made to allocate a certain portion of the tithes of the parish of Llanrwst to the endowment of Capel Garmon, which is now a parish by itself. In addition to the tithes, it is endowed with a grant of land made by Mr. Thomas Wynne, of Llwynan, in 1676.

LLANRHYCHWYN, TREFRIW, ETC.

Llanrhychwyn was the original parish church, and it is said that Llewellyn the Great built the Trefriw church, St. Mary's, as a chapel-of-ease, in the thirteenth century. The first-named is considered one of the oldest in Wales, and, fortunately, the "demon restorer!" has not been allowed to desecrate the place up to the present time. St. Rhychwyn was the son of Helig ab Glanawg, who lived in the sixth century. After the submersion of Helig's land between Penmaen Mawr and Anglesey, St. Rhychwyn, together with his brothers, entered upon a mission amongst the survivors of that terrible inundation (Williams's *Snowdon Mountains*, and *Cymru*)¹.

¹ The celebrated Thomas Williams (better known as Sir Thomas Williams), a doctor of medicine, linguist, historian, genealogist, and later in life (it is said) a priest, lived at Trefriw. He was descended on one side from Ednowain, and on the other from a natural daughter of M'redydd ap Jeuan, of Gwydir. He was an M.A. of Brasenose Oxford.

Of the other churches which existed before the Reformation not much is known. Caerhun and Llanbedr seem very old. The former is built in the north-east corner of the Roman "lines of circumvallation", within Caerhun Park. St. Michael's Church, Eglwysbach, was founded by a son of Carwed. It was probably originally a small monastic chapel, as there is a tradition that the founder died within the tower of the original chapel. Llangelynin¹ Old Church has only had occasional services held for over forty years, and there is now a new church in a more convenient position. Gyffin Church also shows signs of great antiquity. (The last Abbot of Maenan Abbey was also Rector of Llanddoget, near Llanrwst).

PENTREVOELAS.

According to tradition, this parish was formerly an outlying portion of the parish of Llanefydd. The original name was "Tir yr Abad". Rees, in his *Welsh Saints*, says the parish was also called "March Aled" and "Capel y Foelas". It is possible that it might have been formed into a separate parish on the dissolution of the monastery of Maenan. The present church is comparatively new.

In bringing this paper to a conclusion, the writer cannot help expressing his regret that the scantiness of reliable information, now existing, respecting the local monastic institutions, has necessitated his adding a great deal of extraneous matter. From beginning to end (in most cases), he has had to rely to a great extent upon traditions, whatever their value may be. Undoubtedly, great care was taken, at the time of the "dissolution", to destroy every kind of evidence that might, by any possibility, prove favourable to the inmates of the various monastic establishments. In spite of these precautions, many valuable MSS. were saved from the wrecks, and are now to be found at the British Museum, the "Bodleian", Oxon., and other repositories, which bear

¹ Celynin was one of the sons of Helig ap Glanawg. He founded this church, and also Llangelynin, Merioneth.

eloquent witness to the value of the monasteries in keeping up learning, science, and art in an age of darkness and savagery.

The writer has included the churches in his notice, as a great number of them were originally chapels, cells, or chantries in connection with the monasteries.

ADDENDA.

THE ABBEY OF ABERCONWY.

From *Harleian MSS.*, published by the Camden Society.

Edward I. in 1289, moved the monastery to Maenan (with the consent of Pope Nicholas IV, who issued a Bull authorising the removal). Not only did he grant additional lands to the monks, but gave them large sums for the building of the new Abbey. Another grant, "advocatio", of the church of Eglwyswath (Eglwysbach) was allowed by the Bishop of St. Asaph (Asaven), he to be compensated by a gift in Rhuddlan.

The grant to a certain Tudorius ap Garwithe of land at Creuddyn, in recompense for land at Penlasson, given to the monks.

Land in Kevyn Kelynock, four acres (Anglesey, W.).

In Bryn y Franc.

In land of Gruff. ab Robyn.

Land where house of Lord David was formerly in Bwlth¹ y Gerwin in Lletty's Clochydd, in bren y gofe (? Eglwysfach).

In dyfren between lands of Grif: ap Robyn, and those of David ap Tona, which are adjacent to Gwerglodd y Thwalley (Gwalia).

Land between lands of Hugh Conway and Gruff: Gethin.

Land between Llew'n ab Jean ap Egn, and Erwrgroes, for granary in Llemdive (Llanddewi?).

Land in Seiont for tenement of John ap Jean ap Howel, between lands of Gruff. ap Robyn, and David ap Tudor, taylor, Kevyn Kelynocke. (The above is probably an account of land purchased or given to the new Abbey.)

Harleian MSS. "Bodleian", Oxon.

An agreement on the part of the Abbot follows the MSS., for certain rights and privileges—the right of wreckage, crossing the ferries of Menai, etc.

Among other names—the grange of Crethyn,² boundaries to be :— ascent from Conway up to the Mountain to Abercambwll, where the river Camogan falls to river Conway, then along that river from Curgonau up to fount of Tangwre, from that point or source, along high

¹ Bwlch.

² Creuddyn.

road up Rutllwydierthe,¹ then along a small stream to river Gwyden-gyrig, then up along that river to the small stream which descends from Dewlwyn, then to Graslwy, and Chwydnant,² and so straight to Pwll in the middle of Genarwen,³ then to Pwll in middle of Gwenyd bythgeue, and so to Dynon yr heol, then to Morfa Haelyrth, then to Clawdd, near the workmen's houses, then to the head of Crwy Ranallen, then to river Erythlyn, then to Wern bwys, and Pwllbride, and then to Nantywrach, then down to Morfa, which is called Gwenuce,⁴ then to the Bwlch-cho, then to Mava, which lies between Gwern Elanc and Garth y Manellt, then to the water called Balin Llechant, and so along Shallow Reach, then to Morfa, called Gwernyfaenan, and along stream to Pwllodon, and to Conway, and narrow stream of Conway to Abercambwll.

Harleian MSS., "Bodleian", Oxon.

July 24th, 1186. Monastery of Aberconwy, founded in the Bishoprick of Bangor, in the reign of Henry II.

The following places given by Llewelyn to monks.

Killinioc and surrounding district.

Stawenau.

Abbey to be built out of Talepont (Talybont?).

Witnesses : Owyn ap Ednywan.

Teg ap Robert.

Cadwen Iorwerth's son.

Howel, son of Idris.

Given at Porthaethwy.

EXPENDITURE.

	£	s.	d.
Island of Anglesey Cowrnoylis	13	2	0
Bodgedwid	14	6	0
Killynioc (Celynog ?)	10	16	8
Pennrynedd	4	13	4
For building reservoirs in manor of Cowrnoylis	0	10	0
One te'n for moniscus (wages ?)	0	5	0
Kae Mawr	2	0	0
Naulwynayn	21	18	9
Come	5	0	0
Nankall	2	0	0
Redenoc Velyn	1	6	8
Ardle Mynathe (Mynach ?)	14	0	0
Maynan	9	0	0
Creuthyn	1	13	4
Te'n for Bangor	0	6	8
For Chester	0	6	8

For building a Ventriculus.

Ten' for Conway.

¹ Rhydlwydiarth.

³ Genawrwaen.

² Chwyddnant.

⁴ Gwaenys.

For building reservoir near monastery church—

de Vag	12 marks
St. Patricius (Cemmaes, Anglesey ?)	5 "
Rose (Rhos ?)	10 "
Conway	£3 0 0
Capel of Gyfiche (Gyfylchi ?)	2 0 0
For Comot Mevenith (Myrwydd)	20 0 0
" Penarth	20 0 10
Cwm Ystwyth	8 0 0
Comolleuthur (Cwmyllaethur)	6 0 0
Aberde-honwy, Carn Keu	6 13 4
Dywarthen	1 13 4
Morfa bychan	4 13 0
Aber Myn'y	10 4 0
Church of Llangwat	20 0 0
" Pencarrek	10 0 0
Penarth	28 tro'c
Mevenyth	92 "
Blaenayron	88 "
Havodwen	232 "
Hanbyniok	43 "
Morfa Mawr	192 "
Morfa Vychir (Bychan)	15 "
Y Dywarchen	5 nobles
Commot Deuddor (Deuddwr).	£6 0 0
Blaenafon	6 0 0
Hafodwen	6 0 0
Ruboniok	5 0 0
Nantvay	8 0 0

The Abbot of Conway held temporary possessions in the diocese of St. Asaph, 1291, to the amount of £26 2s. 4d., and in that of Bangor to £37 6s. 8d., besides "spiritualities" in the latter to the amount of £13 6s. 8d.; total, £76 15s. 6d. In 26th Hen. VIII. Revenues of Conway (and Maenan) Abbeys amounted to £162 15s. In gross to £179 10s. 10d.

Harleian MSS., "Bodleian", Oxon.

Hugh Price, Abbot of Conway, was buried at Saffron Walden, in Essex, 1538.

Ibid., p. 696, fol. 89.

This contains the "Narratio placite de quo warranto super libertatibus Abbatis de Conwy." Edward III.

Ibid., p. 433, fol. 175.

Contains a warrant to the farmers, etc., belonging to the monastery to pay their rent to Griffin Goghe (Goch ?), the Prior, during the controversy between David Winchcombe and David Lloyd for the office of Abbot, dated Rich. III. The document is published *in extenso* in the *Cambrian Arch.* of 1882 (p. 70).

Harleian MS., "Bodleian", Oxon., p. 433, fol. 175.

The Abbot had leave to purchase 600 marks' worth of land in Worcestershire. David ap Owen, Abbot, 1st Hen. VIII.; Hugh Price, Abbot, buried at Saffron Walden (see above). David ap Owen was Abbot of Ystrad Farchell, or (as others say) Vale Crucis, before he came to Maenan. He was afterwards appointed Bishop of St. Asaph.

In 1301 the English Prince of Wales, afterwards Edw. II, came down to Aberconwy, where he received the homage of Einion, Bishop of Bangor, and David, Abbot of Maenan.

Ibid.

The last Abbot of Aberconwy (Maenan) Abbey was Richard ap Rhys, or Kyffin, who had a pension of £20 per annum and the living of Cerrigydruidion for giving up possession of the Abbey.

Camb. Archæologia.

"Of the old Abbey of Maenan not a trace remains. With respect to the Kyffins of Maenan Hall, Sir Dafydd Kyffin, a priest, also called Rector of Llandoget, was grand-nephew to Richard ap Rhys or Kyffin, Abbot of Conway. It would seem probable that, like the Pennants, this family came from a monk "deraigne" (and consequently allowed to marry by an edict of the Pope) (p. 42), who secured part of the lands of this convent or abbey at the dissolution, and having married, founded a flourishing family. It must be confessed, by all fair and impartial judges, that the Welsh clergy did not observe very strictly the disciplinary rule of celibacy imposed upon the western Church; and it must be very questionable whether the enforcement of such a law, attended with so many and so grave scandals as it was in this country, and is still in others, is in any way conducive to the spreading and welfare of Christianity, or counterbalances the advantages which a celibate priesthood may possess."

It is said that Richard ap Rhys, or Kyffin, received, in payment of his bad faith in surrendering the Abbey of Maenan, license to break his priestly engagements and vow of celibacy (see above).

King John forced Llewelyn to treat the monks of Aberconwy with respect, and gave him his daughter Joan to wife, 1206. Prince Llewelyn was buried in the monastery of Aberconwy, before the high altar. His coffin was removed to the new monastery at Maenan, and eventually, on the dissolution of that monastery, to the parish church of Llanwrst, where it may now be seen (p. 45).

ST. MARY'S PRIORY, BEDDGELERT.

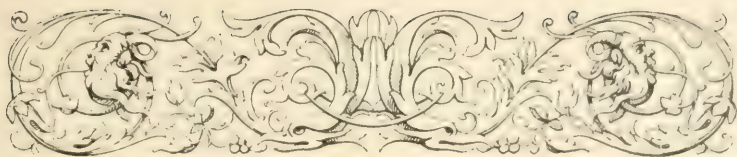
There is a tradition that great opposition was offered to the surrender of the emoluments of the above Priory into the hands of the Commissioners, ending in fighting and bloodshed in the Nannor and other districts. A full account is to be found in the *History of the Families of Hafod gargog, Dolfinz yn Nannor, and Cae Dafydd.*

Bishop Einion of Bangor describes the Priory thus:—"Ty y

Fendegedig Fair yn Eryri, oedd yr hynaf yn holl Gymru, oddigerth Enlli (Bardsey), ynys y Saint." The particular date of the foundation of St. Mary's Priory is lost in obscurity, but tradition points to its having existed since the third century. If that is true, Bishop Anian (or Einion) must have been correct in his description of the monastery. A portion of the old walls were in existence up to 1830, when they were pulled down by some sacrilegious persons! An inscribed stone was rescued from the ruins by the late Mr. John Jones, of Glangwynant. An English gentleman who was staying in the neighbourhood gave him a handsome present for preserving the memento, and told him that the inscription implied that the place was built (or rebuilt) in the seventh century. There is a small well not far from the old site, which still goes by the name of "Ffynon Fair". Pennant asserts that he had in his possession a copy of the ancient seal of the monastery, on which was delineated the effigies of the Virgin and Child. It was dated 1531. Owen Gwynedd endowed the Priory with lands in "Tref y Beirdd", in the "Cwmwd" of Menai. Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, and Llewelyn ap Gruff, and Dafydd ap Llewelyn, also added to the endowments. In rebuilding the Priory, 1284-90, it is said that the stones used in making the arches were brought from Anglesey, and the whole building was of a very substantial description. There is also a tradition that the stones were brought up to Pont Aberglaslyn in small boats. Henry VIII brought the Priory into connection with the monastery of Chertsey¹ (Surrey), and afterwards it was given to the Abbey of Bisham (Berks). The value at the time of the dissolution of the Priory was £68 3s. 8d. Edward VI gave all the lands belonging to the Priory to Robert ab Hugh Bodville, of Lley. The monastery was of the Augustinian Order.

¹ The Abbey of Chertsey possessed £744 per annum, although it contained only fourteen monks.





A FEW NOTES ON MEDIÆVAL AND RENAISSANCE ART IN FRANCE.

BY MRS. COLLIER.

(Read 4th March, 1896).



THE notes for this Paper were collected, in the first instance, to draw attention to some predominant types of art as exhibited in church and domestic architecture in parts of France and the Rhine district, and as representative of the period when the influence of the revival of classical learning and the general admiration of antique taste and design, occasioned a gradual change from the prevailing Gothic style which had for many centuries reigned supreme in Continental Europe. In Italy this change began to take effect as early as the thirteenth century; but in that country, indeed, the arts had never become so thoroughly imbued with the Gothic system as in the more northern nations. The classic school appeared to be indigenous to the soil, and the Gothic taste merely engrafted on it for a period, but never predominating or entirely naturalised there.

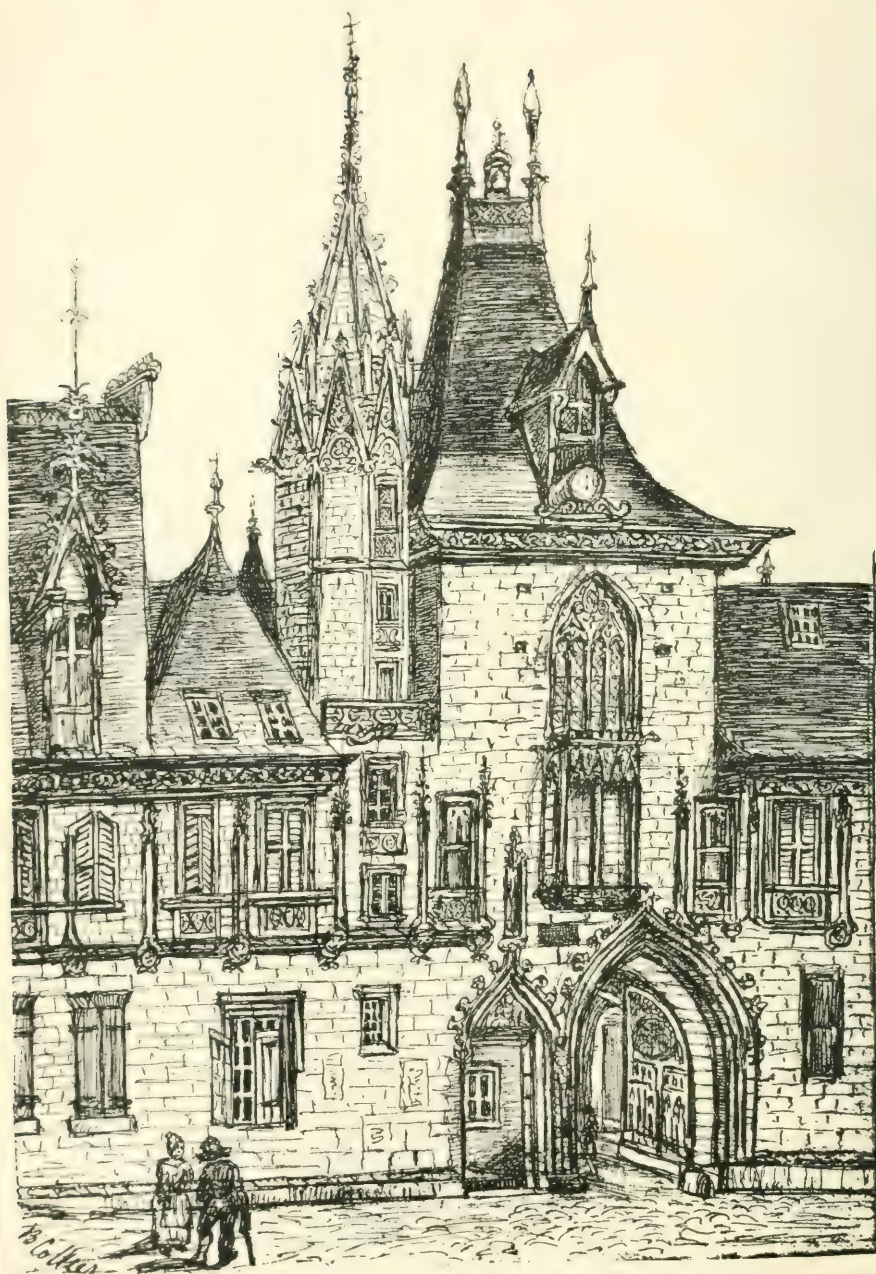
In other parts of Europe, at that date, the Gothic system had scarcely reached its full development; the vast capabilities and resources it presented were only explored by degrees, and for at least two hundred years longer it remained supreme; indeed, it was not until the end of the fifteenth century, when the pure and consistent elements of earlier genius began to degenerate—complication of design, over-elaboration of detail, and luxuriance of fancy leading to suggestions almost of absurdity—that a change of style was rendered imminent. Germany.

France and England were, consequently, scarcely affected by the Renaissance school until the great change of society, resulting from the invention of printing, rendered the introduction of classic taste, with other new ideas, more easily spread abroad by the diffusion of knowledge; whilst learning, and the study and examination of arts and monuments bequeathed by the ancient world became a passion which sooner or later transformed the long-established models of the mediæval ages, and replaced them too generally by the pseudo-Greek or classic style.

In this Paper, which is necessarily condensed, and has not the advantage of all the engravings which were shown in illustration of the subjects described, I propose to draw attention to a few examples only of the less-known specimens which in infinite variety await examination, and which are fairly representative of the period under consideration: a time when the change from one system to the other was yet but in its earliest phase: when the beauty and perfection of architecture, equally in city, dwellings and churches, has left its priceless records to prove to later generations the genius of the great workmen of mediæval ages.

To commence with a town and a city of importance, we will take Bourges, one of the most notable for its streets, town hall, and cathedral. Situated in central France, this place does not receive as much attention from students of art and architecture as many a less remarkable place. In these days of railroads it is not so often visited, indeed, as in times when travellers would leisurely take the road and follow fancy, going aside from the direct route to rest and visit a more interesting or anciently noted locality, instead of hastening from point to point or following the ordinary tourists' track.

Here, however, is a cathedral worthy the present-day archaeologist; a town replete with materials for history-making, with streets characteristic of centuries gone by, and a Hôtel de Ville, the very embodiment of the great merchants' dwelling of the fifteenth century, which indeed it was originally built for. A few words must suffice for the cathedral, the situation of which on the



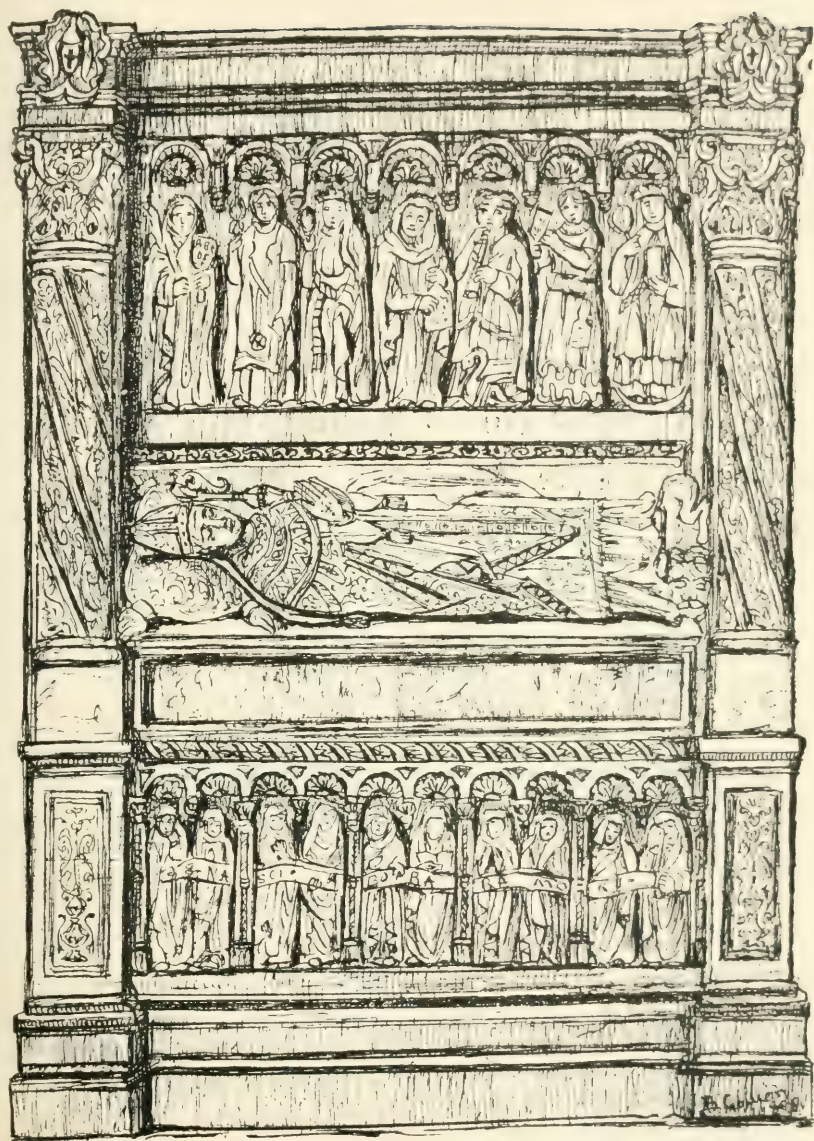
HOTEL DE VILLE, BOURGES.

highest eminence of the town would first attract attention. It may be noted in reference to our subject that, of the two fine towers which are conspicuous for miles around, one is known to have been built by Grüll-Pellevoisin about the middle of the sixteenth century. Unfortunately, the name of the architect of this cathedral is not known, nor that of the sculptor who adorned the west façade with most beautifully executed bas-reliefs, the figures and grouping and designs all betokening the influence of a master mind and the best workmanship of the period (late Gothic). Some idea of the size and magnificence of this cathedral may be formed from the dimensions of the interior, which is in form a parallelogram, without transepts but with double aisles, each of those next the centre being 65 ft. high, and furnished like the centre aisle with triforium and clerestory, extending all round the choir, while beyond the outer aisles are eighteen chapels. The vaulted roof, 175 ft. high at the centre, is supported by sixty piers, with capitals in the English style, and the perspective is varied and grand indeed. I might go on to note the very beautiful ancient glass, specimens which represent the art from the thirteenth to the seventeenth century, but their consideration would not be so relevant to my subject. I must, however, mention one of the chapels, which is supposed to have been built by the celebrated Jacques Cœur, and his son, Archbishop of Bourges about 1446; also the crypt, with its early Pointed architecture, forming a semicircle below the choir, and containing the monument of Jean le Magnifique, Duc de Berri, nephew of Charles V of France.

After the cathedral there is for especial attention the Hotel de Ville, originally the town mansion of Jacques Cœur, the jeweller and citizen capitalist and benefactor of the town, and Finance Minister to Charles VII, who after borrowing two hundred thousand crowns from his generous subject, afterwards confiscated his property and banished him for life, on what grounds remains a mystery. This building, of which I am able to give a rough sketch, was begun in 1443, and is a magnificent example of the late Gothic style, and though

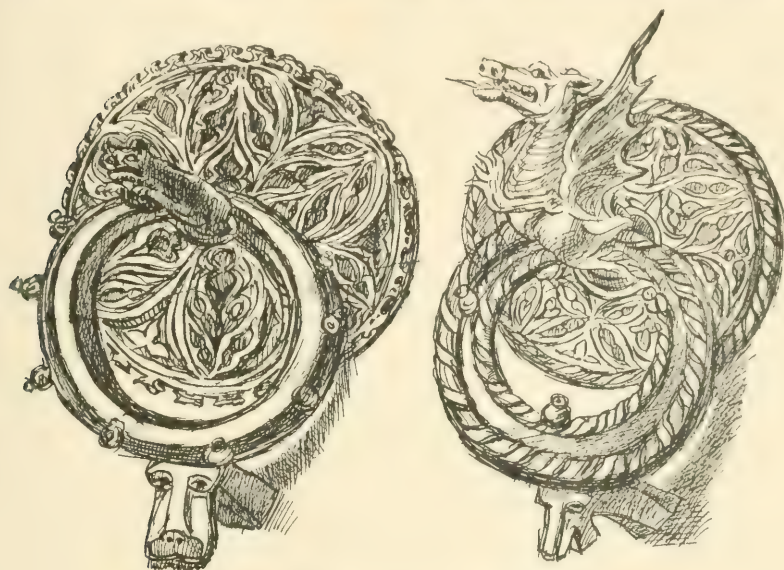
florid is not overladen with ornament. The exterior is wanting in uniformity, but though various, all seems to harmonise. Over the entrance is a small turret and a projecting balcony, resembling an open oriel above, ornamented with graceful tracery, and sculptured figures on either side. The windows are surmounted by flat arches, ornamented with open tablets of quatrefoils, and the device of Jacques Cœur interspersed between them, representing a heart and scallop-shell of the pilgrim. Circular cone-roofed towers rise above the edifice, which, within, are provided with spiral staircases. The balustrade between the outer gateway and turret has the motto of Jacques Cœur, "A vaillants Cœur rien impossible", most conspicuously carved in tall Gothic characters on stone. The doorways in the court are surmounted by quaint bas-reliefs, and over the gateway is a chapel, the upper floor of which has the original roof, on which the frescoes were a few years ago in excellent preservation. They are probably paintings by Italian artists, marking the period when the aid of foreign workmanship was called in to adorn the buildings of an earlier age with the first examples of Renaissance art. It is said that the great Condé, in his early youth, occupied this beautiful building when studying at the Jesuit College at Bourges. The details of decorative art which prevail and ornament every pinnacle, cave, and window-ledge, are most suggestive of the period of this mansion; and while highly ornate, do not in any way interfere with the effect of the building as a whole.

From this beautiful example of a town merchant's dwelling I will turn to give a short description of the church of Blemod les Toul in the department of Meurthe. Here there is a rich specimen of fifteenth-century work. The façade of the church is a fine example of its kind. The choir and transepts are of earlier date. Here the clustered pillars are varied types, and of mixed styles, the capitals decorated, and the roof springing from the upper tier to a great height. This church contains the fine tomb of Hugues des Hazards, Bishop of Toul, a work of art of the sixteenth century, which plainly shows the influence of the Italian school: the pillars at the



TOMB OF HUGUES DES HAZARDS, TOUL

corners and the ornamental details being of the graceful decorative patterns afterwards so generally used; the figures also, though partaking of the earlier Gothic style, stand in the conventional arcade so familiar to those who have visited and examined the monuments and buildings of Italy. The bishop's figure, in his full pontifical robes, with mitre and pastoral staff, lies somewhat on his right side, his head on a highly ornate cushion, his feet resting on the lion couchant. His robes are most elaborately adorned with embroidery. His



Door Knockers in the Streets of Valence.

features are well modelled, every detail is carefully elaborated, and little injured by time. The seven figures in the arcade above appear to represent various arts, of which they carry symbols in their hands. Below the bishop are ten female figures, apparently of the religious orders, who seem to be mourning, and support a scroll bearing the words which record the birth and death of the bishop. I am glad to be able to exhibit a drawing of this beautiful monument, which is here reproduced. I have now spent so much space on only two examples in French cities that I must hasten on, and leave

some others that I intended citing for future discussion. There are some minor works of art, however, representative of the mediæval period, which are noticeable in many French and continental towns. I allude to the fine ironwork decorations which are so general and so characteristic of the prevailing taste. Beautiful iron gates of elaborate design are to be met with in most places. Balconies, more for ornament than use, screens and doors in churches, these are scattered with the profuse generosity of the citizens and their benefactors. Even such trivial and common articles as door-knockers were designed and manufactured as works of art. I append a sketch of two of these ancient curiosities from the doors of houses in the streets of Valence, of which there are numerous even more elaborate examples.

The Grande Rue at Valence is historically interesting, as it was in this street that the great Napoleon lived in his early youth, when still a sub-lieutenant of artillery; and the house, No. 4, was some years ago still pointed out as his lodgings. There are many other remains of great interest in this old town, the cathedral in particular having some peculiarities which would attract architects and antiquaries; but it is earlier and belongs to the Romanesque period, consequently I will not here remark upon it; indeed, having already taken up so much time and space in treating of so small a portion of the subject before me, I must now conclude for the present, and postpone further researches to a future occasion.



British Archaeological Association.

FIFTY-FOURTH ANNUAL CONGRESS, AT CONWAY, 1897.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 19TH, TO WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 25TH.

PATRON.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES.

PRESIDENT.

THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MOSTYN.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, K.G., EARL
MARSHAL.

THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, K.G.

THE MARQUESS OF BUTE, K.T., LL.D.

THE MARQUESS OF RIPON, K.G.,
G.C.S.I.

THE EARL OF MOUNT-EDGECUMBE, D.C.L.

THE EARL NELSON.

THE EARL OF NORTHBROOK, G.C.S.I.

THE EARL OF WINCHILSEA AND NOT-
TINGHAM.

THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF
ELY, D.D.

THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF
LLANDAFF, D.D., F.S.A.

SIR CHAS. H. ROUSE BUGHTON, BART.

SIR JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., D.C.L.,
LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A.

SIR ALBERT WOODS, K.C.M.G., F.S.A.
(Garter King of Arms.)

ALD. and COL. SIR WALTER WILKIN.

HIS HONOUR SIR HORATIO LLOYD.

THE HON. H. LLOYD MOSTYN.

COLONEL THE HON. W. E. SACKVILLE
WEST.

SIR LLEWELYN TURNER.

THE MAYOR OF CONWAY (R. ARTHUR
PRICHARD, Esq., J.P.)

THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF ST.
ASAPH, D.D.

COLONEL G. G. ADAMS, F.S.A.

GEO. BARKER, Esq.

W. DE GRAY BIRCH, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A.

THOMAS BLASHILL, Esq., F.Z.S.

W. DRAKE BLEW, Esq.

CECIL BRENT, Esq., F.S.A.

JOS. BROOME, Esq.

WM. CARTER, Esq., M.D.

ARTHUR CATES, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.

C. H. COMPTON, Esq.

WILLIAM H. COPE, Esq., F.S.A.

R. B. CROWE, Esq.

H. SYER CUMING, Esq., F.S.A.Scot.

THOS. DALTON, Esq.

CHAS. H. DARBISHIRE, Esq.

THOS. ELIAS, Esq., *Llanrwst*.

J. E. FINCHAM, Esq.

COLONEL GOUGH, C.M.B.

FELIX HADLEY, Esq.

JAMES HEYWOOD, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A.

W. HORTON, Esq.

H. R. HUGHES, Esq., of Kinnel.

H. KNEESHAW, Esq., J.P., D.L.

COLONEL GEO. LAMBERT, F.S.A.

HUMPHREY LEWIS, Esq.

REV. S. M. MAYHEW, M.A.

A. N. NICHOLSON, Esq.

ROBERT NORTON, Esq., F.R.C.S.

J. S. PHENÉ, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A.,
F.G.S., F.R.G.S.

J. ALLANSON PICTON, Esq., M.A., J.P.

O. S. PILKINGTON, Esq., Assoc. M.

INST. C.E.

COLONEL H. PLATT, C.B.

A. A. SARSON, Esq.

W. M. SEVES, Esq.

JOS. SMITH, Esq.

JAS. WAINWRIGHT, Esq., J.P.

A. O. WALKER, Esq.

C. J. WALLACE, Esq., M.A., J.P.

J. ADEY WELLS, Esq.

H. CLARENCE WHAITE, Esq., P.R.C.A.,

G. S. WOOD, Esq. [R.W.S.]

ALLAN WYON, Esq., F.S.A.

LOCAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

Chairman—THE MAYOR OF CONWAY (R. ARTHUR PRICHARD, ESQ., J.P.).

JAS. MAGRATH, ESQ.

|

JNO. LEES, ESQ.

Hon. Local Secretary—T. B. FARRINGTON, ESQ.

COUNCIL.

J. ROMILLY ALLEN, ESQ., F.S.A.

REV. J. CAVE-BROWNE, M.A.

T. CHALKLEY GOULD, ESQ.

COLONEL CLIFFORD PROBYN.

R. HORSEFALL, ESQ.

W. E. HUGHES, ESQ.

A. G. LANGDON, ESQ.

RICHARD DUPPA LLOYD, ESQ.

J. T. MOULD, ESQ.

W. J. NICHOLS, ESQ.

A. OLIVER, ESQ.

W. H. RYLANDS, ESQ., F.S.A.

R. E. WAY, ESQ.

BENJAMIN WINSTONE, ESQ., M.D.

With power to add to their number.

Hon. Treasurer—THOMAS BLASHILL, ESQ.

Vice-Treasurer—S. RAYSON, ESQ., 32, Sackville Street, Piccadilly, W.

Hon. Secretaries—

GEORGE PATRICK, ESQ., A.R.I.B.A., 16, Red Lion Square, W.C.

REV. H. J. DUKINFIELD ASTLEY, M.A., East Rudham, Swaffham, Norfolk.

Auditors—CECIL DAVIS, ESQ. and C. J. WILLIAMS, ESQ.



Proceedings of the Congress.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 19TH, 1897.

THE fifty-fourth Annual Congress of this Association was opened on Thursday, the 19th August, under the Presidency of the Right Hon. the Lord Mostyn, at Conway. The members assembled at the Guild-hall, where they were formally welcomed by the Mayor, Dr. R. Arthur Pritchard, J.P., and with little delay proceeded to the ancient castle, under the guidance of the local hon. secretary, Mr. T. B. Farrington, who explained the various features of special interest in the fortification. Conway is unique in Britain, if not in Europe, in being the most perfectly preserved example of a fortified and completely walled town in which the military architecture of the thirteenth century is predominant. The castle and town having been built by the command, and under the personal supervision, of Edward I, it follows that one period and style of architecture are prevalent throughout. The castle was built between the years 1281 and 1284, and in the latter year the King and his Queen, Eleanor, kept Christmas within its walls.

Henry Elverton, who also built Carnarvon, was its master-builder, or architect; and it is a magnificent specimen of the style of fortress the idea of which was brought back by the Crusaders from the Holy Land, being ultimately derived from the great Roman castles found there, and modified by the Normans and Plantagenets after Saracenic models.

The area occupied by the castle is considerable, but of irregular formation, owing to its occupying the highest point of a steep rock projecting into the waters of the Conway and the Gyllin, which here join and together fall into the sea. The interior of the castle is now a complete ruin, the walls overgrown with ivy, trees and plants growing out of the masonry; nevertheless, it is still possible without much

difficulty to trace the positions of the chief apartments. The numerous fireplaces, the moulded ribs of the groined roof of the charming little oratory in the Queen's Tower, the circular staircases, and the apparently general convenience of the arrangements, bear witness to a degree of luxury which we do not usually associate with fortified buildings of that period. The walls are of great thickness, and are strengthened and flanked by massive drum-shaped towers, eight in all, the four at the angles of the inner ward having slender watch-turrets carried up a considerable height and ascended by spiral staircases. Although the castle is generally well looked after and cared for by its present constable, the Mayor of Conway, some special attention should be given to restraining the overgrowth of ivy, which is disintegrating the masonry and rendering it insecure. The inner faces of the circular towers of the inner ward are slightly flattened, so as to allow of the rampart walk being boldly corbelled out and continued past them.

NOTES ON THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY, CONWAY.

The party then proceeded to the Parish Church, when the Vicar, after welcoming the Congress, and making a few introductory remarks on the history of the building, called upon Mr. Patrick, Hon. Sec., to point out the architectural features of the edifice, and to read some notes he had prepared.

Taking his stand on the chancel step, Mr. Patrick said: "This Church of St. Mary, Conway, possesses several very interesting and peculiar features, both archaeologically and architecturally—archæologically, because it is almost certain that the church once formed part of the ancient Abbey Church of Conway. Mr. Harold Hughes, whom I shall refer to presently, considers that he has proved it to have been so. The history of the foundation of the Abbey and the vicissitudes it has undergone are briefly these, viz. :—

"About the year 1196 the then Prince of Wales, Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, founded at Conway an abbey of Cistercian monks, and endowed it with large possessions in Arvon, Denbighshire, and Anglesea. These possessions, with many other privileges, were confirmed by charter to the monks in 1198.

"In 1215 the Abbey suffered great damage from the English, who, when returning victorious over the Welsh, plundered the monastery and destroyed many of the buildings with fire.

"The Abbey is included in the list of Cistercian Abbeys compiled by Dr. W. de Gray Birch.

"About ninety years after its foundation, Edward I removed the

monastery to new buildings he had erected at Maenan, a few miles away, in order that he might build the present castle and walled town of Conway.

"The question arises as to what became of the Abbey Church of Conway.

"Mr. Harold Hughes, of Bangor, I hoped would be with us to day to describe the church in which we are now assembled, but illness in his family, I regret to say, prevents his doing so. Mr. Hughes has made a most careful study of this church, and has written its history from its architecture, and has very kindly sent me a copy of his paper thereon, which I shall make use of largely this afternoon. I may say I carefully studied the church myself when in Conway a few weeks ago, and again yesterday; and without, perhaps, endorsing all Mr. Hughes says, I feel satisfied that there is ample evidence to show that the Abbey Church of the Cistercians of Conway not only occupied the exact site of the present building, but that portions of the existing walls are those of the Abbey Church itself.

"In the first place, there is the charter of Edward I, dated 1283. This charter appears to make it quite clear that the conventual church was to become a parochial one, and the monks were to provide two fit and honest English chaplains to serve it, one of whom was to be the perpetual vicar. They were also to provide a third priest, who was to be a Welshman, owing to the difference of language. There is nothing to show, neither deed nor record, that the Abbey Church occupied any other site than that of the existing parish church. Mr. Hughes says: 'We should, therefore, expect to find portions at least of the ancient Abbey Church incorporated in the present building,' and our expectations are confirmed by the building itself, for after my careful examination we have come to the conclusion that the greater part of the thirteenth-century work existing is actually part of the Abbey Church *in situ*."

There is work in the building of an earlier date than 1283, when the change from the conventual to the parochial church was accomplished. The entrance arch to the south porch, the mouldings of which are much defaced, is the oldest remaining part, and belongs to the twelfth century. The south wall of the chancel and the two-light windows have been rebuilt apparently about 1245, after the damage caused by the English previously mentioned. Great structural alterations were made in the church early in the fourteenth century, when the present tower seems to have been built within the ancient nave, and the south transept added. There are two sepulchral recesses in the south wall of the nave, with similar nave-moulding to that of the

northern and western arches of the transept. A priest's doorway, with similar moulding and of the same date, has been inserted in the south wall of the chancel beneath the thirteenth-century window nearest to the east end. The church had a rood-loft, and the upper steps of stone remain in the wall, but these steps seem to have been reached from the south transept by wooden stairs. The screen is a fine example of the middle of the fifteenth century. The present western entrance to the tower, Mr. Hughes is of opinion, was originally the entrance to the monastic chapter-house, and has been adapted to its present position. The east window of the chancel is of the fifteenth century, but has been restored. The font is a good example of the same date. There is some very excellent carving in the stall fronts, poppy heads, and desk ends, but the stalls and the "misèreres" have been removed or destroyed.

The plan of the church, as at present, consists of a nave with north and south aisles, south transept, choir and sanctuary, with vestry and organ chamber on the north side. Western tower, with choir vestry attached, on the north side, formerly called the charnel-house, and north and south porches.

The vicar exhibited in the vestry, amongst other relics of the past, some rare and beautiful lace, in the shape of an altar-cloth and chalice veil of early sixteenth-century work, which attracted much attention.

The members and visitors next proceeded to inspect the fine Elizabethan residence, Plas Mawr, situated in the High Street. This building is now occupied by the Royal Cambrian Academy of Art, and the President, Mr. Clarence Whaite, led the party through the building and related its history. It is a lofty building of three stories, presenting some resemblance to an ancient Scotch country house, with its stepped and pinnacled gables and large dormer windows and projecting semi-circular oriels. The house is built upon a site sloping steeply backward from the High Street, and is in three blocks, that fronting the street forming the porter's lodge, with an open courtyard in the rear, from which, by a broad flight of stone steps, the door opening into the dining-hall is reached. The dates 1576, 1577, and 1580, are to be seen upon the walls and in the elaborate plaster decoration of the rooms; but it is probable that some parts of the house are more ancient. There are several elaborately carved stone chimney pieces, and the ceilings are varied and chaste in design, and are excellent examples of the art and skill of the plasterer of the period.

There have been kindly put on record by Mr. Clarence Whaite the following

NOTES ON PLAS MAWR.

"The fear lest the residence of the Welsh in the town would endanger its security as an English military post was so great that the Crown was frequently warned and petitioned to expel them; and this fear was shown as late as the fifteenth century.

"The exclusiveness and pride of birth of many of its inhabitants, such as the Salsburys, Bulkleys, Hooks, Hollands, and Robinsons, gained for them the epithet of 'Gentlemen of Conway'.

"Of the dwellings of the worthies who held the town during these warlike days, very little now remains—and nothing of an earlier date than the end of the fifteenth century.

"It was so altered in Pennant's days as to call forth the remark : 'A more ragged town within is scarcely to be seen, or more beautiful without.'

"The palmy days of Conway came when the rival factions of York and Lancaster were united in the person of Henry VII, and the allegiance of the Welsh was given to the princes of the House of Tudor, whose fortunes culminated in the golden age of Queen Elizabeth.

"During her peaceful reign, Robert Wynne, third son of John Wynne, of Gwyder, came into possession of a large parcel of land, on which he built Plas Mawr, which afterwards, by marriage, passed into the Mostyn family. His wife was the widow of William Williams, of Cochwillan.

"The chief entrance from the street into the south, or lower, block is through a porch, on the outer archway of which is carved the Royal Arms of England, and above the inner doorway is the inscription in Greek : ANEX : AHEX : and Latin : SUSTINE : ABSTINE : which translated means—Bear : Forbear.

"Ancient accounts mention the fact that the sacred monograms, I.H.S., X.P.S., and the date 1585, appeared on this front, but no sign of them remains at the present day.

"We pass through a massive oak door and wicket, with heavy iron hinges and studded with nails, into a passage which leads into the *lower, or south, court*.

"The south block was probably the residence of the porter or other retainers.

"To the upper floors access was gained by a wooden staircase, of which only the newel remains.

"The attic was probably used as a large store-room, as may be

inferred by the door in the gable outside, which has a hole in its pediment for the beam of a hoist used for lifting goods.

“Owing to a rapid rise in the ground, a flight of stone steps in the Lower Court leads to a terrace which is on a level with the North Block, and from which a door opens into the hall, the common dining-room and chief apartment in the house.

“It is situated in this wing on account of the nature of the site, and not, as is commonly the case, in the centre of the building.

“It is not known whether the decorations of this fine room were of tapestry or plaster. Nothing now remains but the beautiful geometrical ceiling and elaborate chimney-piece.

“At the bottom end, a massive oak screen divides it from the buttery.

“A stone staircase has recently been discovered from the buttery to the cellars beneath.

“Opposite the entrance-door is another, leading into the Upper Court.

“Separated from the hall by the staircase is the kitchen, with its large fireplace and curious spit-irons.

“*Passage and Porch.*—Passage running through the centre of the house.

“*Corbels.*—Half covered up by the present porch, and some shafts discovered in the basement.

“The inner doorway, which is the original, is earlier in character.

“From this passage we come to a ‘parlour’, called by tradition Queen Elizabeth’s Room. There is no mention of the Queen coming to Conway, but the name was probably acquired by having her initials and the Royal Arms and emblems over the chimney-piece.

“The walls and ceiling are beautifully decorated in plaster, in quaint and varied heraldic devices.

“At one end is a massive carved oak partition.

“The other two rooms (North Wing): A bake-house with two ovens—one either side—and small room adjoining, a bolting-room for sifting flour.

“*Upper Court.*—Stair-turrets at each angle—rising with dormers and chimneys in broken outline.

“On the west side are old ruined buildings, corresponding in character, but their use is uncertain.

“The withdrawing or reception room occupies nearly the whole of the centre of the North Block. In this there is a panelled ceiling, but the walls and fireplace are less elaborate than those of some of the other rooms.

"We next come to two richly-panelled and decorated rooms, with a small chamber between them, probably the principal bed-rooms of the house.

"The south turret runs high above the roof, and probably formed a watch-tower, and all the slipped gables are suggestive of the quaint old towns of Holland.

"We next notice the varied forms of the windows, and especially two picturesque **ORIELS** in the gables.

"*Lantern Lights*.—The North Wing and outbuildings appear to be older than any other part of the building, as their windows, except the dormers and those of the east gable, are of an earlier type of detail.

"It is possible also that the withdrawing room may have been designed for an open timber roof, as at Gloddaeth, and loftier windows than those now existing, because the roof over it is of a more elaborate design than others, and was evidently intended to be seen.

The windows in the South Block are of a late Gothic type, surmounted by a classic pediment.

"The projecting windows of the North Wing are of the same general design, but with narrower lights, and are more persistently classic in detail.

"The windows in the rest of the North Block are of a very peculiar construction, having mullioned and transomed lights, formed of long stones projecting $2\frac{1}{2}$ ins. from the wall; the main weight of the wall being carried on a large relieving arch on the inside, and on the outside by an ingenious arrangement of lintels.

"Other windows have massive oak frames and mullions of a square section, set diagonally, without any groove for glass.

"The doorways vary from the late Tudor type, as in the doorway of the east porch, to the common form of the south porch.

"The wooden partitions also give evidence of the transitional character of the age of the North Wing; the section is early, but the carving and mitre-joints later."

A visit to the vicarage garden, to see a part of the town walls, which are in the exact shape of a Welsh harp, with the steps by which the rampart walk was approached, and the picturesque view of the castle from the garden, brought the perambulation to a close.

In the evening the members were present at a reception given by the Mayor in the old house of **Plâs Mawr**.

Among those present were the President, Lord Mostyn, and Lady Mostyn, Lady Augusta Mostyn, and the Honourable Mr. and Mrs. Henry Mostyn; the Vicar of Conway, Dr. Phené, F.S.A., Mr. T. Blashill (Hon. Treasurer) and Mrs. Blashill, Mr. G. Patrick and Rev.

H. J. Dukinfield Astley (Hon. Secretaries). Mrs. Dukinfield Astley, Mr. S. Rayson, Mr. W. Essington Hughes, Dr. W. de Gray Birch, Mr. and Mrs. Horsfall, Mr. and Mrs. Hessel Tiltman, Mr. and Mrs. Nathan, Mrs. Collier, Miss Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Simms Reeve, Mrs. Marshall, Dr. Cresswell, Mr. and Mrs. Peacock, Mr. and Mrs. Birts, and Colonel Lambert.

Many objects of archaeological interest were displayed, including all that remains of the charters granted to the town from the time of Edward I. The President, Lord Mostyn, delivered a highly interesting Inaugural Address, which has been printed on pp. 1-8.

After the President's Address, a vote of thanks to the Mayor was proposed by Mr. C. J. Wallace, M.A., J.P., and seconded by Dr. W. De Gray Birch. In the course of his remarks Mr. Wallace pointed out that Deganwy was originally a much more important town than Conway, being six hundred years older; but this ancient glory soon passed away, and was eclipsed by the growing importance of Conway, which lay on the high road from England to Ireland. Some very interesting details of mediæval travel were given by Mr. Wallace; for example, in 1594 Sir Wm. Russell, in journeying to Ireland, proceeded from Chester by water, the roads being so bad, and landed at the Orme's Head, and was entertained for three days at Gloddaeth, the residence of the Mostyn family. He was so delighted with the treatment he received, that he stopped again in 1597 on his return journey.

In 1667 Lord Ossory stopped at Conway, but declared it was a "most heathenish country," and the roads "villainous." In 1685 Lord Clarendon travelled for the first time by coast from Rhuddlan, but found the Conway ferry "full of peril." Later on again, Dean Swift, writing to "Stella", tells her it took him six days to get from Holyhead to Chester. In 1761 the "flying machine," the first public conveyance, was started on the fine high road then newly made, and now the railway carries travellers over Telford's tubular bridges in a few hours. Dr. Birch spoke of the Town charters, which are in a sad state, and advised that great care should be taken of them. The Mayor, responding, expressed his pleasure in entertaining so distinguished a company; and, with regard to the charters, said they were missing for many years, and were at length found, greatly damaged, in a private house.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 20TH, 1897.

The members and visitors assembled at Conway Station, in time to depart for Rhuddlan and St. Asaph by the 9.54 train.

The archaeologists were much disappointed on arrival at the cathedral to find no one to receive them, as they had understood that the Dean, if unable to meet them himself, would appoint some one to represent him and conduct them over the building. The See of St. Asaph is one of the oldest in the kingdom, having been founded in 560. Of the earlier Norman, or Transitional Norman, church one cushion shaped capital alone remains. The cathedral has several times suffered almost total destruction, on one occasion by the English troops of Edward I, and again by Owen Glyndwr in 1401, when it was nearly burnt to the ground. The most ancient portions existing are of the thirteenth century. After Owen Glyndwr's assault the church remained in ruins until 1482, when it was rebuilt by Bishop Redman. There are but few monuments, one to an ecclesiastic known as the "Black Friar of Rhuddlan," 1282-1293. He it was who rebuilt the cathedral after its destruction by Edward I. It is a fine effigy, in episcopal vestments, in the act of benediction, but it is in a mutilated condition. The most interesting monument is a massive coffin-shaped slab, 7 ft. in length, upon which at the upper end is a shield, semée of fleurs-de-lis, bearing a lion rampant, and beneath the shield a sword laid diagonally. On the lower part is a hare chased by a hound. The person commemorated is unknown, but it is said a somewhat similar stone is preserved at Valle Crucis Abbey. The cathedral has suffered considerably from over-restoration. The archaeologists were prevented by want of time from visiting the celebrated caves at Cefn, which was a great disappointment to those more particularly interested in anthropology, owing to the light which these caves have thrown on the subject of prehistoric man in Britain. At Rhuddlan Castle Mr. Thomas Blashill pointed out the chief objects of interest. Mr. C. H. Compton had undertaken to prepare a paper descriptive of the history of the castle, but, unfortunately, circumstances prevented him from completing it in time and from being present himself.

This paper was subsequently read by Mr. Compton at the evening meeting on November 2nd, 1897, and has been printed in vol iii, pp. 266-275.

Rhuddlan is interesting as being the scene of the treaty between Edward I and the Welsh after the death of Llewelyn and the annexa-

tion of Wales to England. The Black Friars had a house a short distance from the castle in 1268, of which some fragments remain. The ivy is so thick upon the castle that the walls are being injured by its growth, which should be restrained.

At the evening meeting, in the Council Chamber of the Guildhall, Dr. Birch gave a lucid description of the different charters of the town of Conway, so far as they could be deciphered, for many of them are in such a state of decay, owing to past neglect on the part of the corporate authorities, as to be quite unreadable. They are now, however, well cared for, and are framed and glazed. The first charter was granted by Edward I to the burgesses immediately after the conquest of Wales, and it was confirmed, without any variations, by subsequent kings down to Edward VI in 1547. The charter of Edward I made Aberconway a free borough and gave it sundry liberties, thus exempting it from manorial jurisdiction, if any existed in Wales at that period; but the charter preserved one link with the crown by providing that the constable of the king's castle of Conway for the time being should be mayor of the town and conservator of its liberties, many appointments of constables being among the records.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 21st, 1897.

The party assembled at Conway Station in time for the 9.20 train to Carnarvon.

They were met at the station by Sir Llewelyn Turner, the Deputy Constable of Carnarvon Castle, and under his leadership set out to perambulate the walls of the town previous to entering the castle itself. The site of the original west gate of the town was pointed out, and in that portion of the moat which Sir Llewelyn has excavated he showed the commencement of the castle at the north-east angle. Carnarvon Castle is much larger than any other Welsh castle, and is in a good state of preservation, the repairs that have been carried out and are now in course of execution having been done with judicious care. All parts of the building are accessible without any danger. It was built by Edward I, together with the town walls. The king promised a charter to the town in the eleventh year of his reign, and as the eleventh year of the reign commenced on March 16th, 1282, the charter was granted in the eleventh year and confirmed in the twelfth, somewhere in the year 1282 or 1283. The story that the castle was built in a year can, of course, apply only to a certain

portion sufficient to afford accommodation for a garrison : but as evidence that such portion of the castle did exist at that date, Sir Llewelyn recited extracts from the roll of wages of the knights and esquires in the Welsh war for the tenth and eleventh years of the king's reign, to be found in the *Exchequer Record, Military Service, Wales*. Therein it is stated that "in the eleventh year (1283) Thomas Maydenbach and his clerk, being in the fortifications of Carnarvon, received by day 2s., and others in the fortifications." The large sum of £809 3s. 11d., equivalent to over £20,000 of our money, was paid in wages to soldiers, crossbowmen, archers and lancers in the fortifications of Carnarvon and Criccieth in the eleventh year, that is before the birth of Edward II, and a sum equal to to £2,500 of our money was paid for wages in the fortifications of Carnarvon Castle in the twelfth year, *i.e.*, between November, 1283, and November, 1284. With regard to the tradition, disputed by some recent authorities, that the second Edward was born in the Eagle Tower, Sir Llewelyn declared that the public records as well as the architectural features of the castle bore testimony to the accuracy of the tradition, there being not a particle of evidence to the contrary.

Sir Llewelyn Turner has kindly promised a Paper on the subject of Carnarvon Castle, which we hope to publish in a subsequent issue of this Journal.

From Carnarvon the party took a long but beautiful drive to Clynnog, where Mr. Charles Lynam pointed out the archaeological features of the locality. Having visited a holy well by the roadside—St. Beuno's Well—one of the many holy wells in Wales, with the stone seats for the pilgrims waiting their turn to descend into the the water still remaining, the party returned to the church, which Mr. Lynam described.

The church is a large and fine edifice of late Perpendicular architecture, with a chapel at the south-east end, connected with the church by a covered passage, and said to contain the reputed grave of St. Beuno. The church was collegiate, and there are some good carvings in the stalls and rood-screen. In the vestry is a highly curious old chest, carved out of a solid block of wood, having three locks, and a very fine specimen of a "Mazer" cup, or goblet, of beautifully polished black wood, set in silver-gilt, of probably fifteenth-century workmanship.

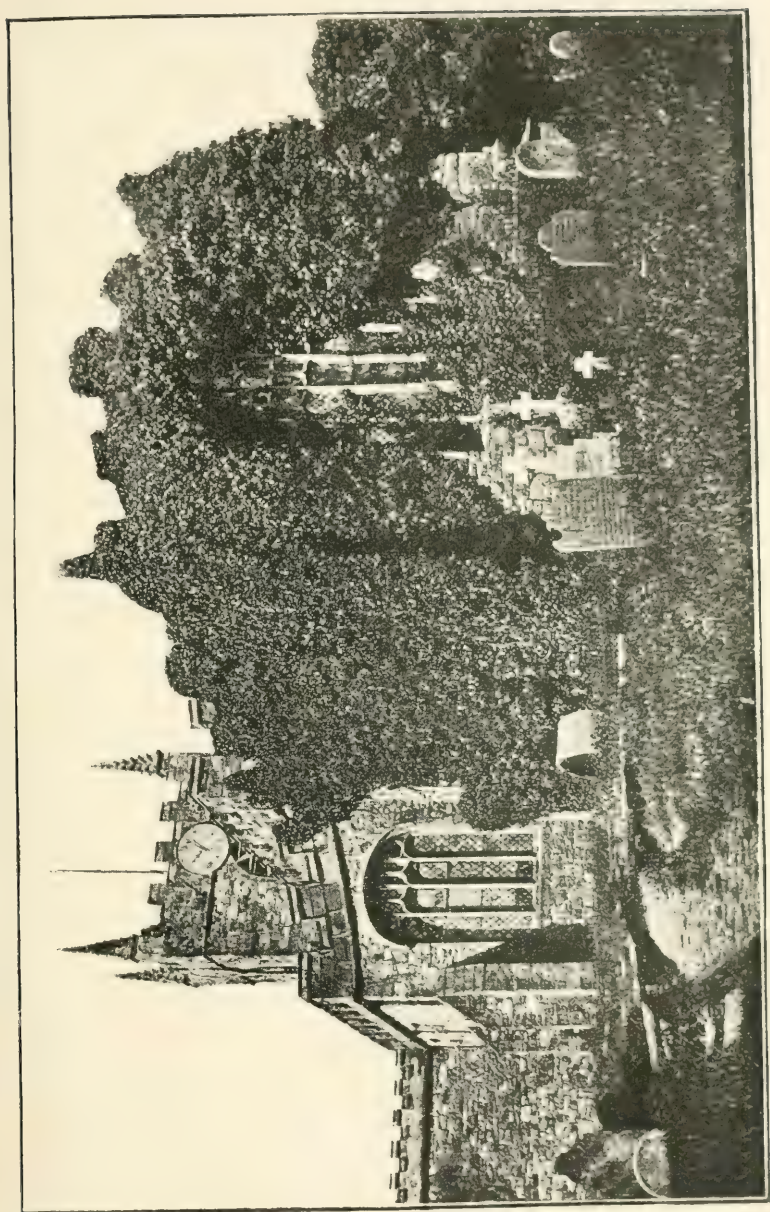
A pair of "lazy tongs", used for dragging dogs out of the church, are also preserved.

Mr. Lynam has kindly promised a Paper on the subject of Clynnog Church, which will be published shortly.

MONDAY, AUGUST 23RD, 1896.

The members and visitors assembled at Conway Station in time for the 9.20 train for Bangor and Beaumaris.

On arrival at the cathedral, they found the Dean ready to welcome them and explain the history of the building. Taking his stand in the choir, the Dean related the early history of the church from its foundation, about 550, by the instrumentality of the Prince of Wales, Maelgwyn Gwynedd. The church was destroyed about 1071, but was rebuilt, and a buttress and window of the early Norman church may still be seen in the south wall of the choir. In the thirteenth century the cathedral was enlarged, but, in common with St. Asaph's and other churches, it suffered greatly in the wars of the time, and in 1402 was destroyed by fire in the war with Owen Glyndwr, when it remained in ruins for nearly a century. The choir was ultimately rebuilt in the reign of Henry VII, and the western tower and nave by Bishop Skellington in 1532. There are several interesting monuments, one to an early Tudor, date 1365. From the cathedral the visitors passed to the library and muniment room, where the Dean exhibited sundry of the treasures, and in particular a beautifully written book known as the *Pontifical of Anian*, date 1266, bound up with other service books of the "Bangor use", and a book of "offices that only a Bishop can do". These books belong to the fourteenth century, and have some beautifully illuminated initial letters, etc. Proceeding to the ferry, the party crossed the straits to Beaumaris, where Sir Llewelyn Turner met them and conducted them over the castle. This castle is an example of a purely concentric fortress. It consists of a long square within an octagonal curtain wall strengthened by thirteen bastions and towers. The moat was fed by the sea, but it has long been filled up, which detracts from the height of the walls. There is very little known in history of this castle. It was built after Conway and Carnarvon, about 1296, by Edward I. Its low-lying situation on the shore is compensated by its accessibility from the sea. It was garrisoned for the King under Lord Bulkeley in 1642, but was obliged to surrender owing to a severe defeat of the Royal forces in the immediate neighbourhood by the Parliamentary General, Mytton. The old church at Beaumaris possesses a rood-screen of late Perpendicular type, similar to several others the party had seen in this district of North Wales; and in a chapel on the north side of the chancel, now used as a vestry, is a fine altar-tomb, with recumbent effigies of a knight and lady of fifteenth-century date, of whom nothing is known. It is



BEAUMARIS CHURCH.—EAST END VIEW.

traditionally said to have been saved from a ship wrecked on the coast when on a voyage from Portugal, and to have first been taken to a monastery of Grey Friars founded by the great Llewelyn in the neighbourhood, and after the Dissolution to have been brought to its present position. The church dates from the beginning of the fourteenth century.

At the evening meeting at the Guildhall, an interesting Paper by Lady Paget, upon some "Caves and a Passage under the British Fortress of Pen-y-Gaer, Conway Valley", was read in her absence by Mr. Patrick, hon. sec., and has been printed in vol. iii, pp. 291-294.

These caves, and the long underground passage situated under an ancient fortress, are somewhat similar to those recently discovered in co. Antrim, Ireland.

TUESDAY, AUGUST 24TH, 1897.

This morning, in delightful weather, the members and visitors departed by coach for Caer Hûn, the ancient Roman station of Conovium—a station which is mentioned in the eleventh iter of Antoninus' *Itinerary*, and in the first of that of Richard of Cirencester. The form of the camp is clearly defined, and below it are remains of the foundations of Roman villas. At the dwelling-house, Caer Hûn, the visitors were shown, by the kindness of Mrs. Gough (who also read the following account of Conovium, which we reprint from the *Chester Archaeological Journal*, vol. v, pt. 1, 1893), the ancient shield, said to be Roman, but which is more probably British from its form, discovered on the site in 1799, and exhibited to the Society of Antiquaries in that year; also a cinerary urn dug up in 1879, containing the bones of a female, and a Roman coin. Many other interesting relics discovered close by, including a sword found in the foundations of old Caer Hûn House, last year, were also set out for inspection.

"NOTES ON A ROMANO-BRITISH SHIELD.

"The ancient shield which is exhibited to-day was found at Caerhûn, about five miles from Conway, on the estate of Mr. Davies Griffith.

"Caerhûn (which has in it, you will notice, the distinctive word Caer—the Welsh form of Castra—and which is even now the ordinary Welsh name for Chester), is identified with Conovium, one of the Roman stations on the great road from Deva, or Chester, to Segontium (near Carnarvon). The stations, according to the 11th Antonine *Itinerary* (drawn up according to some in second century, according

to others in fourth century), are Segontium, Conovium, Varis (Bodvari or Caerwys), Deva, passing into the last named place from Eaton Park, Eccleston, and Handbridge. In the list given by the Ravenna Chorographer it is spelt *Canubium*, and on a milestone of the Emperor Hadrian's reign, found in the neighbourhood, the name is given as *Kanovium*.

"This station was evidently designed to defend, amongst other places, the pearl fisheries in the River Conway. You will remember that Julius Caesar was stated to have been attracted to Britain by the size and beauty of the British pearls.¹

"Mr. Lysons (in *Archæologia*, vol. xx.) describes the site of the camp as 'nearly a square of 260 ft., surrounded by a slight vallum of earth, 500 ft. from the River Conway, on the side next to which the ground is very steep from the edge of the station. Within this ancient site stands the church of Caerhŷn, but no dwelling-house.

"The shield was found early in 1799, on the east side of this station (on opening an old drain), about 2 ft. below the surface of the earth. It is in the form of a perfect circle, 13 ins. in diameter. The front face is of leather, on which are laid seven concentric bands of iron, embossed with round-headed studs or carbuncles of bronze. The outer band has 229 of these studs, placed quite close together; part of the second band and the whole of the third have disappeared; on the fourth band are 80 studs, placed further apart; on the fifth, 78 closer together; on the sixth the same number; on the seventh, which is fitted on to the central boss, and requires (like the outside circle) to be extra strong, there are 93 quite close together. This central boss of iron, or 'umbo,' is a characteristic feature—about 4 ins. high, of elegant shape, terminating in a spike. The reverse of the shield had a lining of flannel, such as was used for the outer skin of British coracles, and as is still used for the same purpose on the Towy in Carmarthenshire. Outside runs a rim of iron, clamped on to the rim in front, and doubled on itself at two places opposite one another, to form a socket for the wooden handle stretched across. Portions of the second band of iron remain about 2 ins. from the outer. The wooden handle was secured by short bands of iron, 1½ ins. to 2 ins. in length, rivetted crosswise, six of these on either side. In the centre, at the back of the "umbo" or central boss,

¹ "Multi prodiderunt Julium Cæsarem Britanniam petisse spe margaritarum quarum amplitudinem conferentem, interdum sua manu exegisse pondus."—*Suetonius*.

"Prograudia flumina alternis motibus modo in pelagus modo retro fluentia, et quædam gemmas margaritasque generantia."—*Pomponius Mela*, A.D. 45.

is a quantity of coarse reddish hair for padding, just where the back of the hand would come for holding the tarian, or target. It was held in the hand, and not fastened on the arm. Its whole structure is particularly light, and designed for use by a people who depended for success in warfare upon their rapidity of movement; and therefore it is that I consider it to be a *British* shield and not a Roman shield.

"The ordinary legionary soldier would, of course, carry the *scutum*, or oblong shield, which was generally 4 ft. by $2\frac{1}{2}$ ft. broad, made first of wicker, after of wood joined together with little plates of iron, and the whole covered with a broad piece of linen, upon which was put a sheepskin or bull's hide, having an iron boss jutting out in the centre. This boss was of great service in close fighting—see Martial's Epigram: 'In turbam incideris, cunctos umbone repellas'—'If you get into a crowd, push back all with the boss'. The principes appear to have used sometimes the round clypeus, but it was much larger and heavier than the one before us. The light-armed 'velites' (so called from their agility) had a round shield (*parma*), but this again was larger—3 ft. in diameter, made of wood, and covered with leather.

The shield before us is most like the *cetra*, used by the Oscans and people of Spain and Mauritania. It was small and round, made of hide—sometimes of elephant's hide. Tacitus, in his *Life of Agricola* (c. 36), declares that it was used by the Britons.

It is very improbable that the Romans adopted the *cetra*, though Livy compares it to the pelta of the Macedonian phalanx—"cetratos quos peltastos vocant" (xxxii, 36).

There is an especial interest in the shield exhibited to-day. Only one other specimen as perfect has been found in Britain (portions of shields, the umbo and other parts, have been recovered, but not the whole shield); and this other shield, said to be British, was found in 1880, at Sutton St. Michael's, in Norfolk.¹ It is circular, $61\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in circumference, $20\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in diameter, composed of 13 rings embossed with studs of bronze—200 on the outermost, 180 on the second, the remaining rings being graduated to the centre, which has 40 studs. The centre boss is 4 ins., and has on the reverse a hand-bar. This shield has an arrangement which is not found on ours: on the seventh ring from the centre is a tongue, which was attached to a leathern girdle; this, when placed beneath the elbow, steadied the shield in conflict. It was found at a depth of 7 ft. from the surface, by a marshman, whilst cutting a main drain.

"Part of one was found at Brumby, in Lincolnshire, 1889, by the

¹ This shield is described and illustrated in the *Journal* of this Association, vol. xxxvi, p. 169.—Ed.

bronze coating of a shield, 2 ft. 2 ins. in diameter, ornamented with 63 concentric circles about $\frac{1}{16}$ in. wide—bronze very thin; probably fixed on wooden foundation or ox-hide. A few days after, a large bronze spearhead, of late Celtic type, was found near the same place.

“1843. One found in Burringham Moors, three or four miles off—only 19 concentric circles, ornamented by many small knobs or studs.

“A shield somewhat larger than the Conovium one was found in Wirral, but it is, I believe, not so complete as our specimen.

“The Danes used a moon-like shield—two-thirds of a circle, the remaining third being cut out for ornamentation, or to allow the looking over the shield.

“Such a shield as that before us accords with the description given by Herodian (who flourished A.D. 238), in his account of the Emperor Septimius Severus’ campaign, A.D. 208: ‘They are a most warlike and sanguinary race, carrying only a small shield and spear, and a sword girded to their naked bodies. Of a breastplate or an helmet they know not the use, esteeming them an impediment to their progress through the marches, from the vapours and exhalations of which the atmosphere in that country always appears dense.’ The pointed boss, once much more sharpened, would be effectively used against the naked body of the enemy.

“In the description of the battle of Lincoln, A.D. 1141, Hoveden, writing of the disposition of the Earl of Chester’s army, says: ‘On the flank there was a great multitude of Welshmen, better provided with daring than with arms.’ There does not, therefore, appear to be much change for the better in this respect between 230 and 1141.

“Besides the shield there was found an urn with human bones. The urn is much superior in design and workmanship to those found at Penmaenmawr, and deposited in the Chester Museum, and those found at Penmon, in Anglesey. There are some cross-markings in the way of ornament, and I consider it to be not British or Celtic but Roman.

“At Conovium were discovered several buildings, one of which contained a hypocaust, with pillars such as were discovered a few months ago in Northgate Street, Chester, and hollow bricks, with a round hole in the midst, for flues. Two of these were exhibited. In another building the manufacture of pottery had been carried on, and a number of pieces of pottery were found unfinished, imperfectly baked, others pressed and burnt together in masses.”

The party then departed for Bettws-y-Coed, where the small but picturesque old church was visited, and the ancient tomb and effigy of Gryffydd, son of Davydd Goch, was inspected. The effigy is of the

fourteenth century. At Llanrwst the church and Gwydir Chapel were visited, in which is preserved the coffin which once contained the body of Llewelyn the Great. The effigy of a knight in armour of the fourteenth century, but unknown, is here preserved. Llanrwst Church possesses a fine late Perpendicular rood-screen, supposed to be part of the same screen now in Conway Church, and the whole to have formed the original rood-screen of the Abbey church of Conway before its transference to Maenan. It is approached by the rood-stairs, and still shows the three mortice-holes which held the rood. A bronze caldron which once belonged to the Tenth Legion, and an antique bronze vessel were found some years ago, but time did not permit the party to inspect them.

At Gwydir Castle Lord Carrington received the members, and conducted them through the ancient residence. He had thoughtfully prepared a printed description of its history, with a copy of which each member was furnished on entering. This description is here reproduced. :—

“NOTES ON GWYDYR CASTLE.”

“Origin of Name (Pennant's *Wales*, vol. ii, p. 148).—The ancient castle of Gwydyr stands at the foot of Carreg-y-Gwalch, or the rock of the falcon. Here was the retreat of a famous partisan of the house of Lancaster, Dafydd ap Shenkin, or Sciencyn, whose spurs still hang in the Gwydyr Chapel. The place takes its name from Gwaed-dir, the Bloody Land, from the battles fought there by Llywarch Hen, A.D. 610; or from those fought in 952 between the sons of Hoel and the Princes Jevay and Iago: to which another equally bloody battle may be added, between Gruffydd ap Cynan and Trahaern ap Idradog.

“First known Owners of Gwydyr (*History of the Gwydyr Family*, written by Sir John Wynne, p. 98; *Peniarth MS.* 47, p. 100).—The first known owner is Howell Coytnor (who lies buried in Llanrwst Church). ‘He was a Captain of a hundred Denbighshire men, and fought under the Black Prince at the field of Poytiers, where John King of France was taken, and he was slain in Flanders in 1588.’

‘Dafydd, son of this Howel Coytnor, sold his paternal property, Gwydyr, to Jevan ap Meredydd, ancestor of Sir John Wynn the historian.

“Wynns of Gwydyr (*History of the Gwydyr Family*, Tables 1, 2, 3, and 4).—The Wynns of Gwydyr are one of the oldest families in Wales. The original ancestor was Gruffydd ap Conan, Prince of Wales, who reigned fifty years, and died in 1137; and they descended in the male line to Prince Llewelyn ap Gruff, last Prince of Wales.

slain at Buellt, December 10th, 1282, by Adam de Francon, who cut off his head and brought it to Edward I. He left a daughter maternal ancestor to Owen Glyndwr. Prince Llewelyn was succeeded by his third brother, Owen Goch (whose stone coffin lid is in Gwydyr Chapel, with the stone coffin of Prince Llewelyn; which was removed from Conway Abbey); and the family still descended in the male line till Sir Richard Wynn, in the seventeenth century, died without male issue, leaving an only daughter, who was the sole heiress of the Gwydyr estates. She married Robert Bertie, first Duke of Ancaster, Lord Great Chamberlain of England, and she died in 1689.

There were five Dukes of Ancaster, and as the fourth and fifth Dukes had no sons, the dukedom and marquissate of Lindsey became extinct, and a distant cousin inherited the earldom of Lindsey; but the ancient barony, by writ of Willoughby de Eresby, and the Great Chamberlainship, devolved on the two sisters and co-heiresses of the fourth Duke. The abeyance was terminated in favour of the eldest sister, Lady Priscilla Barbara, who took the title of Baroness Willoughby de Eresby, and was sole heiress of the estates—and on these two ladies, conjointly, devolved the senior co-representation of the family of the Wynns of Gwydyr. As Lady Willoughby's grandson Alberic, twentieth Lord Willoughby de Eresby, died without issue, the senior co-representation of the family of Wynn of Gwydyr in the same way devolved on his two sisters and co-heiresses, Clementina and Augusta, who were the mothers of the Earl of Ancaster, and of Earl Carrington.

Gwydyr Castle (Pennant's *Wales*, vol. i, pp. 148, 152).—Most of the Castle dates from the sixteenth century, though the stair-tower and other parts are considerably older. Foundations of older portions of the house have been discovered when the drains were laid some years ago. The Castle was originally 'built round a greater and a lesser court', and one half was destroyed by fire, it is said, in the second Duke of Ancaster's time, of which only the old walls remain, in which the old windows are still traceable. Over the gateway is the date 1555, and also J. W. (initials of John Wynn ap Meredith), grandfather of the famous Sir John. On the other side of the gate is the date 1828—when the Castle was repaired by the 'good Lord Willoughby', who built the present kitchen, and also restored the Gwydyr Chapel, built from a design of Inigo Jones in 1633, by Sir Richard Wynn, and which Pennant describes as 'shamefully neglected'.

Interior.—The interior has never been modernised, with the exception of two rooms altered by Lord Willoughby de Eresby, about

1838, for his invalid daughter, Elizabeth. It abounds in carved oak, Spanish leather, and tapestry.

“*Breakfast Room*.—Contains a curious stone chimney-piece, date 1597, an old spinnet, and curious clock, and an old chest, date 1687, inscribed H. A., and a portrait of Mary, Duchess of Ancaster.

“*Star Room*.—This room was given up to Sir John Wynn's chaplain—John Price.

“For his curious ‘instructions to his reverence how to govern himself in his service’, see Pennant's *Wales*, vol. ii, Appendix v, p. 153.

“*Hall*.—From the hall (which was used as the room of justice) an old stone stair behind the panel leads to the vaults, from which is a secret passage three miles in length, coming out at the park lake. The hall contains an old piece of oak carving, representing the legend of St. Hubert, and Mary Wynn's chair, date 1666, and an old three-stringed Welsh harp, and a chair belonging to Richard Middleton, of Chirk, dated 1664.

“*Dining-Room*.—In the dining-room are Sir John Wynn's dining-table and sideboard. The carving was done by men on the estate, with the exception of the pillars, supposed to be the work of Inigo Jones; the mantelpiece bears the date 1642.

“Portraits of Barbara, Baroness Willoughby de Eresby, after Reynolds; Peter Robert, Lord Willoughby, after Hayter; Alberic, Lord Willoughby, and Lady Carrington, by Eddis; and Gilbert, first Earl of Ancaster.

“*Drawing-Room*.—The drawing-room appears to have been, at some period, heightened by the removal of the rooms of the second storey, as the windows of that floor still remain behind the tapestry. The pictures are Mary Wynn, the heiress, by Sir Peter Lely; her husband, the first Duke of Ancaster, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and Lord Great Chamberlain; her son, the second Duke, Vice-Chamberlain to Queen Anne, and Gentleman of the Bedchamber to George II, Lord Great Chamberlain, and Lord Warden North of the Trent, by Sir Peter Lely; and Mary, Duchess of Ancaster, by Sir Joshua Reynolds; also Sir John Wynn's picture. Local tradition says that Sir John Wynn was one of the first to obtain a hint of the Gunpowder Plot, through his cousin Dr. Thomas Williams of Trefrew, a zealous Roman Catholic; but Sir John was too shrewd to betray a secret (*Gwydyr Memorials, History of the Gwydyr Family*, p. xvii). In this room are the Woolsack of the House of Lords, taken out in Cromwell's time by the Earl of Lindsey, Lord Great Chamberlain; the coronation chair and stools of King George II, the footstool used by Queen Caroline during her state trial in Westminster Hall, a chair

presented by Peter the Great, three glass goblets presented by the Elector of Bohemia, date 1667: a statuette of Queen Victoria, presented by Her Majesty to Lord Carrington in 1875: the cradle of Sir Richard Wynn, dated 1634: and some fine specimens of tapestry, and a screen, the work of Mary Queen of Scots, and a curious old silver clock, supposed to have been the first ever made in England. The old bell of Dolwyddelen.

"*Sir Richard Wynn's Room.* This room is in its original state—with the old bed and a chest bearing the arms of the Wynn and Middleton families. This is the wedding chest of Sara, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton, of Chirk Castle, who married Sir Richard Wynn, mother of Mary Wynn, the heiress. The bed cover and curtains are the work of Mary Wynn.

"*Sir John Wynn's Room* (Warner's *Tour through Wales*, p. 280.)—This room is also in its original state, and contains the bed, date 1568, in which Queen Elizabeth and Charles I both slept. Also the wash-hand stand and original basons used by Charles I; also a Welsh 'Bride's Chest', bearing inscription I.A., 1662, K.P., *i.e.*, I. Annie Katherine Panton, the chest of Katherine Panton (daughter of Mr. Panton, of Plas Gwyn, an Anglesea squire, who founded Newmarket Races). She married the fourth Duke of Ancaster.

"*The Earl of Leicester's Room.*—In this small room slept the Earl of Leicester, who was in the Queen's train on the occasion of her visit.

"*The Green Room.*—This room has the original furniture, is panelled and ornamented with gilt leather, and was occupied before her marriage by Lady Carrington.

"*Lady Willoughby's Rooms.*—These rooms were modernised in 1838 for Miss Elizabeth Willoughby, who was an invalid, and died in 1853, but who, had she lived, would have inherited the Gwydyr estates. The furniture of these rooms was that used by the Prince of Wales, in 1875-6, on board H.M.S. *Serapis*, which was His Royal Highness's yacht on the occasion of his visit to India in 1875-6. In the sitting-room is a portrait of the Prince of Wales (copied from Her Majesty's picture by Angeli), given by the Prince to Lord Carrington, who was his A.D.C. in India, and some prints of the Queen and members of the Royal Family.

"*Room on Back Stairs.*—This room is in its original state, and contains the Earl of Leicester's bed, previously mentioned.

"*The Attics.*—These rooms are reached by the garret stairs, and have never been altered. The huge beams of the roof are very remarkable as no nails are used, and they are kept together by wooden pegs.

“Underground.”—Two vaults are under the hall and dining room, approached by a ruined stone stair behind the panel near to the passage door, with the secret passage previously mentioned.

“Royal Visits.”—The Castle was visited by Queen Elizabeth, and also by Charles I, who remained a fortnight at the Castle, having fled into Wales after the battle at Chester, where the Royal troops were defeated. The bridge over the Conway was destroyed for additional security from pursuit, and the King then went on to Ruthven.

“The Castle was also visited on Monday, 28th July, 1684, by the Duke of Beaufort, Lord-President of Wales, who started from Chelsea, July 14th, 1684, ‘on his progress towards the generall visitations of his commands in the principality of Wales, etc. He was accompanied by ye Lord of Worcester, Lord Bulkeley, Sir John Talbot, and severall of the Gentry of the neighbouring Counties, and they were nobly entertained. The Lord and Lady Willoughby at that time being from home.

“‘The next morning His Grace was attended on foot to Gwiddler Chapell, and then parted from Gwiddler and arrived at Rulas in Meirionethshire, having been mett in his way by Colonel Price and some of the Loyal Gentry of that County.’—(*The Beaufort Progress through Wales*, by Charles Baker, from original MS. at Badminton, 1864.)

“The Duke slept at Gwydyr Ucha, built by Sir John Wynn in 1604. The following lines, in Welsh, were over the entrance:—

“‘A conspicuous edifice on Gwedir Hill, towering over the adjacent lands, a well chosen situation, a second paradise, a fair bank, a palace of royalty.’—Pennant’s *Wales*, vol. ii, p. 149.

“It was apparently a sort of ‘Dieta’, or classical summer-house, but only the outside walls now remain.

“Though not of archæological interest, we may note in this connection the Colonial Premiers’ Visit.—On Saturday, July 10th, 1897, The Right Hon. Sir Wilfred Laurier, C.M.G., Premier of the Dominion of Canada; The Right Hon. George Reid, Premier of New South Wales; The Right Hon. Robert Seddon, Premier of New Zealand; and Sir Lewis Davies, Minister of Marine in Canada, who were the Queen’s guests on the occasion of her Jubilee, arrived at the Castle, and received a very warm welcome from the inhabitants of Llanrwst. They remained till Monday.”

After dinner at the Castle Hotel, Conway, the Association attended a reception, given in their honour, at Bodlondob, where Mr. and Mrs. G. S. Wood and Mr. Bertie Wood were very assiduous in showing the fine collection of pictures and curios belonging to Mr. Albert Wood, J.P., D.L., who is well known as a connoisseur.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 25TH, 1897.

Another delightful expedition by coach to Llandrillo, Llandudno, Gloddaeth, and Bodysgallen, brought the serious work of the Congress of 1897 to a close.

An early start was made for St. Trillo's Well (Llandrillo-yn-Rhos). This consists of a most interesting relic of early British Christianity, viz., a little chapel by the seashore, containing the Saint's bed and baptistery, approached by a descent of three steps. St. Trillo is believed to have been contemporary with St. Patrick and St. Tudno, and to have conducted much to the conversion of North Wales. Unfortunately, the shrine, alcove, and baptistery have been repaired and covered with a modern roof, which, while it no doubt preserves the remains, also destroys the illusion. This chapel was also used in the Middle Ages as an oratory for the fishermen, and a monk from Maenan used to come and pray for the success of the harvest of the sea, and claim every tenth fish. This is still done by the Vicar (see pp. 36, 49).

Llandrillo Vicarage grounds and the ancient Church of St. Trillo were next visited, and the Vicar (Rev. W. Venables-Williams, M.A., Oxon., J.P.) was an admirable guide. Several ancient objects are contained therein, and were pointed out, including Ednyfed Vychan's tombstone and the font in the church; the north and south aisles, of thirteenth and fifteenth-century architecture respectively, were noticed, but the church has been much spoilt by the modern decoration of the interior.

On their way to Llandudno, the ancient farmhouse of Penrhyn (dating from 1590) was visited.

After lunch the archaeologists drove to Llanrhos Church, where the Vicar (Rev. F. G. Jones) proved himself an excellent cicerone. Many of the ancient features of the Church had unfortunately been "restored" into nothingness under some of the present vicar's predecessors; the Church plate was, however, much admired. The drive was then resumed to Gloddaeth, where Lord Mostyn and Lady Augusta Mostyn had kindly invited the Conway Corporation and municipal officials, together with the *élite* of the neighbourhood, to a garden-party to meet the archaeologists. In the gardens Welsh music was ably discoursed by two harpists, Miss Jones ("Telynores Menai") and Mr. Owen Jones ("Telynor Seiriol").

The archaeologists were personally welcomed by Lord Mostyn, the Lady Augusta Mostyn, and the other members of the Gloddaeth

house-party, and were personally conducted through the grand old hall by Lord Mostyn himself. Here the objects of interest are numerous, and include the frescoes in the great hall with its minstrels' gallery, Queen Elizabeth's Room (formerly a domestic chapel, dating from Henry VII's time at the latest), and a large number of family portraits, including Lord Mostyn's maternal uncle, the present Marquis of Abergavenny; others of Lord Mostyn's Nevill ancestors, notably Warwick the King-Maker and the Baron of Abergavenny (*temp.* Elizabeth); and Sir Roger Mostyn, the Royalist baronet, who was imprisoned by the Parliamentarians in Conway Castle. The inspection of the hall having ended, the archaeologists were photographed in a group on the steps in front of the mansion. Shortly afterwards the Association bade farewell to their host and hostess, whom they warmly thanked for having entertained them with so much hospitality, and drove to Bodysgallen, where they were also hospitably received and entertained by Alderman Mostyn and the Hon. Mrs. H. Lloyd-Mostyn, the former conducting them round the mansion, part of which dates from the twelfth century. Among the historic portraits preserved at Bodysgallen are some very interesting presentments of old Sir John Wynn, of Gwydyr; Robert Wynn, founder of the *Plâs Mawr* in Conway; and Dr. Ellis Price (A.D. 1605), of *Plâs Iolyn* in Denbighshire, described as a creature of the Earl of Leicester and devoted to all his bad designs. The following account of Bodysgallen was read by Mr. Mostyn:—

“NOTES ON BODYSGALLEN.

“The name of this house is derived from *Bod Caswallon*, and is expressive of the fact that near this site there was a residence of *Caswallon* (*Casibelaunus* is the Latinised name) *San Hir*, who was King of Wales for seventy-four years—443 to 517 A.D. The original building was a square tower of great antiquity, similar to one near the town of Mold. Richard Mostyn, second son of Thomas ap Richard ap Wynn, of Mostyn, lived here in the reign of Henry VIII. He was Sheriff of Carnarvonshire in 1572. He had an only daughter, Margaret, who was married to Hugh, son of Gruffydd Wynne, of Bethdin, second son of John Wynne ap Meredydd, of Gwydir. Their heir, Robert, was father of Colonel Hugh Wynne, greatly distinguished in the reign of Charles I. Robert, son and heir of Colonel Wynne, in 1683 married Ellen, only daughter and heiress of *Plâs Mawr*. The male line ended in their son, Robert Wynne, who died a bachelor in 1762, and the estate fell to Margaret, daughter of his brother, Dr. Hugh Wynne, also in right of her mother, heiress of *Plas Hen*

Corsygedol and Bodidni. Her marriage with Sir Roger Mostyn brought the estates to that family. The last Mr. Wynne represented the borough of Carnarvon in Parliament, and will be remembered in the annals of hospitality for his 'plentiful long tables and substantial Christmas dinners.'—(Pennant's *Tour*, which also contains a *Bill of Fare* of almost incredible proportions.)

At the Evening Meeting, which was held under the presidency of the Mayor (Councillor Dr. R. Arthur-Prichard), a hearty vote of thanks was passed to the Conway Corporation, on the motion of Mr. Thomas Blashill (Hon. Treasurer). The Mayor responded, and expressed a hope that, as one result of the British Archaeological Association's visit, Conway would take more interest in the remains which abounded within the borough and in its neighbourhood.

On the motion of Mr. Blashill, seconded by Mr. Horsfall, a similar vote was accorded the Lady Augusta Mostyn, Lord and Lady Mostyn, and Alderman and Mrs. H. Lloyd-Mostyn.

Mr. Peacock spoke of the enjoyments of the members of the Congress during the week, and bore testimony to the energy of Mr. Farrington as Hon. Local Secretary, and also to the work done by Mr. George Patrick, and the Rev. H. J. Dukinfield Astley, as Hon. Secretaries; Mr. Thomas Blashill, as Hon. Treasurer; and Mr. S. Rayson, as Vice-Treasurer. He concluded by proposing a vote of thanks to all the gentlemen named; and this, seconded by Mr. W. E. Hughes, was carried by acclamation on being put by the Mayor.

Mr. Thomas Blashill and the Rev. Dukinfield Astley having responded, the latter on behalf of his colleague also, Mr. S. Rayson, also responding, said that the Mayor, with rare self-effacement, had said on two or three occasions that the Congress had done honour to him and the Corporation in coming to Conway for their Congress, but he must say that it was the cordial invitation and hearty welcome of the Mayor and Corporation that had made the Congress the success it had been.

The Mayor then called upon Dr. J. S. Phené to read his paper on "Some Early Settlers in the Neighbourhood of Conway: Their Beautiful Jewellery and Magnificent Gold Work," which has been printed in vol. iii, pp. 240-266.

Mr. Rayson moved a hearty vote of thanks to Dr. Prichard as Mayor, for his kindness and affability towards the Association.

With the enthusiastic passing of this vote, seconded by Mr. G. Patrick, ended the very successful fifty-fourth Congress of the British Archaeological Association.



Proceedings of the Association.

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 19TH, 1898.

C. H. COMPTON, V.-P., IN THE CHAIR.

The following Members were duly elected :—

Ernest Francis Horner, Esq., 8, Aldgate Street, E.C.

Frank Dalton, Esq., M.A., King's College, W.C.

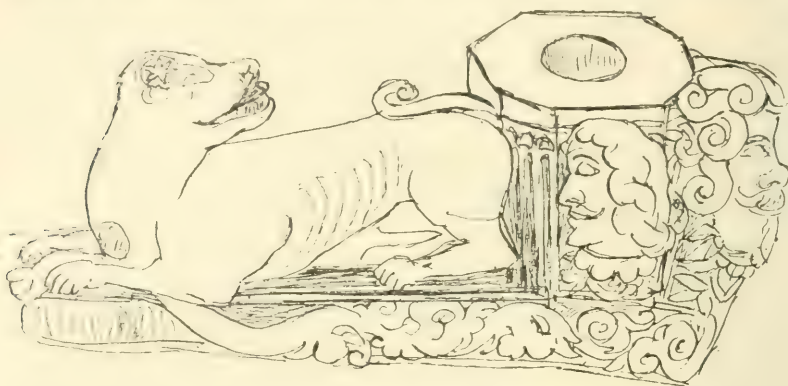
Lewis E. G. Collins, Esq., 31, Great St. Helens, E.C.

Thanks were ordered by the Council to be returned to the respective donors of the following presents for the library :—

- To the* family of the late Mr. Coats, for "The Coinage of Scotland",
Three Vols., by Edward Burns, F.S.A.Scot.
,, Royal Archæological Institute for "Journal", vol. liv, No. 215.
,, Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society for
"Magazine", vol. xxix, No. 88, and "Abstracts of Wiltshire
Inquisitions", pt. v.
,, Powys-Land Club for "Historical and Archæological Collec-
tions", pt. LVIII, December, 1897.
,, Smithsonian Institution, Bureau of Ethnology, for "Sixteenth
Annual Report, 1894-5".
,, Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland for "Proceedings",
pt. iv, vol. iii, 5th Series.
,, Royal Institute of British Architects for "Journal", vol. v,
3rd Series, 1st Quarterly Part.
,, Royal Dublin Society for "Scientific Proceedings", vol. viii,
pt. v, and thirteen other monthly parts of "Transactions".
,, Society of Antiquaries for "Archæologia", vol. lv, pt. II.

An interesting collection of articles connected with Roman cinerary interments was exhibited by Mr. Earle Way, consisting of a fine cinerary urn, terra-cotta lamps, vases, a tear bottle, and other relics. A fine example of a Celtic bronze coin was found with these remains,

which bears on its obverse a representation in relief of the head of a chief, and on its reverse the head of a boar, with circular and half-circular symbols in resemblance to what is known as ring money. The coin was found with other coins of Nero and Claudius. All these remains were found in the course of excavations in the Borough High



Bowl-piece of an Ancient Pipe. Original is 8 ins. long and 3 ins. high.

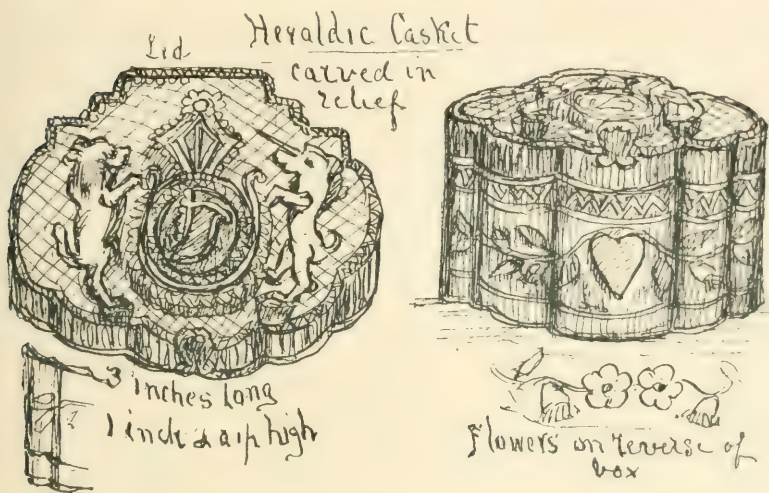
Street, Southwark, in a line running direct west from St. George's Church to Gravel Lane, Blackfriars, and would appear to indicate



Half-size section of above.

the site of a Roman cemetery, to which the dead were brought for cremation from the city within the walls on the north side of the Thames. Mrs. Collier exhibited a very curious pipe-bowl, with carving of Burmese character, but suggestive of European influence, probably derived through the Portuguese. She also submitted a small wooden box, of oval form, and apparently of Irish origin, with heraldic carving

on the lid, and a shield bearing a harp and surmounted by a crown, supported on either side by quaint animals resembling a lion and unicorn. Mr. Gould exhibited a series of old woodcuts for an edition of Livy, printed in Strasbourg about 1507. A paper upon ancient houses near Halifax was read by Mr. W. D. Hoyle, and was full of interesting information concerning the families of Langdale, Lister, Waterhouse, Otes, Drake, and others locally connected with the county of York. The houses described and illustrated were Shibden Hall, Shibden Grange, and High Sunderland, all situated within a



mile of the ancient town of Halifax. Shibden Hall is a very picturesque half timbered house, some portions of which are of fourteenth-century work.

In the discussion following the paper, Mr. Horsfall, of Halifax, gave some personal reminiscences of these and other old houses in the locality, and mentioned that, early in the twelfth century, Halifax was called Holyfax. The paper has been printed, pp. 17-99.

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 2ND, 1898.

T. BLASHILL, Esq., V.-P., IN THE CHAIR.

The following members were duly elected :—

T. J. Walker, Esq., M.D., Westgate, Peterborough.

Frank Bennett-Goldney, Esq., Goodnestone Park, near Dover.

Hon. Keeper of the New City Museum, Canterbury.

As Hon. Corresponding Member :—

Allan S. Walker, Esq., 28, Devonshire Hill, Hampstead, N.W.

Thanks were ordered by the Council to be returned to the respective donors of the following presents to the Library :—

To the Society, for "Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society", vol. vi, pt. iv, New Series.

„ Society for "Annales de la Société d'Archæologie de Bruxelles", Tom. xii, Liv. 1, Janvier 1898.



Mrs. Collier exhibited two prints from engravings on copper by Albert Glackendar of playing-cards used in the seventeenth century, the cards being the eight and ten of swords. It was explained that in old packs of cards the suit of "swords" took the place of what we now call "spades" (and wrongly figure as such), *Espada* being Spanish for "sword".

The Rev. H. J. Dukinfield Astley exhibited several arrow-heads and flint implements, of the Early and Later Stone Ages, found in the

Thames valley, and one found near the town of Iroquois, Illinois, U.S.A., which was turned up in a field while ploughing, and is supposed to have been left by the Indians. This was very interesting, as showing the persistence of type among primitive peoples, down to historic times; also a good example of a farthing of the Irish money of Charles I, bearing on the obverse a crown with sceptre crossed, and this inscription: *Caro : D : G : Mag : Brit.*, and on the reverse the Irish harp crowned, and the inscription: "*Fra : et Hib : REX.*"

Mr. Astley also exhibited a photograph of a very beautiful floriated cross, of the fourteenth century, having on one side the mutilated remains of the figure of our Lord, which now surmounts the south transept of East Rudham Church, Norfolk, but being obviously out of place, is supposed to have been the village cross, from which the name Rudham (Rood-ham) is derived.

Mr. J. Chalkley Gould read a very interesting paper upon a somewhat unusual subject, viz., a naval MS. of the time of James II. The MS. is in the form of a small bound volume, beautifully written, and is full of curious information concerning the ships of the British navy in the latter days of the last of the Stuart kings of England. The writer of the book is unknown; but, from internal evidence, it seems highly probable that it was prepared under the personal supervision of Samuel Pepys upon his resumption of the office of Secretary of the Admiralty in 1684, after five years of retirement, by the request of Charles II. During those five years the navy had been allowed to fall into a very calamitous condition, some of the ships, indeed, "being with difficulty kept above water", as Pepys himself wrote in 1680. The MS. is full of curious information and valuable statistics as to the size, tonnage, armament, and so forth of the ships of his Majesty's navy; and much more historical information is also to be gleaned from its pages. Whatever may have been the actual purpose of the book, there is no doubt about its date—1687 or 1688—although the MS. itself bears no date upon its title-page. A ship, the *Sedgemore*, is mentioned in its pages under the date of 1687: therefore the MS. could not have been written earlier, nor could it have been compiled much later, as the name of "Samuell Pepys" appears among the Admiralty officers, and he lost his berth at the Revolution in 1688.

It is interesting in the present time of monster battle-ships to find that the largest ship of Pepys's day mentioned is the *Britannia*, 146 ft. long, 47 ft. broad, and 1,546 tons. Amongst other items of historical interest suggested by the paper is the perpetuation of ships' names. For instance, it appears that the name *Royal Sovereign*, which occurs in this list, dates back as far as 1485, and it is in use in

the navy now. The paper was illustrated by a fine engraving of the naval engagement off Cape La Hogue, from a painting by B. West, showing very correctly the type of ship of the period; also by a pen-and-ink drawing of the stern and quarter of a man-of-war by "Della-Bella" a Florentine artist (born in 1610, died in 1664), contributed by Mr. Patrick.¹ Two original letters of Pepys to Sir Richard Rothe, dated 1678-9, and a facsimile of the illustration of the Dutch fleet in the Medway and Thames, taken from the hill of Gillingham by Evelyn, the original of which is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, were also exhibited.

In the discussion which followed, Mr. Compton and the Chairman took part, and Mr. Williams mentioned that in the Beaulieu river, opposite the Isle of Wight, the slips still exist upon which the ships of the time of Elizabeth were constructed; and, as a curious illustration of the manners of the day, the fact that on board one ship 370 tons of beer were taken to only 178 tons of guns.

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 16TH, 1898.

T. BLASHILL, Esq., HON. TREASURER, IN THE CHAIR.

The following members were duly elected :—

George Smith, Esq., J.P., and Mrs. Smith, The Gleddings, Halifax.

Sir Llewelyn Turner, Parkia, Carnarvon, N. Wales.

Miss Ashe, 38, Evelyn Mansions, Carlisle Place, Westminster, S.W.

As Hon. Corresponding Member :—

Charles Dack, Esq., 4, Nene Villas, Peterborough.

Mr. Patrick announced that he had received gratifying replies to his letters from the Bishop and Dean of Peterborough, the former accepting the post of President of the forthcoming Congress.

C. J. Williams, Esq., and Thos. F. Peacock, Esq., were elected Members of Council.

¹ Bella (Stefano della), a Florentine artist, born in 1610. Intended for his father's calling of goldsmith, but developed so great a talent for drawing and painting that he was placed with Cesare Daudini for some years. He, however, relinquished painting for the art of engraving, in which he rose to pre-eminence, and executed many works of merit and prints of great excellence, some from his own designs. He died in 1664.—*Vide* Allan Cunningham's *Dictionary of Painters*.

The resignation of Mr. F. Sills was announced.

Mr. J. Chalkley Gould exhibited a pack of playing-cards printed at Besançon in the latter part of the last century. This pack consists of four suits (Deniers, Batons, Epées, Coupes) of fourteen cards each, viz., ace, king, queen, knight or valet, and ten ordinary numbers; also twenty-two other picture cards, making seventy-eight in all. The twenty-six cards beyond the usual number were used as fortune-telling cards.

The Chairman exhibited a small bag worked with silver thread, which contained a deed, being a conveyance of land, with the impression of the seal affixed, the date being 31 Edward I; and he also exhibited a receipt on paper for money paid to Mr. Abraham Gould, dated 1610, who acknowledged it as a receipt in full from the beginning of the world.

The paper of the evening was by the Rev. W. S. Lach-Szyrma: "On Australian Lights on Britain in the Later Stone Period." The author said it might seem futile to suppose that Australia could throw any light upon the prehistoric life of Britain, or on the old men of early days; but that really we know so little about the ancient world of the later Stone or Bronze Age that any light, however dim, is useful. The best existing living illustration in this nineteenth century of the Stone Age, and what it was like, is to be found in Australia. Men of science tell us that the now-extinct Tasmanians were the best representatives of the men of the early Stone Age, and in the still existing Australian races, and our fellow-subjects of the British Empire, we have some of the best representatives of mankind of the later Stone Age or Neolithic period, making, of course, all due allowance for different climatic and racial forces. The habits of thought of the people of the Stone epoch, and their ideas concerning natural objects and the heavenly bodies form a very interesting, but difficult subject. Some information on this head may, however, be gleaned from a comparison of the folk and legendary lore of Australia and that of the countries of Southern Europe. In Australian folk-lore a great confusion is apparent between human beings and animals, and in the folk-lore of Cornwall the remains of a very primitive folk belief in the transmigration of men and women into animals, and *vice versa*, have lingered almost to our own day. The author quoted from Mrs. Langloh Parker's book on *Australian Legendary Tales* to show the similarity which might be traced between the folk-lore of Australia and that of Britain as regarded the belief in spirits and the influence of the stars and pointed out the curious resemblances to be met with in some of our nursery tales and the legends of Australia.

Mr. Gould, Mr. Duppa Lloyd, and the Rev. H. J. D. Astley took part in the discussion which followed.

Mr. Patrick read some notes descriptive of a sketch sent by Mr. J. T. Irvine (received from the Rector of Bassingham Church, Lincs.) of a curious early font discovered below the floor when the church was restored. It is oblong in shape, 2 ft. long and 1 ft. 5 ins. wide and deep, resting on a basement stone 2 ft. 4 ins. long and 10 ins. thick. The font has on one face interlacing knotwork and cable moulding of uncommon design, and has apparently been formed out of the socket-stone of a still older churchyard cross.

This paper will be published later on.

WEDNESDAY, 2ND MARCH, 1898.

THOS. BLASHILL, ESQ., TREASURER, IN THE CHAIR.

Thanks were ordered by the Council to be returned to the respective donors of the following presents to the Library :—

- To the Society for "Journal of the Royal Archæological Institute",*
2nd Series, vol. iv, No. 4.
- „ Society for "Journal of the Cambrian Archæological Association", 5th Series, No. 57, vol. xv.
- „ Society for "Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society", 1897, vol. xliii, Third Series, vol. iii.
- „ Author, Charles Dack, Esq., Hon. Corresponding Member, for "The Trial, Execution, and Death of Mary, Queen of Scots".

There were no exhibits except two fine specimens of polished granite celts: one, the smaller, perfect; the other, broken in half. These were found by the lecturer at Carnac, and are noticeable on account of the unusual material of which they are made, which is the same as that of the majority of the great menhirs, etc., of that neighbourhood.

The paper of the evening was by Mr. T. Cato Worsfold, "On the French Stonehenge", illustrated with limelight views by Mr. A. E. Brown. The author apologised for his title, but said he thought it told its story better than "The Megalithic Monuments of the Morbihan in Brittany" would have done. "Carnac" is the Breton for "the place of the cairn"; just outside the town there is a tumulus about 25 ft. in height, evidently artificial, and surmounted with a grove of

trees. Some few years ago this tumulus was excavated, and the first remains come to were Roman : then, deeper down, Celtic pottery, etc. : and, finally, flint and granite arrow-heads and celts, reminding one of the hill of Hissarlik with its layers of deposits. Close alongside the mound have been found the ruins of a Roman villa, with hypocaust, etc., as usual ; and, curiously enough, the owner, some 1,800 years ago, must have been an archaeologist, as some flint arrow-heads, celts, and prehistoric pottery were found carefully placed on shelves in one of the rooms excavated. Coming to the megalithic monuments, Mr. Worsfold said they were divided into three classes, viz., menhirs, or great monoliths, varying from 12 ft. to 25 ft. in height : dolmens, or "table stones", great flat stones laid on a number of small menhirs, and forming a chamber, reminding one of the cromlechs of Cornwall ; and the alignments, or rows—eleven in number, and some two miles in length—of monoliths, running from west to east, and terminating in a quaint chamber at the east end. Capital views of the principal menhirs and dolmens were shown, and also two views of the alignments, which are in three divisions, running from east to west, and in Breton mean : (1) "the place of incineration" ; (2) "the place of mourning" ; and (3) "the place of the dead". These consist of monoliths or menhirs from 2 ft. to 20 ft. in height, arranged in long rows, and thousands in number. These "alignments" are sepulchral, and evidently the work of the same race as that which built Avebury and Stonehenge, though data as to time are absolutely wanting. Stonehenge is obviously the latest of the three, the stones being hewn out and fashioned with mortice blocks, etc., while Avebury and Carnac are quite rough and unhewn. From Carnac the lecturer proceeded to Loq Mariaquer, and described the dolmens, etc., to be found there, and the great tumulus (with the stones at the end of the long gallery ornamented with curious spiral designs resembling axe-heads and snakes) on Gav'r Innis. On account of the legend of St. Cornelly and the blessing of the beasts in the autumn, of the Midsummer Eve bonfires known as Beltan or Baal fires, and of the local stories of fairies, was also given. The chairman, in offering the thanks of the meeting to the lecturer, referred to the world-wide prevalence of stone circles, dolmens, and menhirs, examples being found in North Africa, Western Palestine, Arabia, and other parts, as well as in Western Europe and Britain ; showing the universality of the religious ideas connected with them, and also the line of migration of the races who set them up. The Rev. H. J. D. Astley said that though Stonehenge might very probably belong to a later period, even to the Bronze Age, yet it exhibits the same kind of religious ideas and mode of expression

as all the rest, which was undoubtedly neolithic, and are almost certainly the work of the race whose modern representatives are the Basques and other Ugrian peoples. And as showing the persistence of racial type through all subsequent migrations and conquests, he referred to the fact of so many short, thick-set, black-haired people being found in Western Europe, especially in Celtic neighbourhoods ; these have carried the strain of neolithic blood down to the present day. Mr. Worsfold remarked on the prevalence of this type among the Bretons, and said that they are noted for their strength : “as strong as a *Geriou*” is a proverb, “*Geriou*” being the mythical name of the people who built the dolmens.





Obituary.

JAMES HEYWOOD.

THE antiquarian world is decidedly the poorer by the death, in October last, of Mr. James Heywood, F.R.S., F.S.A. He was the fifth son of the late Mr. Nathaniel Heywood, of Manchester, and was born on May 28th, 1810, and was consequently in his eighty-ninth year. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was an original member of the Association, President of the Manchester and Lancaster Congress of 1850 (for which a special medal was struck), and a Vice-President at his decease. He was elected F.S.A. on May 9th, 1839. He was an original member of the Chetham Society, the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, and the Royal Archaeological Institute. He was a prominent Unitarian, and published many papers on the abolishment of tests in our universities. He published a translation of Professor Heer's *Primeval World of Switzerland*. His contributions to our Journal were not so numerous as one could have wished, but his Presidential Address at Manchester, and his paper on the Royal Commission of 1689 appointed to prepare alterations in the Book of Common Prayer will be remembered. He presented Free Libraries to Brompton and Kensington. His money was always at the service of deserving schemes of antiquarian research.

REV. SAMUEL MARTIN MAYHEW.

ANOTHER serious loss has fallen on the Association in the death, of pneumonia, on March 5th, of the above-named courteous antiquary. He was educated at King's College, London, and graduated there in 1854, and was ordained to the curacy of Stockwell Episcopal Chapel. He remained there till 1856, when he became curate of Newdegate, Surrey, exchanging this field of work for that of St. Paul's Mission, in Old Kent Road, in 1863. In the following year he was appointed to the vicarage of St. Paul, Bermondsey, which he held till his death. He joined our Society on November 22nd, 1865, became a member of the Council on May 9th, 1866, and a Vice-

President on May 12th, 1875, and has consequently been in office for nearly thirty-two years. He made very frequent exhibitions of articles from his valuable collections before our Society.

The following are some of his main papers:—

- 1875, "The Holy Lance of Nuremberg."
 1876, August 19th.—"Baal and Baal-Worship."
 1877, March 7th.—"Notes on the Scilly Islands, together with some Cornish Antiquities."
 .. April 4th.—"Newdegate: a Border Parish of South Surrey."
 1878, November 20th.—"Welborne, in Lincolnshire, and its Neighbourhood."
 1878, December 4th } "Roman Remains at Lincoln."
 1879, June 18th }
 .. November 19th.—"Notes on the Isle of Man."
 1880, May 19th.—"Roman Villa at Brading."
 1884, February 19th.—"Tenby and St. David's."
 1885, April 15th.—"Excavations in London, and Notes on Persian Art."
 1887, March 16th.—"On a Sculptured Head found in London."
 1888, June 6th.—"Some Roman Remains discovered at Filey, Yorkshire."
 1889, January 16th.—"Notes on North Caithness and Orkney."
 1891, April 15th.—"Murra: its Reproduction and Original."

His last exhibition was a series of miscellaneous antiquities on June 7th, 1893. He was F.S.A.Scot.

GEORGE GAMMON ADAMS, F.S.A.

ONE has passed away who has been officially connected with our Association for more than forty years. Lieut.-Col. Adams was born at Staines in 1821, was elected a member of this Association on February 8th, 1854, and was chosen on the Council on April 8th, 1857: he was a member of that body till May 1st, 1889, when he was elected a Vice-President, an office which he held till his decease. He was elected F.S.A. on February 11th, 1869, but made no contributions to *Archæologia* or to the smaller Proceedings. He early showed a tendency for art, amusing himself as a child of six with modelling and drawing; and as a schoolboy he was in the habit of cutting his schoolfellows' initials on rounds of slate, reversing the letters to form a die or stamp.

His father having been induced to allow him to follow his bent, he became, at sixteen, the articled pupil of Wm. Wyon, R.A., in the Royal Mint, where he was employed upon the earlier coinage of the reign. Mr. Adams cut the proof half-crown for his master, and he also cut all the punches used by the Worshipful Company of Gold-

smiths. He worked at the Mint for four and a half years, during which he was also a student of the Royal Academy, and was presented with the Gold Medal on the same occasion as the late Sir John Everett Millais, his work being a fine group of historical sculpture—"The Massacre of the Innocents". He had previously received the Silver Medal for classical copy, and also a silver medal for a steel die of the head of Melpomene, besides several prizes for the best historical sculpture.

Mr. Adams spent some months of study in Rome, sending back from his studio a seated Apollo known as the "Listening Minstrel", illustrative of Strada's poem, to which, later, he modelled a pendant standing called "Music's Martyr", showing the Nightingale dropped dead on the minstrel's lute.

He was the artist of eight public statues: the Napiers on either side of the north door of St. Paul's Cathedral; the memorial to F. M. Lord Seaton, Devonport; Colden, at Stockport; the Dean of Ripon, in St. George's Hall, Liverpool; the Duke of Wellington at Norwich, etc.

He has executed about a hundred busts of celebrities, among them the bust of the great Duke of Wellington, whose face he cast in death at Walmer Castle.

Replicas of this bust were supplied to Her Majesty (for Buckingham Palace), and to several noblemen and others besides the family; one stands in the chapel on the Field of Waterloo, and it was always a wish of Mr. Adams that one should be placed in the chamber in which the hero died at Walmer.

Among other busts are those of Lord Brougham, in the Guildhall of London, Sir Francis Burdett, Lords Seaton, Gough, Palmerston, Beaconsfield, Lord Napier of Magdala, Sir Christopher Teesdale, V.C., and his fellow-prisoners of Kars, etc.

Mr. Adams was honoured by sittings from several members of the Royal Family: H.R.H. the Prince Consort, H.R.H. Adolphus Frederick, late Duke of Cambridge; H.H. the Duke of Teck, on his arrival in England, and H.R.H. the Duchess of Teck; H.R.H. The Duke of Clarence and T.R.H. the Duke and Duchess of York, and H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge (in the Long Corridor at Windsor).

He was the sculptor of several poetical statues—"The Diver" (Schiller's Poems), "Ægle: a Nymph", "The Scout"; and many monuments, notably one to the memory of Dr. Brown in St. Stephen's, Westminster, with an expressive bas-relief of Psalm XXIII, "The Lord is my Shepherd".

Mr. Adams was one of the competitors for the Wellington

Memorial in St. Paul's Cathedral, and the *Observer* of July 20th, 1857, criticising the models sent into Westminster Hall, says:—"No. 19 is a great work."

The *Morning Herald* of July 21st writes:—"No. 19, bearing the motto 'Try on', is decidedly one of the most truly artistic and suitable groups exhibited."

This beautiful model is still preserved, and is a most expressive monument—it may, indeed, be called a poem in plaster. It was, however, subsequently excluded from the competition because two of the corners of the plinth inadvertently projected one inch beyond the dimensions of the reduced scale.

Mr. Adams's last work in sculpture was a replica bust of the Hon. W. E. Gladstone, but recently placed in Eton College.

As a medallist, Mr. Adams's skill is undeniable; not only was he a pupil of Wm. Wyon, but he received instruction from the famous Pistrucci, who, in advanced life, lived in retirement near Windsor, and was much interested in so promising a pupil. From Pistrucci Mr. Adams learnt the technical secrets of the special art of a medallist, the just relief for medals, and also for coins, to ensure their wear in circulation, and the art of filling the circle.

In 1851, Mr. Adams's design was the one chosen, in an international competition numbering 130 competitors, for the Jurors' Medal of the Great Exhibition; he obtained £100 prize and the commission to cut the die. In 1854, Mr. Adams was called upon to produce the Opening Medal of the Crystal Palace at Sydenham, and this design is still employed upon the medals of the Art Gallery.

He won in competition, and executed for the Corporation of the City of London, four medals, viz.:—The opening of Blackfriars Bridge and Holborn Viaduct, the visit of the King of the Hellenes, the presentation of the Freedom of the City to H.R.H. Prince Albert Victor, and the medal to commemorate the marriage of T.R.H. the Duke and Duchess of York.

His last was a Jubilee medal, 1837, taken from a waxen medallion which he produced while in the Royal Mint, after a miniature by Sir William Ross; and 1897, from one of the Queen's most recent photographs: the reverse is a star, each ray inscribed with a colony, expressive of the unity of Her Majesty's vast empire and the lustre of Her glorious reign.

Mr. Adams was, besides, the most delicate and subtle modeller in wax, in which material he had produced many excellent portraits; he was a very able cameo cutter, and a clever draughtsman. He was a man, indeed, of undoubted genius and artistic feeling, his work showing

great purity of thought and delicacy of execution : he possessed versatility of talent and a great amount of industry : had he enjoyed the recognition which his merits called for, he would have left as great a record as any man of art in this century.

Mr. Adams frequently exhibited articles of great interest at the meetings of the Association, and contributed at least three papers to the Journal—a most interesting illustrated communication on “Bronzes, their Casting and Colouring”, on February 10th, 1869 ; a second, on “Two Commemoration Medals of King George I”, on June 14th, 1879 ; and a third, on “Medals Commemorative of Events in English History”, at the Llangollen Congress on August 30th, 1877. He was an enthusiastic volunteer, received the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and was awarded the Volunteer Long Service Decoration in 1893. He died on March 4th, and was buried in his father’s vault in the grounds attached to Staines Church. In him the Association loses a learned and valued member.





Antiquarian Intelligence.

Fulham Old and New : being an Exhaustive History of the Ancient Parish of Fulham. By Mr. Chas. Jas. FÈRET. (Will shortly be published.)—There is, perhaps, no parish round London which possesses greater interest than Fulham. No antiquary has hitherto given to the Manor of Fulham the attention which its history warrants. For close upon twelve centuries it belonged, save for one short break, to the See of London. The manor is, we believe, without a parallel in the country. But, apart from the interest which naturally attaches to Fulham as the residence of the Bishop of London, it possesses a history of a singularly attractive character.

In *Fulham Old and New* the author's aim has been to go to original documents for information, though not, of course, debarred from quoting from the works of previous writers, when further light appeared to be thrown on the subject.

It may seem to be a bold, but it is nevertheless a true, assertion that the history of the parish of Fulham has never before been written. Of summarised accounts there are plenty. By far the fullest and the best of this class is that by the Rev. Daniel Lysons in his *Environs of London*. Thomas Faulkner is the only writer who has, in one book, dealt exclusively with the parish; but, though a diligent and an enthusiastic antiquary, he attempted no search of any ancient memorials of the parish. The Court Rolls of the Manor of Fulham, a perfect mine of wealth, especially regarding the earlier part of the history, he left untouched.

It would be quite impossible here to recapitulate more than a very small portion of the sources of original information. The Court Rolls of the Manor, which exist in almost unbroken sequence from 5 Richard II, have been searched; the parish books, which extend, with breaks, back to 1625, examined; wills of noteworthy residents abstracted; church registers, from their commencement in 1675, explored; at the Record Office, British Museum, Fulham Palace, the Bishop of London's Registry and the Ecclesiastical Commission,



THE STONE ARCH, OVER THE MOAT, FULHAM PALACE.

exhaustive search made. In other quarters original deeds have been laid under contribution, while as far as regards printed books, magazines and newspapers, search after matter calculated to throw light upon local history has been unsparing. Thus *Fulham Old and New* will be found not to have missed much that is of value.



The Tower of Fulham Church, looking west, showing Moat in foreground.
 (From a Drawing executed in 1835, signed "A. P.", preserved in the Vicarage
 "Faulkner".)

The author deals with the parish in the course of a tour, starting from old Fulham bridge, built in 1729, and the ancient ferry, whose existence he traces back to the time of King John. Then the High Street, Burlington Road and Church Row, and the church, rebuilt in 1880-81. Old Fulham Church possesses a fascinating story. No one before has been at the pains to search out the memorials of the church

and its monuments, though they are full of interest. Then we come to the lives of the vicars. Most of these worthies are probably unknown to-day, though many of them have been men of distinguished parts—some have been raised to the Bench.

The King's Road is a thoroughfare full of interesting associations. Parson's Green, long the aristocratic quarter of Fulham, has been the home of famous men and women. Fulham Road overflows with its wealth of antiquarian lore. Walham Green, though the poor quarter of Fulham, is none the less interesting. North End Road, old North End (now modern West Kensington) and Gibbs Green abound with memories which deserve to be recorded. Fulham Fields, the great market grounds of Fulham, and the older roads across them, have never yet received more than passing mention. The concluding portion of the journey is along the river. Mr. Fèret starts at Crabtree and so south to Fulham Palace. He has much to say concerning the ancient Manor House and the Bishops, who were, down to 1868, the Lords of the Manor. Passing through Bishop's Park, he takes a survey of ancient Millbank, between the old church and the river. Next, he crosses to Hurlingham, and so on to the Broomhouse, the Town Meadows and Sands End.

Fulham Old and New will be issued by the Leadenhall Press, Limited, in three well-bound quarto volumes, tastefully printed and profusely illustrated with views of the parish, past and present, portraits of local worthies, maps, plans, facsimiles of ancient deeds and other documents, at a price of £3 3s.





THE JOURNAL

OF THE

British Archaeological Association.

JUNE 1898.

AUSTRALIAN LIGHT ON BRITAIN IN THE LATER STONE PERIOD.

BY REV. W. S. LACH-SZYRMA, M.A.

(Read February 16th, 1898).



AN we suppose that Australia could ever throw any light on the prehistoric life of old Britain, on "the old men" of very early days? The question may seem futile, but really we know so little of the ancient world of the Later Stone or Bronze Ages that any light is useful, however dim it may be. The best existing living illustration of the Stone Age, and what it was like, in our nineteenth century, is in Australia. Scientists say that in the now-extinct Tasmanians we had the best representation of mankind in the Early Stone Age; and in the Australians still existing, and our fellow subjects (as we were reminded at the Jubilee) of the British Empire, we have some of the best living representatives of the Later Stone Age or Neolithic period. Of course, climatic forces tell somewhat, and it would be inaccurate to say the Australian was quite like the dolmen builder or the prehistoric Briton of very ancient days; but he represents a stage through which the early inhabitants of

Cornwall, to judge by their granitic remains, once passed, as well as probably those of other countries.

One of the most interesting and difficult points is, "What was the line of thought of people in the Stone epoch?" The subject is a difficult one. The Australian answer, as far as we can understand it from Mrs. Langloh Parker's *Australian Legendary Tales*, is a great confusion between human beings and animals. This is very marked in the Australian folk-lore. We find animals spoken of as human beings, and men and women almost as animals. The fact is that the Australian lives in touch with nature, and in a nature which art has as yet little modified. But was it not so in Europe? Do we not find some of this spirit in Æsop's *Fables* or Ovid's *Metamorphoses*: perhaps folk-lore tales from a remote age of Southern Europe? Even in Cornish folk-lore, the transformation of witches into hares and of hares into witches, in several of Mr. Hunt's and of Mr. W. Bottrell's Cornish drolls, tends just the same way. Then our Newlyn legend, told me by J. Kelynack, that "if a certain tree in Newlyn was cut down, the Buccaboo would turn the man who did it into a monkey", has something of this tone. Here we have a very primitive folk-belief lingering almost to our own day.

Then again, "How did they view the heavenly bodies?" There were primitive ideas on astronomy. We know some have said that the Maen-an-tol, in the Land's End district, is connected with sun-worship, and so also some of our stone circles. Sun-worship was a power in Britain, even till Christianity came. Then the stars were counted spirits and living beings: this was the case in the ancient world generally. In the Australian folk-tale of "Meamei, the Seven Sisters", we have a pretty illustration in the seven witch-girls who were turned into the Pleiades.

MEAMEI, THE SEVEN SISTERS.

Wurrunnah had had a long day's hunting, and he came back to the camp tired and hungry. He asked his old mother for durrie, but she said there was none left. Then he asked some of the other blacks to give him some doonburr seeds, that he might make durrie for himself. But no one would give him anything. He

flew into a rage and said, "I will go to a far country and live with strangers; my own people would starve me". And while he was yet hot and angry, he went. After he had gone some distance, he saw, a long way off, an old man chopping out bees' nests. The old man turned his face towards Wurrumah, and watched him coming, but when Wurrumah came close to him he saw that the old man had no eyes, though he seemed to be watching him long before he could have heard him. It frightened Wurrumah to see a stranger having no eyes, yet turning his face towards him as if seeing him all the time. But he determined not to show his fear, but go straight on towards him, which he did. When he came up to him the stranger told him that his name was Mooroonumildah, and that his tribe were so called because they had no eyes, but saw through their noses. Wurrumah thought it very strange, and still felt rather frightened, though Mooroonumildah seemed kind and hospitable, for he gave Wurrumah, who, he said, looked hungry, a bark wirree filled with honey, told him where his camp was, and gave him leave to go there and stay with him. Wurrumah took the honey, and turned as if to go to the camp; but when he got out of sight he thought it wiser to turn in another direction. He journeyed on for some time, until he came to a large lagoon, where he decided to camp. He took a long drink of water, and then lay down to sleep. When he woke in the morning, he looked towards the lagoon, but saw only a big plain. He thought he must be dreaming: he rubbed his eyes and looked again. As he was wondering how the water could have disappeared so quickly, he saw a big storm coming up; he hurried to get into the thick bush for shelter. When he had gone a little way into the bush, he saw a quantity of cut bark lying on the ground. "Now I am right", he said. "I shall get some poles, and with them and this bark make a dardurr in which to shelter myself from the storm I see coming". He quickly cut the poles he wanted, stuck them up as a framework for his dardurr, then he went to lift up the bark. As he lifted up a sheet of it, he saw a strange-looking object, of no tribe that he had ever seen before.

This strange object cried out: "I am Bulgahnunoo", in such a terrifying tone, that Wurrumah dropped the bark, picked up his weapons, and ran away as hard as he could, quite forgetting the storm. His one idea was to get as far as he could from Bulgahnunoo.

On he ran till he came to a big river, which hemmed him in on three sides. The river was too big to cross, so he had to turn back. As he turned to leave the river, he saw a flock of emus coming to water. The first half of the flock were covered with feathers, but the last half had the form of emus, but no feathers. Wurrumah decided to spear one for food. For that purpose he climbed up a tree. As they passed by he picked out the one he meant to have,

threw his spear and killed it, then climbed down to go and get it. As he was running up to the dead emu, he saw that they were not emus at all, but black fellows of a strange tribe. They were all standing round their dead friend, making savage signs as to what they would do by way of vengeance. Wurrunnah saw that his only hope lay in flight. On he sped till he reached a camp, which he was almost into before he saw it. However, he had nothing to fear in the camp he reached so suddenly, for in it were only seven young girls. They did not look very terrifying, in fact, seemed more startled than he was. They were quite friendly towards him when they found he was alone and hungry. They gave him food, and allowed him to camp there that night. He asked them where the rest of their tribe were, and what their name was. They answered that their name was Meamei, and that their tribe were in a far country. They had only come to this country to see what it was like; they would stay for a while, and then return whence they had come.

The next day Wurrunnah made a fresh start, and left the camp of the Meamei, as if he were leaving for good. But he determined to hide near and watch what they did, and if he could get a chance he would steal a wife from amongst them. He was tired of travelling alone. He saw the seven sisters all start out with their yam sticks in hand. He followed at a distance, taking care not to be seen. He saw them stop by the nests of some flying ants. With their yam sticks they dug all round these ant-holes. When they had successfully unearthed the ants they sat down, throwing their yam sticks on one side, to enjoy a feast, for these ants were esteemed by them a great delicacy.

While the sisters were busy at their feast, Wurrunnah sneaked up to their yam sticks and stole two of them; then, taking the sticks with him, sneaked back to his hiding-place. When at length the Meamei had satisfied their appetites, they picked up their sticks and turned towards their camp again. But only five could find their sticks; so those five started off, leaving the other two to find theirs, supposing they must be somewhere near, and, finding them, they would soon catch them up. The two girls hunted all round the ants' nests, but could find no sticks. At last, when their backs were turned towards him, Wurrunnah crept out and stuck the lost yam sticks near together in the ground; then he slipped back into his hiding-place. When the two girls turned round, there in front of them they saw their sticks. With a cry of joyful surprise, they ran to them and caught hold of them, to pull them out of the ground, in which they were firmly stuck. As they were doing so, out from his hiding-place jumped Wurrunnah. He seized both girls round their waists, holding them tightly. They struggled and screamed, but to no purpose. Finding their screams and struggles in vain they quieted at length, and then Wurrunnah told

them not to be afraid, he would take care of them. They must come quietly with him, and he would be good to them. But they must do as he told them. If they were not quiet, he would swiftly quieten them with his *moorillah*. Seeing that resistance was useless, the two young girls complied with his wish, and travelled quietly on with him. They told him that some day their tribe would come and steal them back again, to avoid which he travelled quickly on and on still further, hoping to elude all pursuit. Some weeks passed, and outwardly the two Meamei seemed settled down to their new life, and quite content in it; though when they were alone together they often talked of their sisters, and wondered what they had done when they realised their loss. They wondered if the five were still hunting for them, or whether they had gone back to their tribe to get assistance. That they might be in time forgotten and left with Wurrannah for ever, they never once for a moment thought. One day, when they were camped, Wurrannah said: "This fire will not burn well. Go you two and get some bark from those two pine trees over there." "No," they said, "we must not cut pine bark. If we did, you would never more see us."

"Go! I tell you, cut pine bark. I want it. See you not the fire burns but slowly?"

"If we go, Wurrannah, we shall never return. You will see us no more in this country. We know it." "Go, women, stay not to talk. Did you ever see talk make a fire burn? Then why stand ye there talking? Go, do as I bid you. Talk not so foolishly; if you ran away, soon should I catch you, and, catching you, would beat you hard. Go! talk no more."

The Meamei went, taking with them their combos with which to cut the bark. They went each to a different tree, and each with a strong hit drove her combo into the bark. As she did so, each felt the tree that her combo had struck rising higher out of the ground, and bearing her upward with it. Higher and higher grew the pine trees, and still on them, higher and higher from the earth, went the two girls. Hearing no chopping after the first hits, Wurrannah came towards the pines to see what was keeping the girls so long. As he came near them, he saw that the pine trees were growing taller even as he looked at them, and clinging to the trunks of the trees, high in the air, he saw his two wives. He called to them to come down, but they made no answer. Time after time he called to them as higher they went, but still they made no answer. Steadily taller grew the two pines, until at last their tops touched the sky. As they did so, from the sky the five Meamei looked out, and called to their two sisters on the pine trees, bidding them not to be afraid but to come to them. Quickly the two girls climbed up when they heard the voices of their sisters. When they reached the tops of the pines, the five sisters in the sky stretched forth their

hands, and drew them in to live with them there in the sky for ever.

And there, if you look, you may see the seven sisters together. You perhaps know them as the Pleiades, but the black fellows call them the Meamei.

Possibly many of the stories we have in Cornish and other European folk-lore are older than is supposed. Primitive ideas linger long among simple people. If we want to lift the veil as to how the very ancient people of Europe—aye, even of Great Britain—lived and thought, perhaps our best mode is by studying European folk-lore, and comparing it with the folk-tales of very primitive races, *e.g.*, the American Indians or the Australians. Thus we may find that even the Australian legendary tales which have been recently collected may throw some light on what European society and thought some three thousand years ago may have been.

Two qualifications, however, must be considered in this matter:—

1. The inhabitants of Britain must generally, on account of our climate, have worn clothes. The Britons who fought Cæsar were tattooed and stripped to fight; but at home and ordinarily our people must have been dressed in skins, or rough woven garments (tradition says the Cornish preferred black clothes).

2. The old Cornish people at a very early date lived in stone huts. Here stone was abundant and easy to procure. It was the best, and cheapest, and readiest material. Perhaps some of the stone huts of old Cornwall, *e.g.*, Chysauster, are among the most ancient specimens of stone buildings in Western Europe. At an earlier age our people were cave-dwellers. Then the next stage was raising a sort of stone cave above the surface, and living in it, which thus represents the most ancient form of stone house.

These two points, the use of warm clothing (probably skins of animals), and of circular stone huts, were possibly the chief distinction between the aboriginal Briton or dolmen builder of the later Stone Age, and our fellow subject the Australian of the end of this nineteenth century. So in Australian folk-lore we may have some

dim light thrown on prehistoric Britain in very early times.

The main points on which these contemporary traditions of men in a very primitive condition throw light on the thought and feeling of the early inhabitants of Europe, are therefore :—

1. The confusion of men and animals. Can this be a key to the American-Indian totems ? I think it throws light on the metamorphoses of Greek, early Italian, and ancient British mythologies. Mankind in a very early stage confused men and animals more than, in a higher stage of progress, we can think possible.

2. The turning men into stones. We have this in the Cornish tradition of the merry maidens or girls in dancing turned into stone (*i.e.*, stone circles in Cornwall). In Australia we have it in the story of the "Mayamah".

THE MAYAMAH.

The blacks had all left their camp, and gone away to attend a borah. Nothing was left in the camp but one very old dog, too old to travel. After the blacks had been gone about three days, one night came their enemies, the Gooceays, intending to surprise them and kill them.

Painted in all the glory of their war-paint came the Gooceays : their hair tied in topknots and ornamented with feathers and kangaroo's teeth. Their waywahs of paddy, melon, and kangaroo rat-skins cut in strips round their waists, were new and strong, holding firmly some of their boomerangs and woggoorahs, which they had stuck through them.

But, prepared as they were for conquest, they found only a deserted camp, containing naught but one old dog. They asked the old dog where the blacks had gone ; but he only shook his head. Again and again they asked him, and again and again he only shook his head. At last some of the black fellows raised their spears and their moorillahs or nullah-nullahs, saying : "If you do not tell us where the blacks are gone, we shall kill you." Then spoke the old dog, saying only : "Gone to the borah."

And as he spoke, every one of the Gooceays and everything they had with them was turned to stone. Even the waywahs round their waists, the topknots on their heads, and the spears in their hands, even these turned to stone. And when the blacks returned to their camp long afterwards, when the borah was over, and the boys who had been made young men gone out into the bush to undergo their novitiate, each with his solitary guardian, then saw

the blacks their enemies, the Goocceays, standing round their old camp, as if to attack it. But, instead of being men of flesh, they were men of stone—they, their weapons, their waywais, and all that belonged to them, stone. And at that place are to be found stones or mayamahs of great beauty, striped and marked and coloured as were the men painted. And the place of the Mayamah is on one of the mounts near Beemery.

3. The power of women in witchcraft, as in the story of "Goonur, the Woman-Doctor".

GOONUR, THE WOMAN-DOCTOR.

Goonur was a clever old woman-doctor, who lived with her son, Goonur, and his two wives. The wives were Guddah, the red lizard, and Beerecun, the small prickly lizard. One day the two wives had done something to anger Goonur, their husband, and he gave them both a great beating. After that beating they went away by themselves. They said to each other that they could stand their present life no longer, and yet there was no escape unless they killed their husband. They decided they would do that. But how? That was the question. It must be by cunning. At last they decided on a plan. They dug a big hole in the sand near the creek, filled it with water, and covered the hole over with boughs, leaves and grass.

"Now we will go," they said, "and tell our husband that we have found a big bandicoot's nest."

Back they went to the camp, and told Goonur that they had seen a big nest of bandicoots near the creek; that if he sneaked up he would be able to surprise them and get the lot. Off went Goonur in great haste. He sneaked up to within a couple of feet of the nest, then gave a spring on to the top of it. And only when he felt the bough top give in with him, and he sank down into water, did he realise that he had been tricked. Too late then to save himself, for he was drowning, and could not escape. His wives had watched the success of their stratagem from a distance. When they were certain that they had effectually disposed of their hated husband, they went back to the camp. Goonur, the mother, soon missed her son, made inquiries of his wives, but gained no information from them. Two or three days passed and yet Goonur, the son, returned not. Seriously alarmed at his long absence, the mother determined to follow his track. She took up his trail where she had last seen him leave the camp. This she followed till she reached the so-called bandicoot's nest. Here his tracks disappeared. She felt in the hole with her yam stick, and soon felt that there was something large in the water. She cut a forked stick, and tried to raise the body and get it out, for she felt sure it must be her son. But she could not raise it: stick after stick

broke in the attempt. At last she cut a midjee stick, and tried with that, and then she was successful. She dragged the body to an ant-bed, to see if the stings of the ants brought any signs of returning life. Soon her hope was realised, and after a violent twitching of the muscles, her son regained consciousness. As soon as he was able to do so, he told her of the trick his wives had played upon him.

Goonur, the mother, was furious. "No more shall they have you as husband. You shall live hidden in my dardurr. When we get near the camp you can get into this long big comebee, and I will take you in. When you want to go hunting, I will take you from the camp in this comebee, and when you are out of sight you can get out and hunt as of old." And thus they managed for some time to keep his return a secret. But as day after day Goonur, the mother, returned from hunting loaded with spoils, the wives began to think she must have help from some one.

"See," they said, "she goes out alone. She is old, and yet she brings home more than we two do together, and we are young. To-day she brought opossums, piggiebillahs, honey yams, gnathas, and many things. We got little, yet we went far. We will watch her."

The next time old Goonur went out, carrying her big comebee, the wives watched her.

They went cautiously after her, and saw when she was some distance from the camp that she put down her comebee. And out of it, to their amazement, stepped Goonur, their husband.

"Ah," they said, "this is her secret. She must have found him, and, as she is a great doctor, she was able to bring him to life again. We must wait until she leaves him, and then go to him, and beg to know where he has been, and pretend joy that he is back; or else surely now he is alive again he will some time kill us."

Accordingly, when Goonur was alone, the two wives ran to meet him, and said:

"Why, Goonur, our husband, did you leave us? Where have you been all the time that we, your wives, have mourned for you? Long has the time been without you." Goonur, the husband, affected to believe their sorrow was genuine. They all went hunting together, and when they had killed enough for food, they returned to the camp.

And thus craftily did Goonur, the husband, deceive his wives and make them believe he trusted them wholly, while in reality his mind was even then plotting vengeance. In a few days he had his plans ready. Having cut and pointed two sharp stakes, he stuck them firmly in the creek, then placed two logs on the bank, in front of the sticks, which were underneath the water and invisible. Having made his preparations, he invited his wives to come for a bathe. He said, when they reached the creek:

"See those two logs on the bank: you jump in each from one, and see which can dive the furthest. I will go first to see you as you come up." And in he jumped, carefully avoiding the pointed stakes.

"Right," he called; "all is clear here, jump in."

Then the two wives ran down the bank, each to a log, and jumped from it. Well had Goonur calculated the distance, for both jumped right on to the stakes placed in the water to catch them, and which stuck firmly into them, holding them under the water.

"Well am I avenged," said Goonur. "No more will my wives lay traps to catch me." And he walked off to the camp. His mother asked where his wives were. "They left me," he said, "to get bees' nests."

But, as day by day passed, and the wives returned not, the old woman began to suspect that her son knew more than he said. She asked him no more, but, when her son was away hunting, followed the tracks of his wives. She tracked them to the creek, and, as she saw no tracks of their return, she went into the creek, felt about, and there found the two bodies fast on the stakes. She managed to get them off and out of the creek, then she determined to try and restore them to life. She rubbed the women with some of her medicines, dressed the wounds made by the stakes, and then dragged them both on to ants' nests, and watched their bodies as the ants crawled over them, biting them. Soon they began to move and come to life again. As soon as they were restored, Goonur took them back to the camp, and said to Goonur, her son, "Now, once did I use my knowledge to restore life to you, and again have I used it to restore life to your wives. You are all mine now, and I desire that you live in peace and never more deceive me, or never again shall I use my skill for you." And they lived for a long while together, and when the Mother Doctor died there was a beautiful dazzlingly bright falling star, followed by a sound as of a sharp clap of thunder; and all the tribes round when they saw and heard this said, "A great doctor must have died, for that is the sign." And when the wives died, they were taken up to the sky, where they are known as Gwaibillah, the red star, so called from its bright red colour, owing, the legend says, to the red marks left by the stakes on the bodies of the two women, and which nothing could efface.

4. The idea of the stars being spirits of departed chiefs or witches. This seems common to primitive tribes. We have a survival of it, even in Europe, in the days of the week attached to certain planets.

As Mr. Lang has said;—

"The natives were a race without a history, far more antique than Egypt, nearer the beginning than any other people. . . The soil holds no pottery, the cave-walls no pictures drawn by men more advanced; the sea hides no ruined palaces, no cities are buried in the plains; there is not a trace of inscriptions or agriculture." "Spirits were known and feared, but scarcely defined or described. Sympathetic magic and, perhaps, a little hypnotism were all their science. Kings and nations they knew not; they were wanderers."

Does not all this tend to agree with the probabilities of the state of the dolmen builders of Britain some two thousand five hundred or three thousand years ago, before the Celtic immigration, the first wave of the Aryan races into this island?

"Man, bird and beast are all blended in the Australian fancy, as in that of Bushmen and Red Indians. All are of one kindred, all shade into one another."

Mr. Lang traces the myth of Prometheus in the *Australian Fire-Makers* (p. 24). Thus primitive man seems akin.

It is difficult for us to conceive people as they must have been in Britain in the very ancient times. Letters they had none, so we have no inscriptions. Records from the more cultured races are wanting, for they knew little of Britain save for the tin trade. Their rock monuments, their caves, their granitic circles, their cromlechs and their hut-circles, are all we have of these primitive British tribes. If we want to conceive the people they were, we must look to contemporary evidence of primitive races in distant lands (probably of quite a distinct race and certainly of another colour to our own), but still very primitive. Here Australia offers us, in our own British Empire—in lands under the British flag, and now partly peopled by English colonists—a sort of rough lesson of what, thousands of years ago, Britain might have been: making due allowance for diversity of climate and race. With regard to the latter point, I may say that these early Britons, although never of the dark races of the earth, were certainly not Aryans or Indo-Europeans. The Celtic migration came on afterwards, and in an age succeeding that of which I am speaking.

Finally, it is interesting to think that our vast British Empire illustrates not only space but time; that, although rapidly advancing all over in civilization, yet in remote parts of the Empire illustrations may still be found of primitive mankind, in strata of thought and feeling which have been extinct in Great Britain (save in very remote localities) for many ages, perhaps for two thousand years. As the Jubilee procession defiled through London before our Queen, we had samples of races of men of divers stages of progress welded together into this vast Empire.

Superficial thinkers might say that Australia, as among the newest group of our colonies, had nothing to do with history. I am inclined to think just the contrary, and that to the prehistoric archæologist Australia may offer light on obscure and almost apparently insoluble questions of primitive British archæology, such as hardly any other portion of our British Empire can rival; for in most other parts the natives, uncultured though they may seem to us, have developed among themselves a sort of semi-civilization higher than the Australians, and quite distinct from that which ever existed in this island; or else, as in the case of the negroid races of Africa, they seem to belong to another type. It is thus that Australia, though the newest, to the sight of the "man in the street", of the great regions of the earth, to the archæologist offers light on the oldest periods of European history, or rather on the dim ages of prehistoric Europe; and gives us an object-lesson of what Western Europe might have been in ages long anterior to the Aryan migration, or the coming of the Celts and Cymri into Gaul and Britain. With such remains as we have, with the early monuments—menhirs, dolmens, rock-circles, etc.—and the more primitive traditions of early European folk-lore, we can, by the illustrations of what primitive mankind still is in the Southern Hemisphere, have some conception of the state of society in Primitive Europe.





THE CHURCH OF ST. BEUNO, CLYNNOG-FAWR, CARNARVONSHIRE.

BY CHAS. LYNAM, F.S.A.

(Contributed to the Conway Congress, 1897.)



THE archæological visitor to the village of Clynnog can hardly settle down to the study of its interesting church without, for a moment, at least, calling to mind its environments. Standing at the eastern end of the village, and looking along the coast in the direction of Carnarvon, the great earth camp at Dinas Dinlle breaks the horizon; and changing position to the westward, and again looking over the sea, the peaks of The Rivals rise cloudwise; and he calls to mind that on one of their spurs is to be seen the great camp of Tre Ceiri, built of nothing but loose stones, and yet of unrivalled interest. Then to the south the great Bwlch mountain, spotted with its British dwellings, rears its broad flank; whilst further southward along the river Llifne, which debouches into Carnarvon bay within a short distance, another perfect earth camp marks an abrupt turn in the river's course. Near to this lies an overturned dolmen, whilst just outside the western end of the village there still stands the holy well bearing the name of St. Beuno (see figs. 1 and 2); and within sight of this and nearer the sea is to be seen the well-preserved dolmen whose cap-stone is distinguished by its cup-markings (see fig. 3). These and other objects go to make this village—which is placed on the main road, midway between Carnarvon and Pwllheli—as good a centre of interest to the lover of

the past as could be selected; and withal it is truly a health resort, sharing the invigorating breezes both of sea and mountain.

But the Church of St. Beuno, also placed in the midst of the village, is the main object of note for these lines. It is placed in the lap of the mountain to the south, near to its foot; and as seen from this mountain, with its high and massive ivy-covered tower, picturesque outline, and surroundings of well-grown trees and buildings of the



Fig. 1.—Holy Well, Clynnog.

village, is indeed an important architectural feature in the midst of a wide and open country (see figs. 4 and 5).

The nearer effect of the church itself is also largely indebted to its situation and surroundings: yet its breadth of spread, height of wall, varied outline, capping of a multitude of battlements, and the association of the detached chapel to the south—its porches rising to the full height of the church—and above all its commanding though somewhat rude mass of tower, render its archi-

tectural *ensemble* at once attractive and impressive (see figs. 5 and 6).

In the *Archæologia Cambrensis* the history of the church may be seen. In this present paper architectural notes are mainly aimed at. These also have been made in the *Journal* above named, more or less full, but not exactly on the lines here set out.

Of the early history, we learn that the Church of Clyn-nog was founded by St. Beuno, who established here a

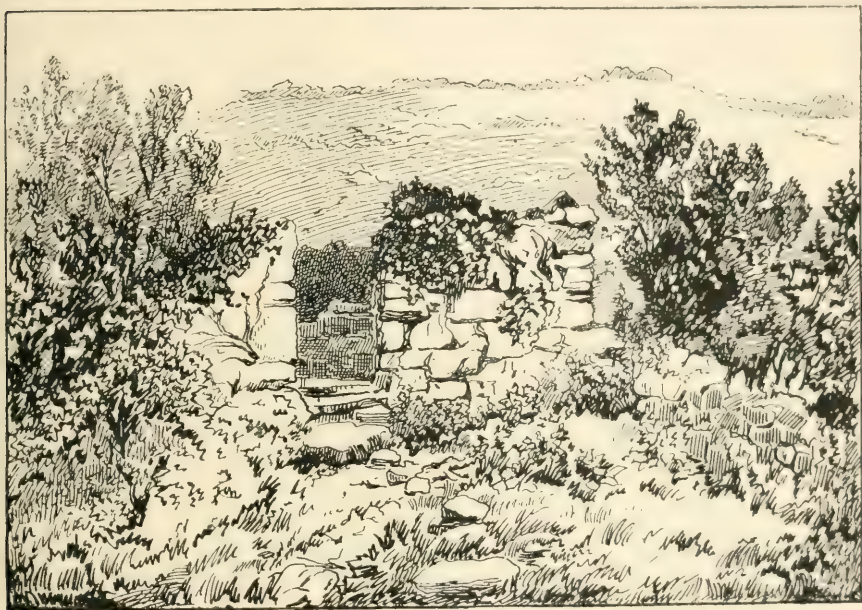


Fig. 2.—Holy Well, Clyn-nog.

religious house, A.D. 616. The Carmelites or White Monks had here an establishment; they were, however, suppressed in 1291. The church then consisted of five prebendaries, and so continued until the Dissolution. Leland says of it: "The Church that is now ther with Cross Iles is almost as bigge as St. Davide's but it is of new worke. The old Church wher St. Beunow liyth is hard by the new."

This notion that the Chapel of St. Beuno, at the south-west of the church, is older than the rest, still

prevails in many quarters; even to the extent that this building, in its present state, goes as far back as the foundation period. But, of course, this comes of mere ignorance, and has no foundation in fact.

The plan of the church (see fig. 7) as it now exists, is cruciform, without aisles, and having a nave; transepts extending across the nave with considerable projections north and south of it; chancel with vestry on its north side, north porch and western tower. It has a priest's

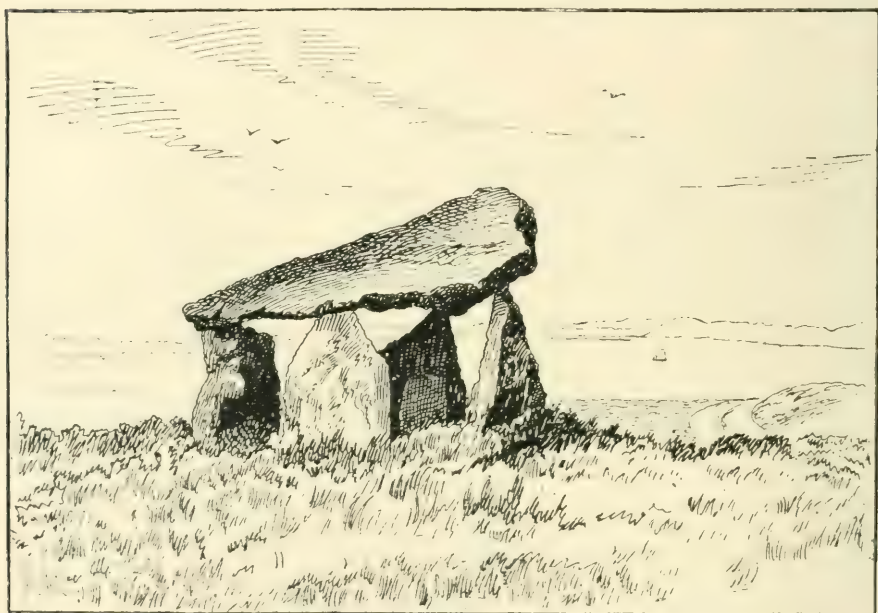


Fig. 3.—Dolmen near Clynnog.

doorway on the south side of the chancel, and a blocked-up doorway in each gable of the transepts. Also, north and south doorways to the nave.

The vestry and north porch have each a storey above them: that over the vestry is approached by outside steps on its west side; that over the porch has an outside doorway on its east face, and an inner doorway in the nave wall of the church, but the upper floor is now absent. In the east wall of the south transept there is, on the inside, a doorway leading to a stair-turret, from which

there is another doorway to the rood-loft, and a slit looking to the chancel; and, as at present used, this turret

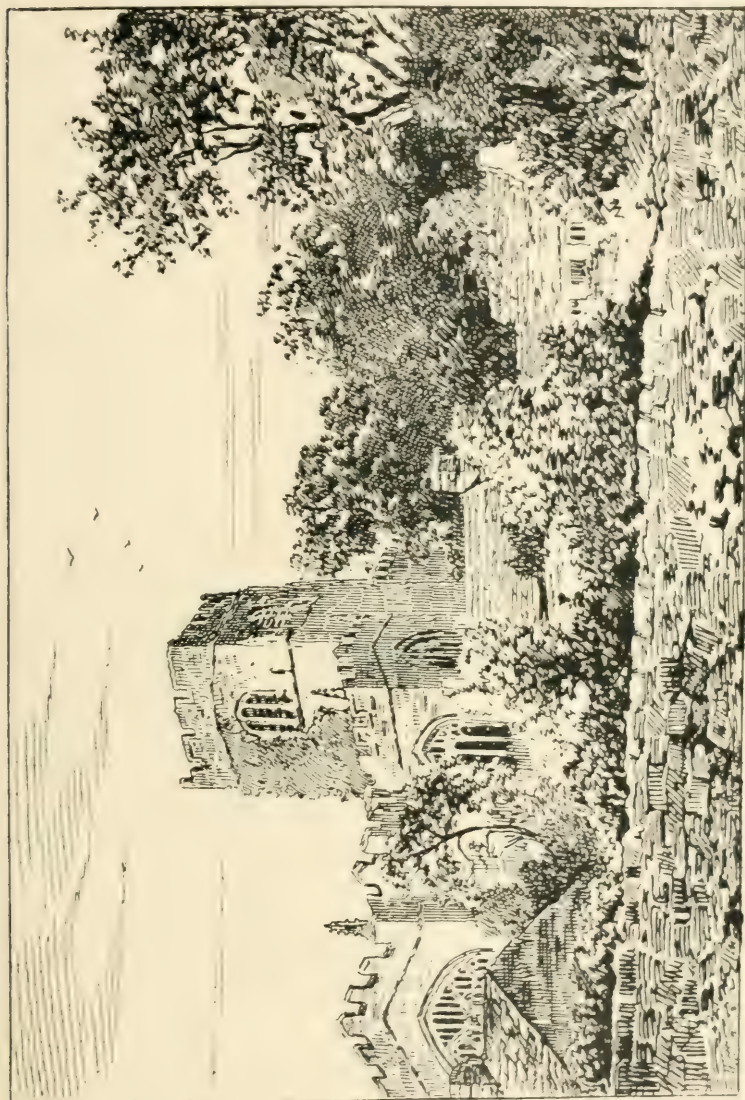


Fig. 1.—Church of St. Beuno, from North-East.

leads across the leads of the church to the turret at the north-east angle of the tower, the stairs to which start at this level. The tower has a western entrance, and

also a doorway in its south wall, to a passage leading to the Chapel of St. Beuno. This chapel is a simple parallelogram; and besides a doorway from the passage between

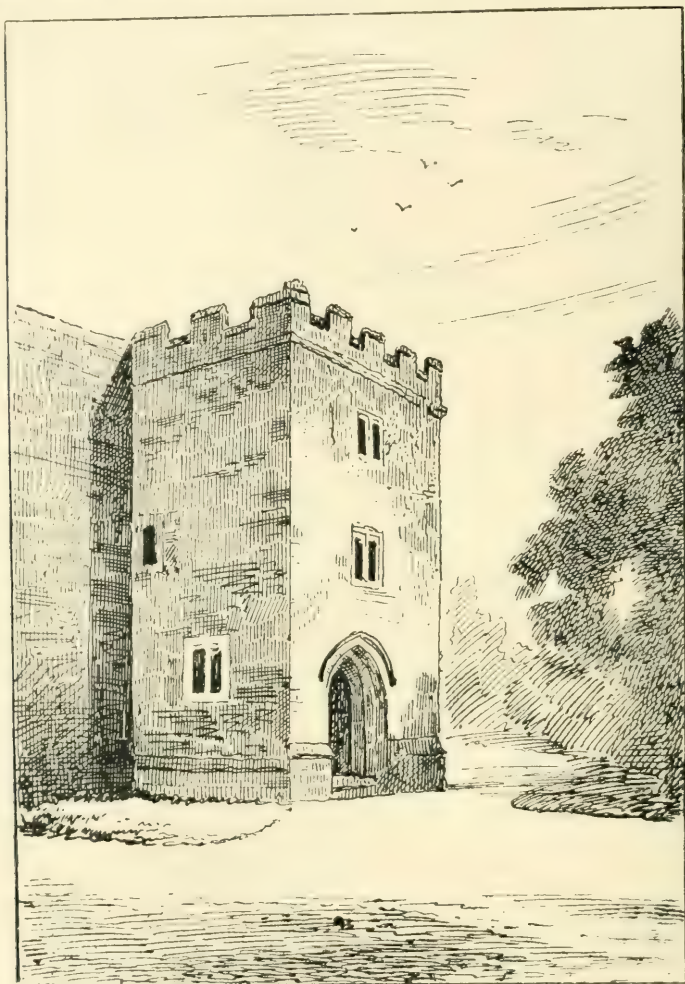


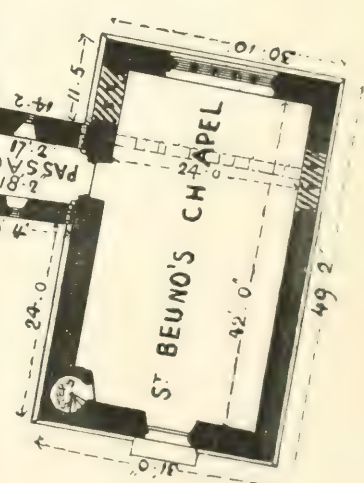
Fig. 6.—North Porch.

it and the tower of the church, it has a western external doorway, and in its north-west corner a stair-turret, entered from the inside, leading up to the parapet of the roof.

It will be noticed that the chapel does not lie parallel



FIG. 5. CHURCH OF ST. BEUNO, FROM NORTH-WEST.



16.

with the church. Fanciful reasons might easily be applied to this peculiarity, but practical requirements are enough to justify the disposition of the building. First, the skew of it leaves the south doorway of the church freer and more open to view; then the line of the chapel does not crowd the nave wall, as it would have done if it had been parallel with it. The position of the chapel is nearest to the Saint's Holy Well, which lies to the south-west of it, and its western door would be the nearest



Fig. 8.—The Prebends' Stalls and Rood-screen, looking West.

point for approach from the well; and pilgrims visiting the chapel would get direct across to the church through the passage connecting the chapel with the tower. This holy well is said to have been one of a series between Chester and Bardsey Island.

It is also to be noted that though the church is a cross on plan, the central tower or lantern is entirely absent, and the transepts form a great independent cross limb, longer than the nave itself. This is in touch with the simplicity of the cross plan, which avoids the intricacies of arcades, with their piers and arches, and at the same

time accomplishes the provision of a great extent of area. The simple cross plan is not uncommon in North Wales, even for small churches.

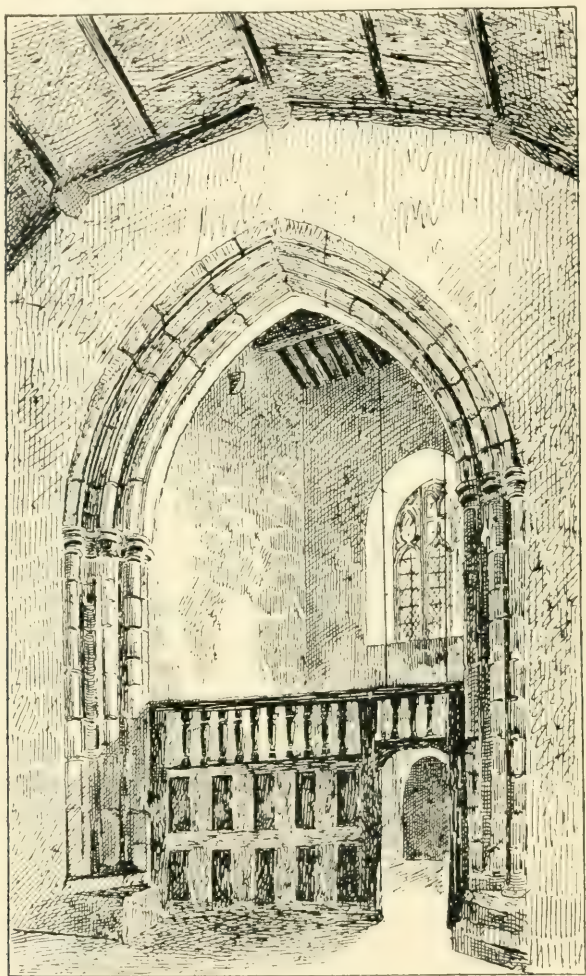


Fig. 9.—Tower Arch.

Whatever might have been the plan of the original monastic church, the present building was no doubt erected for the accommodation of the collegiate institution amalgamated with a parish church, and the special chapel of the saintly founder. The original stalls of the

prebends still exist in the chancel (see fig. 8), and the doorways in the gables of each transept indicate the collegiate use; whilst what may be called the western galilee, with its two doorways, north and south, and lower level leading by steps into the nave, marks the "People's Church".

Across the chancel arch is the rood-loft and an elaborate



Fig. 10.—East View.

screen (see fig. 8). The entrance to the loft still exists in the east wall of the transept, and its floor at present caps the screen. There is another screen of later date across the tower arch, which of course might control the use of the church in respect of visitors to the Saint's shrine in the chapel (see fig. 9).

The dimensions of plan are considerable: chancel, 32 ft. 6 ins. by 26 ft.; vestry, 14 ft. by 8 ft.; transeptal

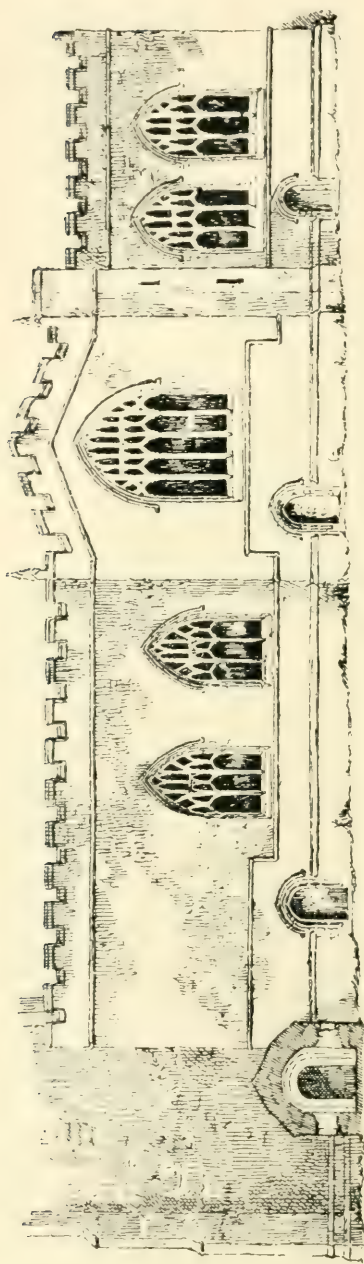


Fig. 11.—Church of St. Beuno, South View.

limb, 67 ft. 6 ins. by 25 ft. 9 ins.; nave, 52 ft. by 27 ft. 1 in.; tower, 17 ft. 9 ins. by 15 ft. 1 in.; passage between tower and chapel, 17 ft. 8 ins. by 7 ft. 3 ins.; chapel, 42 ft. by 24 ft. The total length of the interior, from the west wall of the tower to the east wall of the chancel, is 138 ft. 8 ins.

The internal height of the walls from floor to cornice is about 28 ft., and the tower from floor to the ridge of its roof is 69 ft. 3 ins.

The chancel is lighted by a large east window of seven lights, two south and one north window of three lights each. The transepts have each a five-light window in the gable, and one three-light window on the west and east sides. The nave has two windows of three lights on the south side, and one of three lights on the north side. The tower has one three-light window over the west doorway (see figs. 10, 11, 12 and 13). The passage between the tower and chapel has one small single-light window on each side (see figs. 13 and 15). The Chapel of St.

Beuno has a five-light window at the east end (see

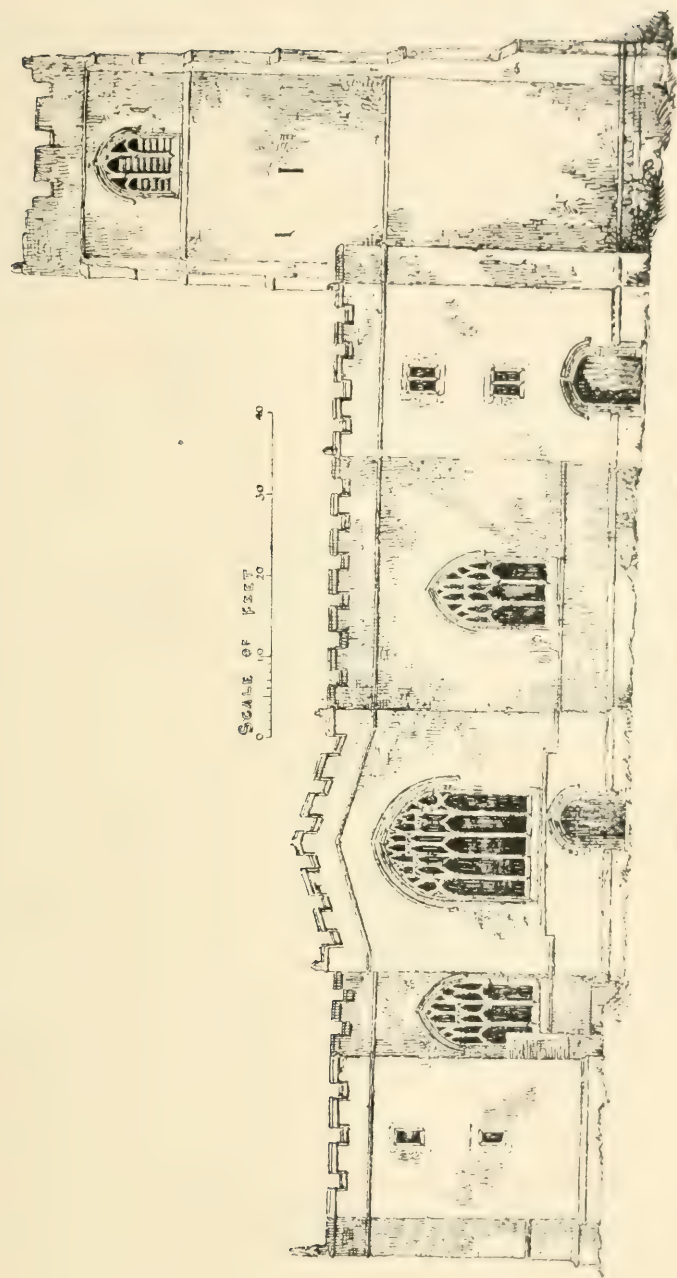


Fig. 12.—Church of St. Beuno, North View.

fig. 14), and a small two-light window over the west entrance (see fig. 16); also a three-light window on each

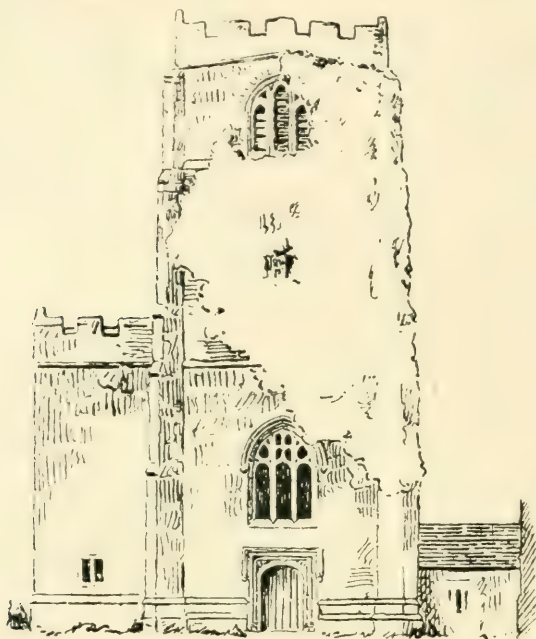


Fig. 13.—Tower and Passage.



Fig. 14.—East End of Chapel.

flank, near to the east end, both of which are now blocked up (see fig. 17). The vestry has a small single-light window to the east (see fig. 18).

The only use of groining about the building is in the vestry, which has two bays of somewhat peculiar treatment, the wall ribs on all sides being four-centred; the springers only of the vaulting ribs are of stone, the remaining lengths being of wood (see fig. 18).

The passage between the tower and chapel is covered with flat slabs of stone on corbelled projections from the walls (see fig. 17).

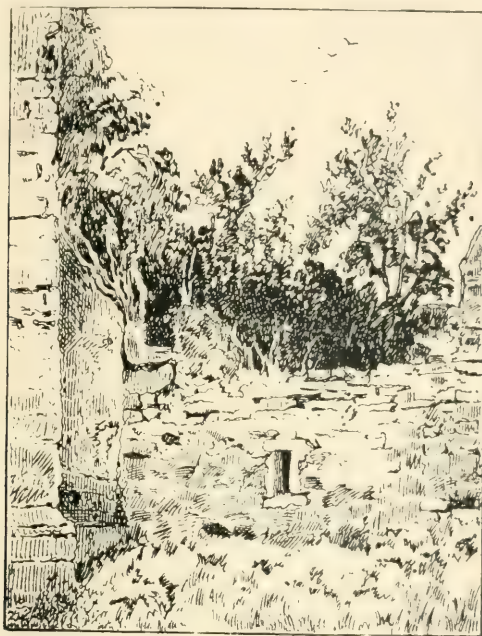


Fig. 15 — Passage from Tower to Chapel.

The roofs are all of flat pitch, and covered with lead, except that of the north porch which is of tiles. The chancel has two bays, the transepts five, the nave five, and St. Beuno's Chapel four. The only ancient roof is that to the nave, which contrasts with the modern roofs to their disadvantage. The design of its trusses is uncommon, but very effective. The floors of the church are modern, but original in St. Beuno's Chapel, and formed of irregular stone flags. The walls are plastered inside, except those to the tower, St. Beuno's Chapel, and the passage thereto.

The chancel has its piscina and sedilia (see fig. 19); also the original stalls and screen to the rood-loft (see fig. 8). In its east wall is a recessed locker. The transepts and nave are fitted with high-framed pews. In the north-east corner of the chancel is a table-tomb; its covering stone bears the following inscription:—

✠ HIC JACET WILLI
MUS GLYN DE LLIAR ARMIGER QUI
SEPULTUS FUIT VICESS
IMO SEPTIMO DIE MAII
ANNO DOMINI 1609

For the style of the lettering, see fig. 20.

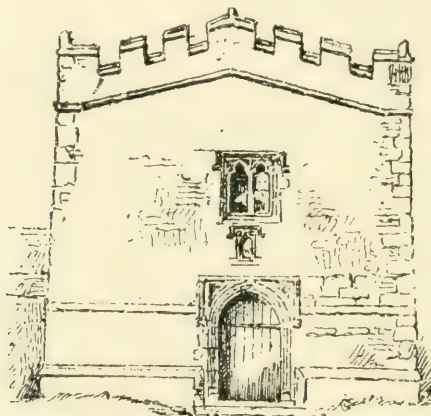


Fig. 16.—West Entrance of Chapel.

On the top a coat-of-arms is cut, and beneath it skull and cross-bones, backed by ribbons and tassels. On the front face is another coat-of-arms, and there is a third coat on the west end.

On the east wall of the chancel, above the tomb just described, is sculptured in relief, within a panel, a kneeling figure in front of a corbelled book-rest, behind which there are placed two male and ten female figures, representing the sons and daughters of the memorialised deceased. Beneath these there is an inscribed panel, with sunk letters, now very much perished (see fig. 22), so that the inscription cannot be read with certainty, but “body of William” is legible, and also “Robert had issue”

. “sonnes and tenne daughters”. The day of burial named in this inscription does not appear to be the same as on the tomb beneath, but the month and year are the same : this inscription is in English, that on the tomb in Latin. Above the tablet there is a coat-of arms, the same as that on the covering stone of the tomb. The difference in the inscriptions seems to suggest that the tablet and the tomb are not to the same person, though it is generally understood that such is the case ; they are, in fact, two complete memorials, whether to the same person or not. In the transept, west of the chancel arch, is another tomb, bearing on the covering stone the following inscription :—

SVB HOC TVMVLO
JACET CORPVS GEO
RGII TWISLTON DE
LLEIAR IN COMITATV
CARNAR'M FILII IOA
NIS TWISLETON DE
AVLA BARLOW IN AG
RO EBORIENSIS ARMI
GERI QVI OBIIT 12^{MO}
DIE MAII AN^O D^{NI} 1667
ÆTATIS SVÆ 49

under which is a coat-of-arms, and at the foot occurs the following further inscription ;—

IN SPEM RESVRRECTIONIS
SVB HOC QUOQVE IACET CORPVS
MARIÆ TWISTLETON VXORIS .
GEORGII TWISTLETON SVpra :
DICTI FILIÆ ET HÆREDIS GVLI :
ELMI GLYNNE DE LLVAR IN COMI :
TATV CARNARVON ARMIGERI
QVÆ OBIIT OCTAVO DIE IVNII
ANNO DOMINI 1676

These letters, with lines between them, are all raised and are effective in character.

There is a number of inscribed memorial brasses of

modern date ; the earliest brass is on the east wall of the transept on the north side, and has a figure with an inscription underneath (see fig. 21).

Only one stone of St. Beuno's tomb now remains : it is said to have stood in the middle of his chapel, and to have been removed some years ago. The remaining stone is of later date, and so, probably, was the whole of the tomb : either coeval with or later than the chapel itself.

The whole of the buildings are of Late Perpendicular character, without much difference of date, except the

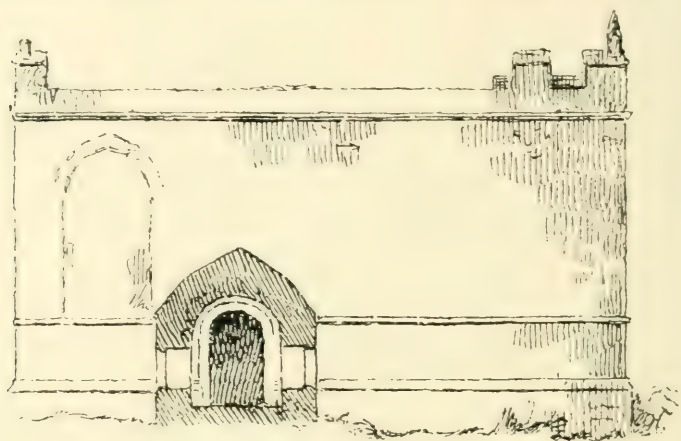


Fig. 17.—Chapel, North Side.

jambs to the arch between the nave and transept, which are of a somewhat earlier period, and the thickening of the walls there seems to point to an earlier building. The chapel and passage to it, and the tower, are probably later than the main building, the tracery of their windows being without cusps, except in the small two-light window over the west door of the chapel. The tracery of the windows of the church generally is remarkable for the smallness of the foliations next the springing-line. The upper stage of the tower is of somewhat later date than the lower part.

All the buildings are without buttresses except at the four angles of the tower ; the rakes of the gables are

very flat. These features secure the noticeable effect of breadth, which prevails throughout in an unusual degree for Perpendicular work.

The main feature of the church is its great size; the next, the presence of the large separate chapel of St. Beuno. The masonry of the walling comprises the use of massive stones at the quoins. Ashlar is used only in the parapets, and the walling is of rubble of large size, which in work of this class is unusual, and no doubt is

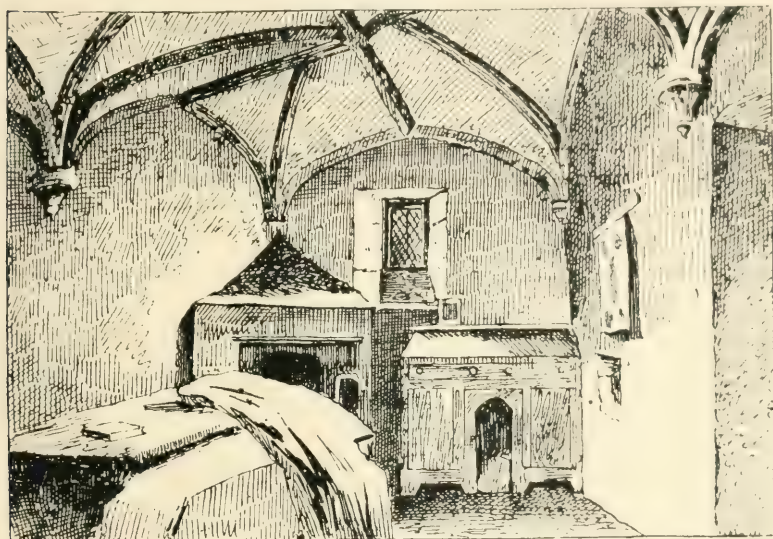


Fig. 18.—Vestry, looking East.

attributable to this material being at hand. Some enormous foundation-stones appear in rather a rude fashion above the ground line, both inside and outside; and they also contribute to the great boldness of the architectural treatment throughout.

There are two bells in the tower, one dated 1623 and the other 1624, see fig. 23. The framing to them was renewed in the last century, and is inscribed with the names of the vicar and churchwardens of the time. An old bell-wheel and spindle are to be seen in the chapel. On the south side of the churchyard is a typical example of a simple Welsh lych-gate.

On the vestry floor there lies what is known as “Cyff Beuno”, or the chest of St. Beuno (see fig. 24). It is a feature of touching interest, from its strangely primitive appearance and look of long-continued decay. It is formed

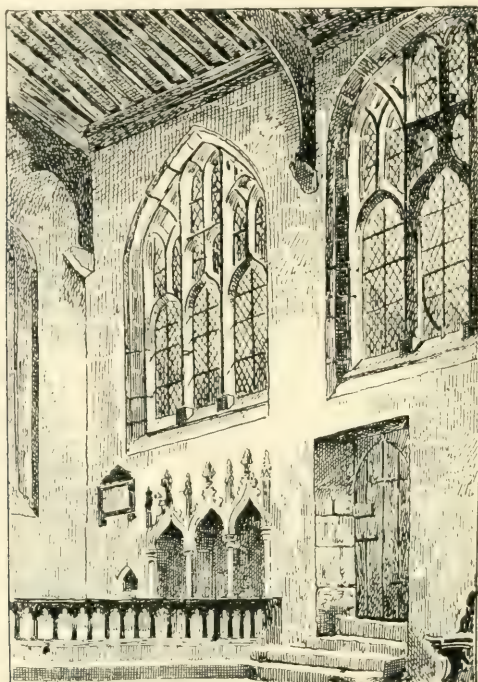


Fig. 19.—The Chancel.

out of part of the trunk of a solid tree, the lid being simply sawn from its natural position, and the chest dug out of the solid. It is bound with iron straps and hinges, and

GLYN DE LLIAR

Fig. 29.

has its locks and bolts all of the simplest make; but the colours brought about by its dusty decay and worm-eaten surfaces add to it a charm neither intended nor looked for. Though in effect it has a very ancient look, and though its rudeness of make and material lend them-



HEERE LYETH INTERRED Y^E BODY
 OF WILLIAM GLYNNE THE ELDEST
 SONNE OF WILLIAM GLYNNE OF
 LLEYAR IN THE COVNTIE OF CARNAR-
 =VON GENT AND OF IANE HIS WIFE HEE
 DEPARTED THIS LIFE Y^E 22TH OF SEPTEMBER
 ANNO DNI 1633 BEING AGED 2 YEARES

Fig. 21.—Brass in North Transept.

selves to the idea of great age, there is no character about its workmanship that warrants it as being placed at an earlier date than the building itself. It is almost with a sigh this is written, but what the work bespeaks for

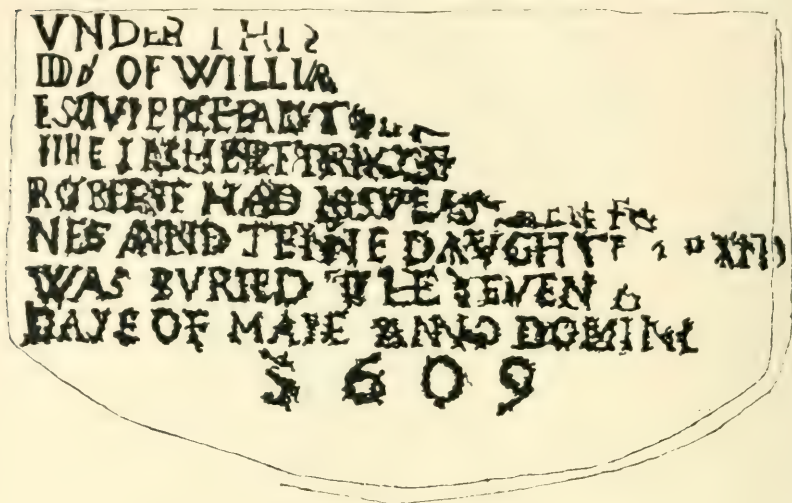


Fig. 22.—Panel in Chancel.

itself must not be gainsaid. At Wimborne Minster there is a good example of a chest fashioned in the same manner as this at Clynnog.

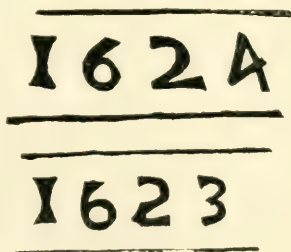


Fig. 23.

The font, though not specially striking, is, like most of the other features, peculiar and uncommon. It has a stone base and shaft, panelled, and an oak basin, also panelled, and lined with lead, with an oak cover surmounted by a cross.

There is in the possession of the vicar a very beautiful

object, not often to be seen in connection with a church : it is one of the class of mediæval drinking-bowls called "mazers". It is now used for the purpose of collecting the alms at the time of the ministration of the Holy Communion. It is a bowl as nearly as possible 5 ins. in diameter, and about 2 ins. in height ; the upper part is of silver-gilt, and on the outside of this is an engraved inscription in black letter in combination with very beautiful foliage ; the lower part is of maple, now dark in colour, and on the inside of this there stands a silver circular pedestal, known as the "print", which is also decorated by chasing. This cup is very highly prized, and is probably of the date of the latter part of the

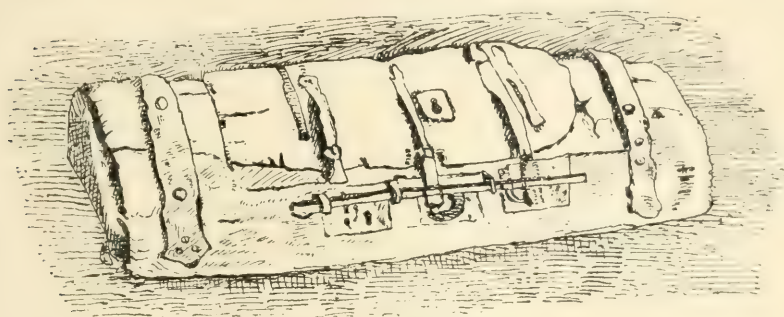


Fig. 24.—"Cyff Beuno."

Length, 3 ft. 9 ins. ; width of ends, 1 ft. 3 ins. ; entire height, 11 ins.

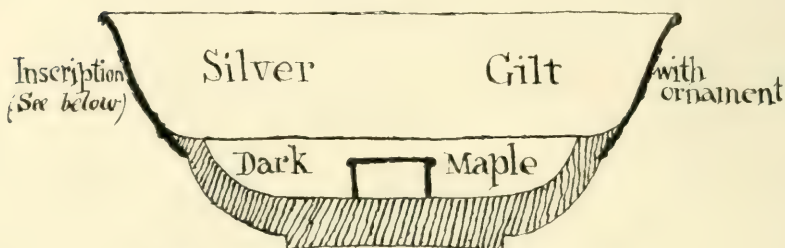
fifteenth century. It is kept at the vicarage, and it is a rare occurrence for the vicar to let it pass out of his hands ; but at the visit of this Association in the autumn of last year, members were granted full liberty to examine it. See fig. 25.

Another object of perhaps more general interest than even the precious "mazer" cup is kept in the church, and it is the delight of the old lady caretaker to call constant attention to it. But it is not specially of an ecclesiastical purpose, and probably only remained in use during the time that the floor of the church was cut up into little family freeholds (so to speak), and when households assembled, even down to their canine favourites, within the four corners of these little curtained enclosures, as for family and not congregational worship. But dogs are not to be

depended upon for a Christian's behaviour, and in order to secure the safe expulsion of the noisy or unruly animal, an instrument called "dog tongs" was provided; and an example is shown at Clynnog of a form whereby a good hold can be taken of the neck, whilst a strong pair of hands could speedily help the offenders to the outside of the door.

In 1857, as recorded in the panel over the west door of the chapel, an extensive restoration took place under the direction of the Diocesan Surveyor, Mr. Henry Kennedy, of Bangor, and it is said that no less a sum than £9,000 was then spent over the fabric and its contents. More

Sketch Section of Mazer



*hic nazarenus rex Iudeorum
fili dei miserere tui*

Fig. 25.

than forty years have passed since this event, and the work, which was then new, has by this time blended with the old; but it is still apparent that much of the stonework to the windows and doors, and also the roofs and floors and glass, and many other works, were then renewed: so that to a great extent the church of to-day is not—in its details at least—the original building, and the student of the structure has to be careful to discriminate between the real and restored workmanship. As an example on this head, it may be noted that the chancel stalls and their carvings are for the most part original, and therefore in every sense genuine in style and character; but, on the other hand, much of the work of

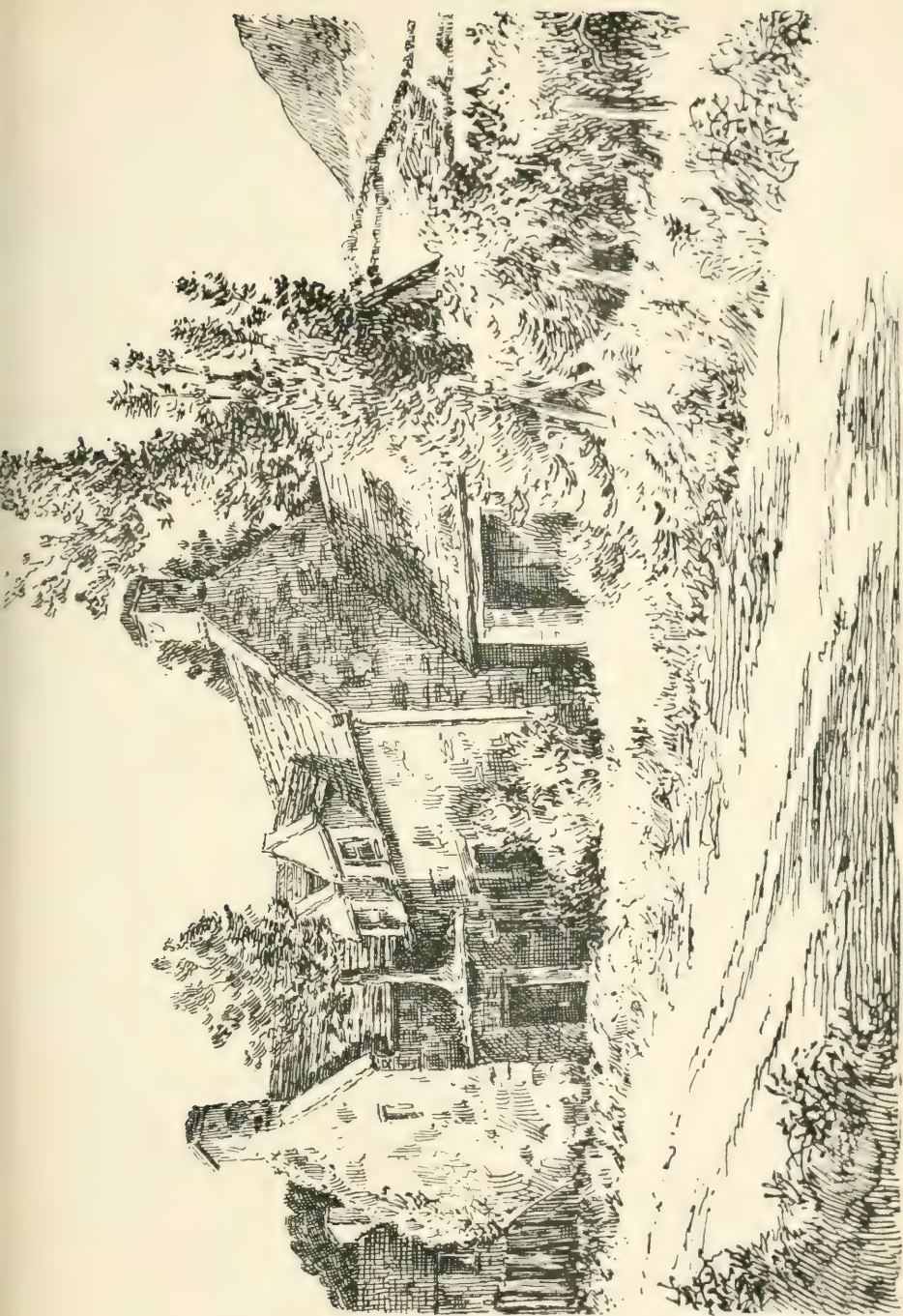


FIG. 26. ABBOT'S CORRET, CLYNNOC.

Notice the tree growing out of the roof of the porch.

the chancel screen is of restoration date, and therefore to this extent void of the spirit and interest which attaches to the real work, though at first sight the imitation is not discernible.

At the present time it cannot be said there is a mark of negligence in the care of the fabric; but certainly there is a poverty-stricken air about it which does not seem to accord with the importance of the building. It is said that the leads of the main roof are very imperfect and need repair. Some of the walls are overgrown too much with old and abundant ivy, to the detriment of the building itself. The walls of the tower swarm with bees, on the roof of the north porch the bush of the blackberry grows flourishingly, and in the autumn the enormous and numerous slugs which cling to the southern walls give a rank and damp look to the place. But the only inconvenience which overcomes the visitor is the determined persistence with which the caretaker keeps the doors "keyed". She will never leave the church unlocked, lest a loss of fee should befall her, and it would seem that such fees form her only remuneration for her work in and about the church. This is a plan certainly not to be followed, unless the poverty of a parish positively obliges it. The kindness of the vicar to visitors is unbounded, and no doubt he regrets any inconvenience they may be put to by the strictly-observed rule of a closed church.

St. Beuno's Church is an attractive building, not only to the tourist but to the ecclesiologist and to the architect. Its characteristics are remarkable: amongst them the chief is perhaps its expression of extreme breadth of effect, which in a building of its size and style is certainly very uncommon.

Fig. 26 shows the building known as Abbot's Court, where no doubt guests were entertained, as was the case also whilst the house was used as an inn.





SOME ILLUSTRATIONS OF DOMESTIC SPINNING.

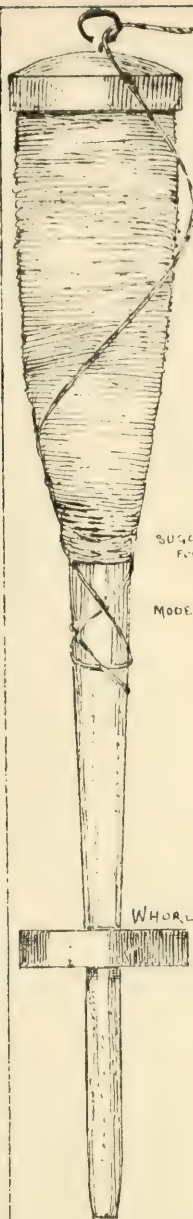
BY T. BLASHILI, ESQ., F.Z.S.

(Read November 17th, 1897).

"Grief, thou hast lost an ever ready friend
Now that the cottage Spinning-wheel is mute,
And Care—a comforter that best could suit
Her froward mood, and softliest reprehend;
And Love—a charmer's voice that used to lend,
More efficaciously than aught that flows
From harp or lute, kind influence to compose
The throbbing pulse."—WORDSWORTH.



IN the collections of antique objects that are found in our deepest excavations, and from time to time exhibited on this table, the spindle whorl seldom fails to be present. It is usually a disk of stone or pottery pierced with a hole, through which the point of the spindle is stuck, and which by its weight continues the twirling motion given by the spinster as she stands or sits, forming with her fingers the twisted thread. I am not sure that the earliest spinsters had even acquired habits of domesticity, for thread of some sort was required for many purposes by our ancestors long before they could have constructed what we should call a house. I suppose that this work, so tranquil and yet so cheerful, admitting of free conversation, must always have been appropriated by women, and the hours spent in it must have been reckoned amongst the happiest in their lives. If I may refer to passages so well known as those in the sixth and seventh books of the *Odyssey*, we shall see how spinning was practised in the grandeur of the palace as it was in the hovel, or before the open tent. When the white-armed daughter of Alcinous directed Ulysses to her father's



SUGGESTION
FOR
RICK
OF
MODERN WHEEL

WHORL

SPINDLE AND DISTAFF
IN USE AT POZZUOLI



2
6



IN USE AT BETHLEHEM



GROOVE
FOR CATCHING
THE YARN

ANCIENT EGYPT

HALF REAL SIZE

house, he was told to make straight for her mother, where she sat on the hearth, reclining against a pillar, in the beam of the fire, turning the sea-purple threads of wool, with her maidens behind her. It was no mean house : the walls were of brass, the door of gold, between pillars of silver. Naturally the men sat eating and drinking, but the lady of the house sat as I have said ; her maidens —those whose duty it was —whirling, as they sat, the spindles, like as the leaves of a tall poplar.

So it has been, without the least alteration, from the earliest recorded period down to the present time. The oldest Egyptian sculptures show the spindle and distaff. Amongst the objects dug up in recent excavations in the Delta have been many complete spindles, with the slender stick and the whorl, and a contrivance for catching the thread after being wound round the spindle. In southern Italy I have obtained from the women spindles such as I exhibit, which are exactly like the oldest on record. It is said that this ancient instrument is still used in remote parts of Ireland, and I have heard of the use of a potatoe to do duty as a spindle whorl. The finest of all spinning is still done by hand in Dacca, in India, where, though the spindle is of the lightest, it is too heavy for the fragile thread, and is made to revolve in a cup or a shell.

At the Christian school at Bethlehem the young girls spin a soft woollen thread, which is woven into a coarse fabric, specimens of which are brought to England to show the work done in the school. I exhibit one of these spindles, together with a piece of cane bent into a loop to form the distaff.

Robert Bloomfield, the author of the "Farmer's Boy", tells how his mother, who died in 1804, spun enthusiastically as long as her strength lasted ; and his lines to a spindle intimate that she used that implement with the distaff and not the spinning-wheel, which, however, must have been well known in her time.

Instead of a distaff held in the hand, use was made of a tall stem standing on the floor, which did duty as a distaff, so that the left hand was free to assist in forming the thread. In an engraving published in Paris about

1692 by H. Bonnart, one of the fashionable ladies of the period is represented as Clotho, one of the Fates, using a spindle with a distaff, standing as above described, also a cup used for moistening the fingers.

The seal of the Kingston-upon-Hull Incorporation for the Poor, which bears the date of 1698, shows a spinning-wheel of the kind which has perhaps not quite gone out



Clotho.

of use in Wales, and is called the great wool wheel. It is a very simple contrivance for turning a spindle by means of a cord, which is made to pass round a large wheel. The spinster using this wheel stood at her work holding in her left hand a rove of prepared wool, and letting a very small portion slip gradually through her fingers so as to form an even thread. The thread was twisted by the rapid revolution of the “whirral”, or

spindle, fixed to the front of an upright board by fine twigs of willow, or by some such durable material. She turned the wheel with her right hand, and retreated for some considerable distance, while the wheel continued to revolve; and when so much of the thread had been formed



The Great Wool Wheel.

as could be done by the impetus given to the wheel, she returned towards the whirral, which then wound up the thread. In order that the thread should be twisted by the whirral it was necessary to hold the wool a little further from the wheel in retreating than in returning, so that the angle formed by the thread with the whirral

should be somewhat obtuse. An old village farmer in Pembrokeshire once showed me where his mother used to set her wheel in the cottage doorway, on moonlight nights when the children were in bed, where they lay listening to the wheel and to her footsteps retreating and returning across the narrow village street. When the Association visited Tenby in 1884, the members might have seen in the Museum there a good specimen of the great wool wheel. The spindle, or whirral, which I exhibit was obtained from an old cottager in Pembrokeshire, who had used it for forty years. This kind of wheel was in use in Europe as early as the fourteenth century, and had probably been introduced from India.

In a village near Aix les Bains, rabbits' wool is spun into yarn for making warm gloves and under-garments, by means of a wheel of improved construction, the spindle being of steel, but on the same principle as this old wool wheel.

It has been said that spinning with the great wool wheel rivalled harp-playing in setting off a graceful figure, and was considered almost as becoming an employment. A woman stood at her wheel, one arm extended, the other holding the thread, her head thrown back to take in all the scope of her occupation.

In the exhibition illustrative of the Royal House of Stuart, held in London a few years ago, there was a miniature jewelled spinning-wheel which came from Linlithgow Palace, and is said to have belonged to Mary of Lorraine. It was made to stand upon a table, the small wheel being turned by a handle with the right hand, while with the left the spinster drew the flax or wool from an upright distaff fixed in the base of the machine. The thread was formed by a revolving flier, exactly like that in the most modern spinning-wheel. This is quite different in principle from the spindle of the great wool wheel, the flier being a piece of wood cut into the form of two horns, each of which is set with a row of iron teeth. The thread is twisted by the rapid rotation of the flier, being drawn in at the end of the iron axle, and, after passing over one of the teeth, being

SPINDLE OR WIRRAL OF WOOL WHEEL -

TWONGS FOR HOLDING
SPINDLE -



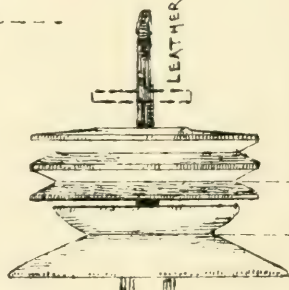
DRIVING
CORD -



YARN BEING WOUND

YARN BEING TWISTED

LEATHER SOCKET -



DRIVING CORD
FOR REEL -

DRIVING CORD
FOR REEL

REEL -

LEATHER SOCKET

FLIER OF SMALL WHEEL -

HALF REAL SIZE

wound upon the reel which is loosely fitted on the pin or axle of the flier. In this wheel the driving cord passes twice round the wheel and drives the reel at a



"The Spinner," by Casp. Netscher.

greater speed than the flier, so as to make it draw in the thread after it has been twisted. In the eighteenth century wheels were often fitted with two fliers and reels, so that a clever spinster might produce a thread with each hand. The contrivance which carries the flax

in place of the ancient distaff is called the "Rock".¹ The invention of the flier has been attributed to Leonardo da Vinci, who shows it in one of his drawings, but it does not seem to have reached this country until near the close of the seventeenth century.

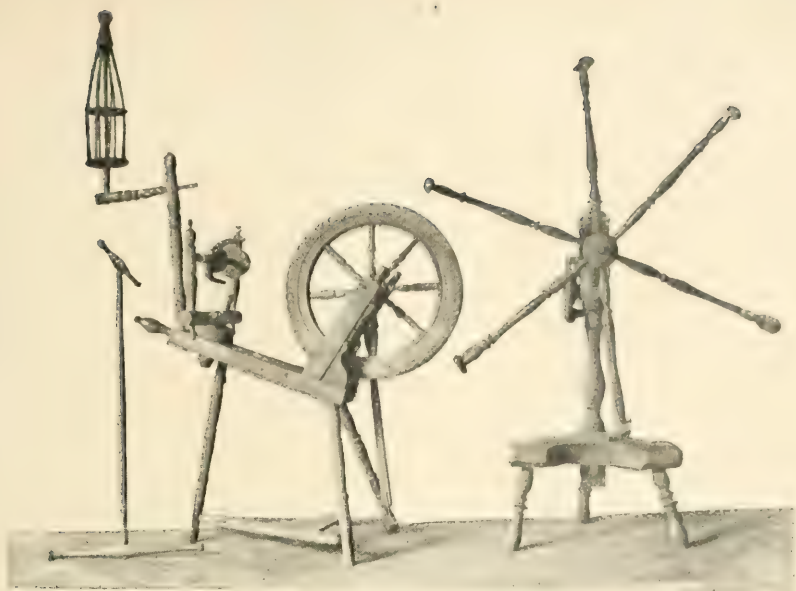
Amongst the art treasures in the Dresden Gallery is a painting by Casp. Netscher, who died 1684, called "Die Spinnerin", in which a woman sits at a wheel, the same in principle as the modern small spinning-wheel, but having a handle by which it may be worked, as well as a treadle. In the great modern industry of spinning by machinery, the spinning-jenny and the mule machines were adaptations of the simple action of the wool wheel; while the throstle machine was adapted from the more modern wheel with flier and reel. The former was considered to produce a somewhat finer thread, suitable for the weft, the latter being used for the warp, but there have been very great improvements in respect of fineness of thread. I believe, however, that nothing has exceeded the thread produced by hand with only spindle and distaff.

The wheels which I now exhibit are a selection from three sets, including implements for measuring the yarn and making it into hanks, being those used by my grandmother and her daughters over a period extending from the latter part of the last century to the year 1829. This was in a time when spinning was still the favourite occupation of the female members of a family, and it was carried on at last without much reference to the profit to be made out of it. The weaver came round regularly and carried away the yarn, taking his orders as to the kind of linen that was to be woven from it. The old-fashioned household from which these spinning-wheels came was installed in an interesting old manor house in a Holderness village, and it was not the spinsters but

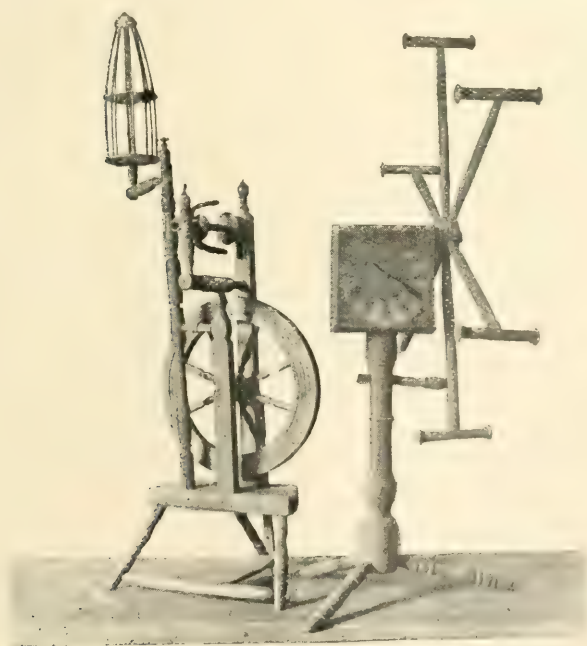
¹ This name was used in the sixteenth century, if not earlier, *e.g.*:—

"Sad Clotho held the rock, the while the thread
By grisly Lachesis was spun with pain,
That cruel Atropos eftsoon undid,
With curs'd knife cutting the twist in twain."

Spencer, *Fairy Queen*, iv, 2 (1596).—Ed.



The Ordinary Form of Small Wheel.



An Upright Small Wheel.

the master of the house who first saw that this most ancient of female occupations had at length gone out of date. He stored them away where I found them, after more than fifty years.¹

As recently as 1851 I had worsted spun and knitted into stockings by an old woman in a village in Herefordshire, and spinning might have been seen in remote districts in England several years later. But it must now have completely disappeared, owing to the cheapness of linen and cotton cloths. Woollen thread is still spun in the Orkneys upon a small wheel such as these, and similar wheels are used in Norway.

The revolution of taste has of late years been bringing again into notice this lost art of spinning; and I thought that these specimens, which are very perfect and complete, would be of interest to the Association.

¹ In old days, schools for girls were principally spinning-schools. The last resident owner of that old house, dying in 1721, founded a charity, including a school, in which ten girls who could read were to be taught by the school-dame to knit, spin, and sew.





“THE FRENCH STONEHENGE.”

AN ACCOUNT OF THE PRINCIPAL MEGALITHIC REMAINS
IN THE MORBIHAN ARCHIPELAGO.

BY T. CATO WORSFOLD, F.R.HIST.S., F.R.S.L.

(*Read March 2nd, 1898.*)



THE question which will probably occur to the majority of people on looking at the title, “The French Stonehenge”, is, I think, Where is it? And although there are scattered through the kingdom of France many interesting pre-Celtic remains, nevertheless these almost invariably occur in isolated instances, none of which equal in interest the marvellous group of menhirs, dolmens, cromlechs and other remains of a like nature, which present themselves as objects of surpassing interest in the vicinity of Carnac and Locmariaquer in the Morbihan district and archipelago, and claim our attention under the above colloquial title.

The Morbihan district, situated in the extreme west of Brittany, consists principally of numerous small islands, equalling, it is said, the number of days in the year, which justify the name of archipelago. Here, too, we have the Bay of Quiberon, where the great sea-battle between the fleet of the Veneti, the hardy race who inhabited these regions, and Cæsar’s tiremes took place : noteworthy for the fact that the ships of the former were furnished with leather sails.

According to tradition, this people, driven from their home by the master-hand of Imperial Rome, sailed away to the Mediterranean ; where, struck by the similarity of the group of islands they found there to those on which they had dwelt for ages past, they settled again, and

created that nation which, as the Venetians, at one time was supreme upon the sea.

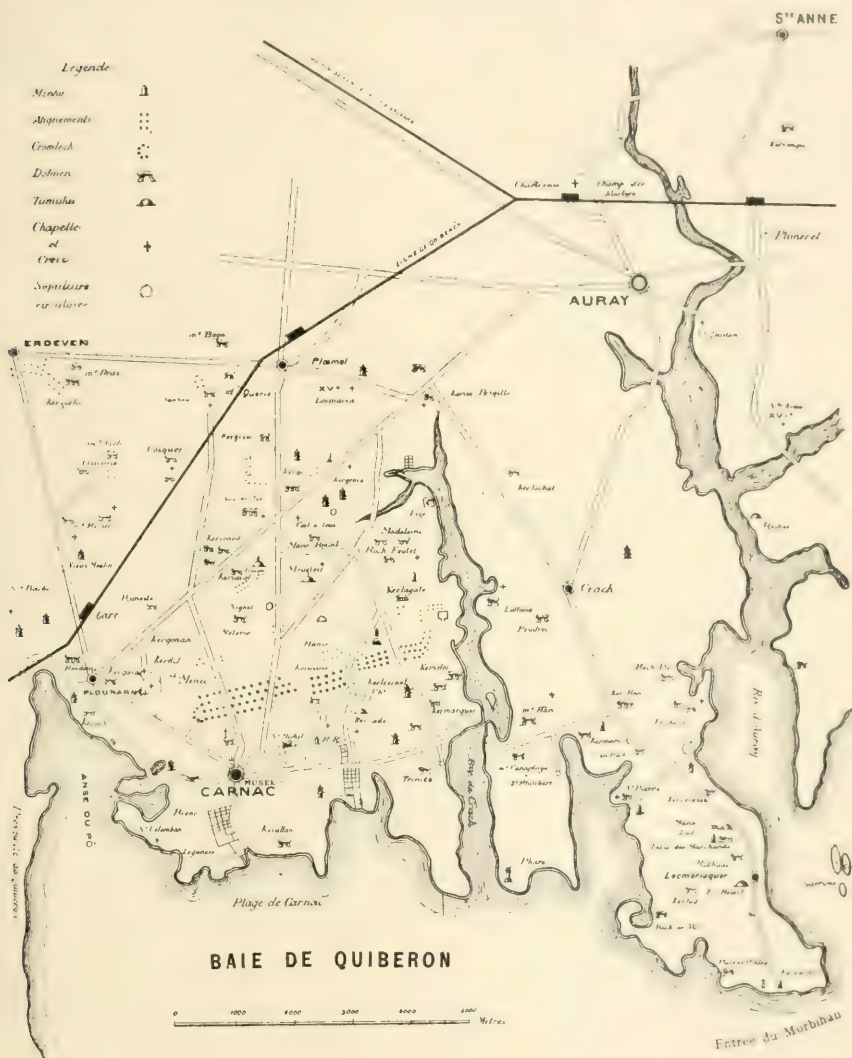
Carnac is the name of a district having a population of 3,000 inhabitants, dwelling in about ninety hamlets, and the name is also given to a townlet having some 1,500 residents in and about it.

Just outside the town of Carnac is a very large tumulus called *Mont St. Michel*, which, about 500 ft. high, forms an interesting and excellent specimen of the varied objects of interest which present themselves to the inquiring mind of the archæologist in every direction. When excavated in 1862 by Mons. René Galles, he found, on sinking a shaft some 26 ft., a chamber containing eleven stone axes in jade, with two larger ones of coarser material, several smaller ones, some pendants, and about a hundred beads in jasper and turquoise. Later on (in 1875), and really almost forming part of the base of the tumulus, considerable remains of a Roman villa were discovered, including a house, a small temple, and a bath; and from the arrangement of some pre-Celtic relics upon shelves and the indication of tablets attached to them, it would appear that the Roman owner had been somewhat of an antiquary himself, collecting and assorting these treasures of a people whose history was almost unknown even in the days of Rome. To crown all, an early Christian church, dedicated to St. Michael as the patron saint associated with all lofty eminences, has been built on the summit of the tumulus: so that one has, as it were, the Stone age, the Gallo-Roman period, and the early Christian era, all within a few yards of each other.

The origin of the name of Carnac, according to the late Mr. Miln—the value of whose researches in this district cannot be over-estimated—is from this *carn*, or *cairn*, of *Mont St. Michel* just outside the town, which I have briefly described. This is borne out, too, by the fact that the little village actually at the foot of the tumulus is called *Cru-carnac*, signifying in the Breton tongue, "The Rocky Hill of the Carn".

A curious custom obtains at the period of the summer solstice every year in connection with this tumulus, for

on the top of it a huge bonfire is lighted at eventide, which is the signal for others to be kindled on other prominent eminences in the district for a distance of



quite twenty or thirty miles; and about the same time fires are also lighted in the farmyards and the animals made to pass through the smoke: this being considered a charm against disease and illness, which would other-

wise fall to their lot during the coming year. These fires are called in the Carnac Breton patois "Tan Heol" = "The Fire of the Sun", and also—but obviously by a later introduction—"Tan Sant Jan" = "The Fire of St. John".¹

Locmariaquer (*i.e.*, "the place of the Virgin Mary") is a poor village situated some eight miles from Carnac, the country around consisting of a wild heathland, if possible more arid, stony, and sterile than the land which lies around Carnac. It is supposed to be the ancient Dario-rigum of the Veneti, to whom I have previously referred.

Locmariaquer stands on a promontory stretching out between the Morbihan Sea and the ocean, forming the most prominent arm of the Bay of Quiberon, as will be seen from the map of the district, taken from an able little guide-book to the locality, prepared by Mons. Zacharie le Rouzie, curator of the Miln Museum at Carnac—to whose courtesy and information I was much indebted during my visits there.

About ten miles from Carnac lies the town of Auray, whence excursions may be made in different directions to inspect the megalithic remains. It is in the centre of the Morbihan, the wildest part of Brittany, and King Arthur is reputed to have built the castle of Auray, of which, however, no trace can be seen now. Under its walls and just outside the town was fought, in 1364, the battle which confirmed the Duke de Montfort, son-in-law of Edward III, in the dukedom of Brittany; and, in passing, it may be mentioned that the English forces, commanded by Sir John Chandos, took part in the combat, and captured the renowned Breton chief, Bertrand Duguesclin.

From Auray, then, let us start first to Carnac. The scenery during the first few miles is distinctly pastoral, and very similar to what may be seen every day in England; but gradually to this succeeds a country of almost savage aspect in its wildness and stony nature, until at last we come upon one or two of the outlying

¹ This custom seems to have been almost universal among Celtic and pre-Celtic races, and is undoubtedly connected with sun and fire-worship. It lingered on in out-of-the-way parts of Scotland till well into this century, being known as "Bel Tan" = "Baal's Fire"; and I myself witnessed it among the Basques, near Bayonne, on St. John the Baptist's Eve, in the year 1874.—ED.

cromlechs and menhirs. However, with so much to choose from, I do not propose to discuss their formation : for though elsewhere they would be of undoubted interest, here, in view of what awaits us, they become relatively unimportant.

The three great heads into which the megalithic remains may be divided are :—

1. *Menhirs*, or single stones, in most cases upright, but in other instances overthrown. These, when they appear in circles, are known as *cromlechs*.

2. *Dolmens*, from Dol Men, a table-stone, consisting of one flat stone with two or three others upright to support it ; and the local subdivision of these dolmens is as follows :—

(a) "*Dolmen à galerie*", *i.e.*, with an entrance-way, *e.g.*, Mané Kerioned, which is of sufficient size to allow a person to walk inside of it.

(b) "*Gal-gal*" = a dolmen à galerie occurring in a smaller form, as in the case of Gavr' Inis.

(c) "*Dolmen à l'allée couverte*", where menhirs form the sides and table-stones the roof, *e.g.*, Pierres Plattes Locmariaquer.

(d) "*Kist-vaen*" forms perhaps another subdivision, as when a dolmen diminishes into what is nothing more than a stone coffin called as above, being nearly always hewn out of one piece of stone.

3. *Alignments*. These are lines of menhirs set up in regular rows, and they form the chief objects of interest around Carnac, the finest dolmens being found about Locmariaquer.

The wonderful feature in addition to their size is the immense number of stones represented by these different headings, for in the Morbihan district there can be no less than six or seven thousand of these monuments.

After inspecting a few menhirs and dolmens which, rare in another country, recede here relatively to a matter of less interest, we first come to the Dolmen de Mané Kerioned, which is the principal one out of about fifty in the district, and forms a good example of the "*Dolmen à galerie*", there being one chamber leading to another.

Possessing also a peculiar interest of their own are the wonderful menhirs with which the country is dotted ;

and we have on the present page a representation taken from a photograph of one of the finest specimens



Géant de Kerderf, 5.82 metres in height ; Carnac.

of these majestic monuments, known as the "Géant de Kerderf". Standing 5.82 metres in height, its relative size to an ordinary person is shown by the figure of the woman standing beside it ; and I may mention that even

at the present time a superstitious reverence is paid to these mighty menhirs by the peasantry, offerings of fruit and flowers being very often laid at the base, besides the performance of other acts of propitiation. This is evidently a relic of the stone-worship of which traces so markedly occur in other countries; but here, in some instances, to combat the Pagan tendency to venerate these menhirs, it is not unusual to find that some zealous priest has fixed an iron or wooden cross to the top or side of the menhir, so as to convert the custom into, at all events the appearance of, a Christian act of worship.

These menhirs are, on excavation, found to be set up in a dry soil and firmly bedded below the surface with large stones, amongst which at times have been discovered traces of primitive fireplaces, Gallo-Roman bowls, flint arrow-heads, sling-stones, stone hammers, etc.

Marvellous, however, as these solitary menhirs are, I must confess I was not prepared for the wonderful sight which met my eyes when I beheld them aggregated in the first of those three great series known as the “Alignments of Carnac”. These consist, first, of those which are known as “La Mennee”, signifying “The Place of Stones”, or, in another rendering, “The Place of Remembrance”. The next series of alignments are those of Kermario = “The Place of the Dead”, and called also to-day the “Village des Morts”. The third series of alignments are those of “Kerlescant” or “Kerlosquet” = “The Place of Burning or Incineration”. I would call particular attention to the more or less funereal signification of these names, which to my mind have an important signification and bearing on the hypothesis which I shall submit to the reader’s consideration as to their origin. There are altogether ten principal alignments: four constituting those of Mennee, three forming the alignments of Kermario, and three those of Kerlescant. Looking at the map of the district, the reader will observe that the alignments are represented by dots which run almost due west to east; and that starting from the road we first of all come to the alignments of Kerlescant, or the “Place of Burning”.

At first the stones are few and small, but as one draws nearer to Kerlescant, they take more definite shape, and at last they rise to ranks of stones some ten or twelve feet in height, increasing in number of rows to eleven and then thirteen, ultimately terminating in what is supposed to be a square cromlech called *Le Bal*, a formation I believe to be very rare, if not unique in megalithic remains. Briefly, there are altogether 579 great stones in the lines, 39 in the cromlech, and to the north there are 43 menhirs, of which six or seven are upright, with outlines of an enormous cromlech. *Le Bal*, to which I have above referred, covers an area of 250 ft. by 150 ft. The high road then intervenes, and for a distance of some 2,000 ft. the stones are scarcely visible, until, at last, they again appear above the surface in noticeable manner, and again increase in height, until we find ourselves at the second alignment, that of *Kermario*, "*The Village of the Dead*", or, as it is also called, "*Lann Mané Kermario*" = "*The Moorland Hill of the Town of the Dead*". Here the same formation obtains, the stones to the west being small and gradually increasing to 12 ft. or 18 ft. as one goes eastward. Then there is a break of about 1,000 ft. I may mention that the alignments of *Kermario* contain 989 menhirs in ten lines; the total length is about 1,120 metres, and half along the ten lines of which it is composed, we find a "*Dolmen à galérie*" to the south, and also three menhirs standing erect, and in some degree tending to point to a line which once had extended to the south. From here, at this point, there is a break of 1,020 ft.; and then for the third time we find the same formation, and the most magnificent alignments of any, viz., *Mennec*, come before us. The unique sensation on first seeing these wonderful lines of majestic stones is hard to express in words, as one contemplates these relics of a mighty past, hitherto almost unrevealed. To enable the mind, however, to aid the eye, I may mention that these alignments contain 1,169 menhirs, of which there are 1,099 in eleven lines and 70 in the cromlech of *Mennec*, of which a view is shown on page 167. The smallest stones are about 18 ins. in height, and the largest

ones rise to about 18 ft., very often being the same in diameter.

Some years since, a large number of these menhirs were lying prone on the ground exactly due north and south, as shown on this page, apparently overthrown by some seismic disturbance; but these were subsequently restored to their original position by the order of the French Government.

A fitting termination to these great alignments is the cromlech of Menneç, which, as I have stated, consists of seventy of the menhirs; and from here to Kerlescant the distance is a little under two English miles, forming practically an avenue of 2,737 menhirs, exclusive of those which trend sometimes north or south, and in one or two instances help to form dolmens. Each of the three series of alignments has its own orientation, and the large menhirs at the end of each series of alignments are supposed by some to

indicate in a measure the rising and setting of the sun, in some cases at the Solstices and others the Equinoxes.

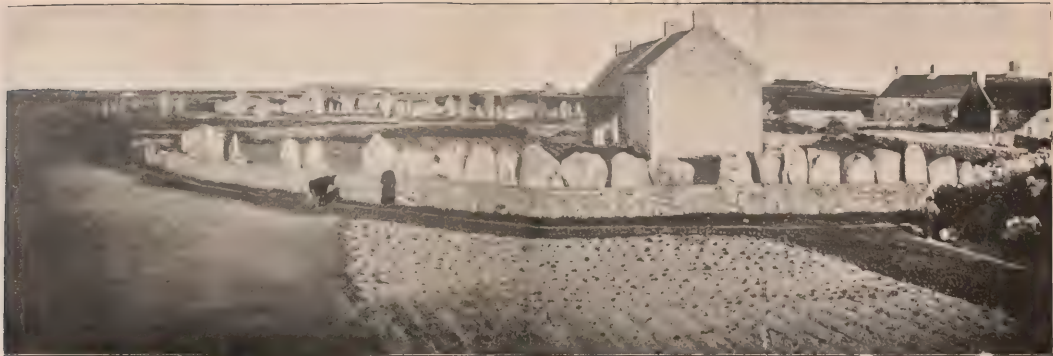


Whence did these alignments come? From the Romans! This can hardly be so, for reasons which will be submitted to the reader's consideration; but I may mention that when certain earthworks in the district were excavated some few years ago, near the alignments of Kermario, the remains discovered were such as to show that the Romans had utilised what they had found in the way of stones to make fortresses at first, and subsequently more permanent dwellings. In the excavation of these earthworks, various articles, pointing sometimes to a Gallo-Roman occupation, and then others indicating a Stone age, have been discovered. About eighteen years since, the late Mr. Miln effected considerable excavations near Carnac amongst certain mounds called *Cæsar's Camp*, and also known as *Bossenno*, when he unearthed several cells and even larger habitations, in which relics were to a considerable extent discovered, quite removing any doubt about the Roman occupation.

Again, below this line were found stone axes and polished stones for slings, pointing conclusively to the fact that the Romans had utilised what they had found amongst the conquered tribes, and had turned them to their own purposes. A curious custom with regard to the stone axes is, that in many of the chimneys of the dwellings unearthed stone celts were found. Why were they thus placed? I think the answer lies in the fact that to this day, when one of these stone celts is found by a peasant, it is almost invariably built into the chimney of the house to preserve it from being struck by lightning; and the Breton name for one of these celts is "*Men Gurun*" or "*Thunder Stone*". The earthworks I have mentioned are by tradition assigned to the Red Monks, *i.e.*, the Templars, as their habitation; and the peasants, inflamed by their alleged cruelties, or, as I prefer to think, incited by the political powers, rose and attacked them one night, and burnt them in their houses, whereby nearly all perished in the terrible conflagration and massacre. To this day, people may be found in the district who stoutly affirm that these earthworks are illuminated at night, and that ghostly persons are heard talking "in an

Handwritten text at the top of the page, possibly a title or date, is partially obscured and difficult to read.





CLOWLEC'H OF MENLE, CARNAC.



LE MENEC, CARNAC

unknown tongue which cannot be understood, for it is Latin”. Many curious customs exist, too, even to the present day, as the blessing of the beasts: which, on a certain occasion, are assembled at night and marched in a solemn procession to the church, where the owners kneel and pray at the north door; after which they take the animals to the holy fountain of Cornély, where they pour water upon them, and return home. The animals, too, on certain occasions receive the episcopal benediction in the day-time, and this quaint and curious custom I had the pleasure of witnessing myself in September 1896. Concerning this blessing of the animals, I would point out a very remarkable parallel which exists, and which certainly points strongly to the survival of the Pagan legend in the Christian custom. According to the Celtic mythology, the two oxen of Hu Gadarn, a divinity of the Ancient Bretons, are fabled to have dragged out of the waters of the flood by strong chains a creature called the Avank, a monstrous crocodile which had caused the Deluge; and this legend is preserved even to to-day in a most ancient Breton ballad, known as “The Frog’s Vespers”. Now, the legend of St. Cornély is that he was a Bishop of Rome, whence he was chased by heathen soldiers. He fled before them, accompanied by two oxen, who carried his baggage and even himself when he was fatigued. He arrived at the village of Moustoir, where he would have stopped; but hearing a young girl speak harshly to her mother, his spirit was moved to indignation, and he went on his way. Shortly after, he observed a little village by the side of a hill. Before him there was the sea, behind him the soldiers threatening him with instant death, they all being ranged in long lines so as to prevent his escape. Finding himself in this position, he at once stopped, and, waving his hand, the whole of the heathen soldiers were turned to stone as they stood; and these petrified Pagans became the three great alignments of Memec, Kermario and Kerlescant. A church was erected in remembrance of St. Cornély and his miracle; and he, in return for the benefits he obtained from the oxen who had been his faithful companions, took all

beasts under his protection ; and it is said, if supplication is made, he cures them of all illness in token of his gratitude.

Over the west door of the church at Carnac there is, too, a curious coloured representation of St. Cornély, with some oxen and other cattle. Pilgrims coming to seek the protection of St. Cornély always pay a visit to the great stones, when the men take away such small fragments as they may find, the women bringing earth, which, with the stones, is deposited at the Mont St. Michel, outside Carnac, which I have already mentioned.

Here I may remark that the great menhirs, etc., as a rule, are all formed of the granite of the neighbourhood, greyish in colour, and passing to red if exposed to fire ; the two chief exceptions to this rule being the menhir of Plouhinec and the gigantic one at Locmariaquer, which are of another grain and mingled with quartz veins.

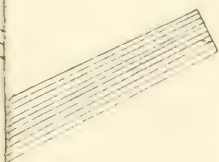
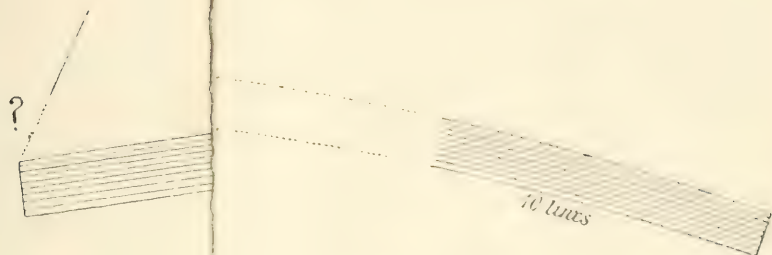
The shape of the stones tends to the cubic and quadrangular natural to the splitting of this kind of rock.

A curious instance of the hatred caused by the harshness and oppression of the Romans, who quitted this district in A.D. 409, exists even to this day, when, if one man calls another a "Roman", he is considered to use a most opprobrious epithet. Again, the inhabitants of the district suffered considerably from the Normans ; and until relatively recent times, the Litany offered in the churches used to contain the prayer—"From the wrath of the Normans, oh, Lord, deliver us !"

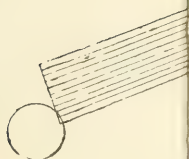
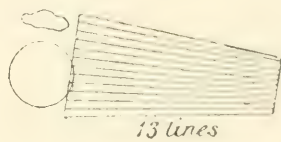
All the islands appear to have been formerly connected with the mainland, as petrified branches of trees, etc., have been dredged up occasionally in the bay and in the inland sea.

According to some theorists, from the fact that the alignments vary from the line of the Equinoxes and the Solstices, their orientation points to the fact that the inhabitants who reared these stones were worshippers of the sun. But, inasmuch as the three names of the three great alignments signify "The Place of Remembering",

Pleuhinee.
8 lines



Kerlescant.



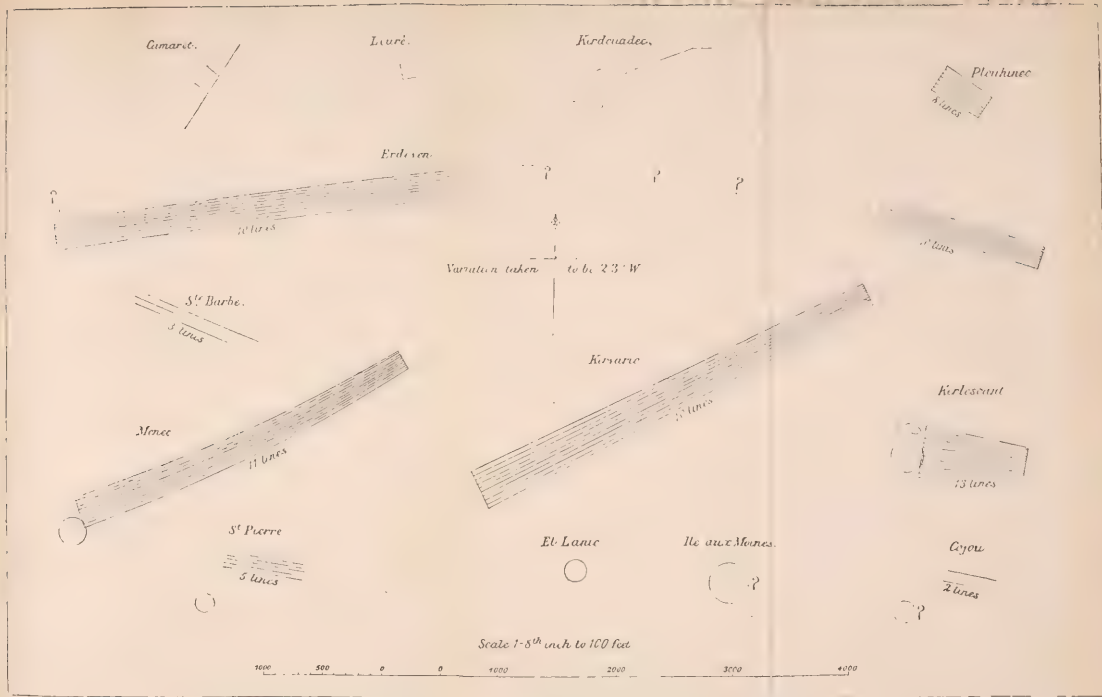
Cojou.

2 lines



4000

TATION



LINES & CIRCLES IN BRITTANY, SHOWING THEIR ORIENTATION

"The Place of the Dead", and "Place of Burning", and that there have been found in the dolmens, bones partly burnt, bones unburnt, weapons and other instruments in stone, different kinds of pottery, golden bracelets, etc., I am strongly inclined to favour the theory that these stones were, first, places of burial among a pre-Celtic race; secondly, that they were used and adapted by the Romans in many instances for shelter and residence; and that, thirdly, they were subsequently utilised by the peasantry for the same purposes.

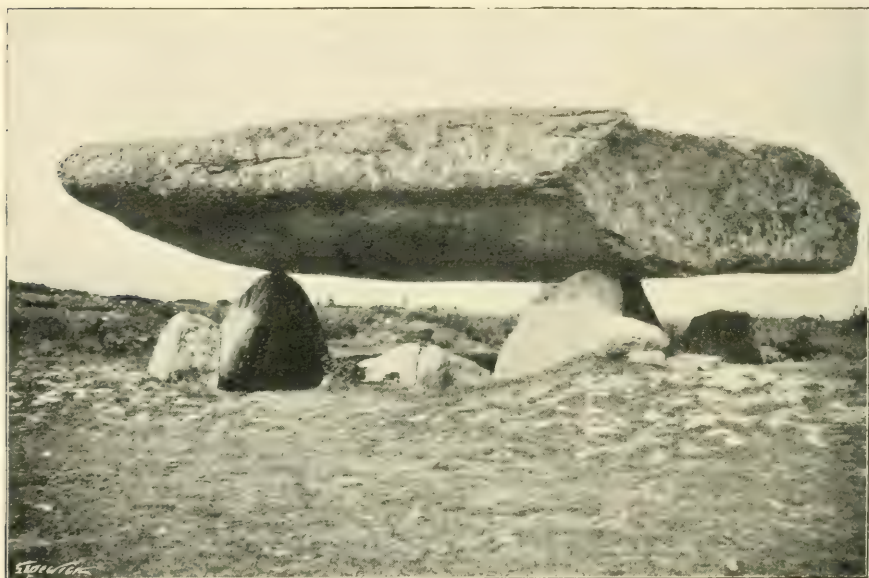
Cæsar, it will be remembered, expressly refers to the magnificence of some of the Gallic funerals and cremations, and as to valuable articles being ruthlessly committed to the flames.

"Funera sunt pro cultu gallorum magnifica et sumptuosa; omniaque, quæ vivis cordi fuisse arbitrantur, in ignem inferunt, etiam animalia: ac paulo supra hanc memoriam, servi et clientes quos ab iis dilectos esse constabat, justis funeribus confectis, unâ cremabantur."—Cæs. *De Bello Gallico*, lib. vi, cap. xix.

Here, I think, we may pause a moment to consider, not unprofitably, the aspect which our own Stonehenge—or perhaps what the Bretons would call the English Carnac—affords by way of contrast. The first thing that strikes one forcibly is the attempt to shape and hew the stones, which does not obtain to any extent in the Morbihan. The upright stones at Stonehenge are connected by a species of architrave, and by a system of mortice and tenon joints, distinctly pointing to mason's work. It may be noted, too, that the outer circle of Stonehenge consists of native Wiltshire stone called the Sarsen or grey wether-stone found chiefly on the Marlborough downs, and the five great trilithons or triplets of stone are all hewn of the same; but the smaller stones of the inner circle and the inner half-circle are all of the primary igneous rock called Syenite, which is not found in the country for miles and miles around, the only exceptions being three stones, I believe, of greenstone, which again indicates that the skilled labour of the day was applied by those who had it at their command.

Avebury, on the other hand, appears to me in its ruggedness and, so far as we can trace, lack of any attempt to shape or hew the stones, to be of greater antiquity than Stonehenge, and from a certain formation and style, coeval with the remains in West Brittany.

In addition to the lines at Carnac, there are others at Erdeven, five miles north-west of Carnac, extending



Dolmen des Marchands, exterior, Locmariaquer.

some 5,700 ft. in length, but they are not large generally, though some attain to a height of 25 ft.

Passing, then, from Carnac to Locmariaquer, about some two miles from this latter village, on the right as one is about to enter it, there is a dolmen to be observed marked on the map "Table des Marchands", or "Dolmen des Marchands", of which I give a view from the exterior. Of tremendous size and weight, one hardly grasps the immensity of the mighty shaft, which is shown as lying horizontally on three others, until the interior is entered. Then, looking at the stone which is

shown as from the outside on the left, we find it full of curious tracery, somewhat resembling the pothooks and hangers of our early childhood; every now and then three or four hieroglyphics of axes are interspersed, and in one instance the faint outline of two serpents is also represented. A curious thing about the tracery on this Dolmen is that sometimes the same form of decoration is to be found on the dresses worn by the women on feast days. I may mention that the large table-stone is about 35 ft. in length, and that the three vertical ones are some 16 ft. in height.

But, without doubt, the most wonderful of all the menhirs is the vast one at Locmariaquer. There is no doubt whatever that at one time it stood erect, and that at some period it was overthrown by a thunderbolt or lightning. Measuring, as it does, 78 ft. in height, 13 ft. at the base, and weighing at least 240 tons, we may well marvel how it was ever placed in the vertical position it undoubtedly occupied at one time. This menhir, in addition to being the largest, is also notable—as I have previously stated—for being one of the few stones of a character different in its formation to that of the majority elsewhere, it being formed of a coarser granite.

The Pierres Plattes is an interesting dolmen of the kind called "*Dolmen à l'allée couverte*", and really consists of two parallel lines of menhirs, the ceiling being formed of tables of stones instead of one single one, as in the case of the "*Dolmen des Marchands*".

Not very far from Locmariaquer is an interesting tumulus called "*Montagne de la Fée*", or in the Breton dialect, "*Mané ar Groach*"; also called "*Butte de Cæsar*". It consists of a very large tumulus, containing a stone chamber, covered with tracery and hieroglyphics, in which were discovered jasper bracelets and necklets, stone axes, etc., all of which were removed to the Museum at Vannes, where I had the pleasure of inspecting them.

At Locmariaquer it is that we have to put to sea in order to inspect the wonderful tumulus on Gavr' Inis—"The Goat Island". From the accompanying illustration

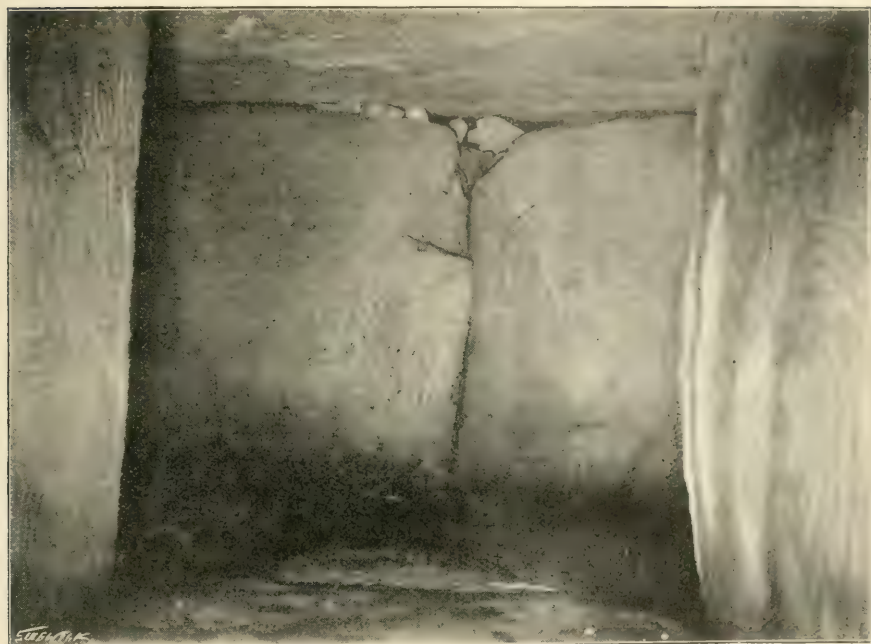
it will be seen that this is an island of some size, being about half a mile long and of granite formation, and it forms a very good illustration of the numerous islets with which the sea is here so thickly studded. The sea rushes past these islands with a current so tremendous that navigation is only safe to those who are thoroughly acquainted with the locality. On arriving at this island of Gavr' Inis, one disembarks, and climbs by a rough path for about



Gavr' Inis ; Morbihan Archipelago.

a quarter of an hour to the tumulus which is shown on the summit of the island, until the entrance is reached. Here we have a very good example of the "Gal-gal", as this class of dolmen is termed. At the entrance our attention is at once arrested by the profusion of tracery which covers the walls. From the entrance to the wall, facing us in the illustration, the distance is between 50 and 60 ft. The square chamber to which the gallery leads is composed of two huge slabs, as shown in the

illustration, the sides of the room and gallery being composed of upright stones, about a dozen on each side. The mystic lines and hieroglyphics appear to be decorative, having a considerable repetition, broken, however, at intervals by very definite carvings of serpents and hatchet-heads. The ceiling is formed of blocks of stone some 15 ft. in length. On one side of the inner chamber a very curious object is to be observed. Three round



Interior of Tumulus, Gavrinis : Morbihan Archipelago.

openings have been made, so as to form two stone handles. As to this formation, opinions are as divided as they are fanciful. Some say that it had to do with a marriage ceremony, others that the receptacle was hollowed out for holy water; whilst it has also been stoutly affirmed that the holes were used for binding victims when a human sacrifice was required: which, however, to me does not in any way seem to be supported by the surroundings.

From Gavr' Inis we again embark, and the wind filling our sails, there shortly recedes from our eyes this wonderful island, where for thousands of years the sea has kept her lonely vigil by the grave of the mighty dead; and running before the wind, with a fair tide, Auray is reached in about two hours' time.





NOTES ON GWYDIR CASTLE, LLANRWST.

BY H. R. HUGHES, ESQ., OF KINMEL.



N preparing the pamphlet which, by Lord Carrington's kind forethought, was supplied to the Members of the Association on the occasion of their visit to Gwydir, and which was reproduced at pp. 87-91 of the present volume, the author appears to have relied too implicitly on local tradition, and perhaps on the statements of venerable retainers, without taking the precaution to test their correctness. And, therefore, in the interest of future readers of this important *Journal*, it would seem desirable to draw attention to several rather curious inaccuracies:—

1. "*The Wynns of Gwydir.*"—Anyone reading this paragraph would, I think, come to the conclusion that the Wynn family descended from Gruffydd ap Cynan through the same line of ancestry as Llewelyn ap Gruffydd; and so from his brother, Owen Goch, to Sir Richard Wynn, and that he was the last heir male of his race. The actual words are as follows: "The original ancestor was Gruffydd ap Conan, Prince of Wales . . . died 1137 . . . and they descended in the male line to Prince Llewelyn ap Gruff, last Prince of Wales . . . slain December 10, 1282 . . . who was succeeded by his third brother, Owen Goch . . . and the family still descended in the male line till — when Sir Richard Wynn died without male issue". (He died Oct. 24th, 1664.) As a matter of fact, Owen Goch ap Gruffydd died without issue in his brother's lifetime, and the direct lineal ancestor of the Wynn family was Rodri, Lord of Anglesey, the second son of Owen Gwynedd, by his

second wife : his kinsman, Llewelyn ap Gruffyd, being descended from the eldest son of his first wife. And so far from the male line being extinguished by the death of Sir Richard, he was succeeded in the baronetcy by a cousin, who became Sir John Wynn, and died without issue January 7th, 1719. But the male line of this historic house still continued, and was represented as late as 1846 by Mr. Rice Wynn, a surgeon in Shrewsbury, who died without issue shortly afterwards.

2. "*Sir Richard Wynn's Room.*"—In this room is shown a "Welsh Bride's Chest, bearing inscription I. A. 1662, K.P.", which is thus interpreted : "I, Annie Katherine Panton, the chest of Katherine Panton (daughter of Mr. Panton of Plasgwyn, an Anglesey squire), who founded Newmarket Races. She married the fourth Duke of Ancaster". The suggestion that the bride recorded her ownership of the chest by an incomplete affirmation is rather amusing ! In ordinary cases the letters I. A. would represent the gentleman's initials, and K. P. those of the lady. But in 1662 the Plasgwyn referred to belonged to an old family named Jones, who ended in an heiress, Miss Jane Jones, who married, about 1754, Paul Panton, of Bagillt, co. Flint, barrister-at-law ; and, so far as I know, no connection has ever been found between his family and that of Mr. Thomas Panton, of Newmarket, "Keeper of the King's running horses", whose daughter *Mary*, to whom he bequeathed £60,000, married the *third* Duke of Ancaster, on Nov. 27th, 1750, more than a hundred years after the date on the oak chest.

3. "*Royal Visits.*"—In olden times, as is well known, it was a common practice of loyal people to display the armorial bearings of the reigning sovereign in one of the principal chambers. Hence the room was usually distinguished by the name of the sovereign, and eventually it became an accepted belief in the family that the said sovereign had actually occupied it, and even slept in the bed ! This must have been the origin of the tradition at Gwydir, for I believe it to be an historical fact that Queen Elizabeth never visited Wales. No such visit is recorded in Nicholls's *Progresses of the Queen*, nor in a

later work, of much careful research, entitled '*Royal Progresses in Wales*', by Edward Parry, of Chester.

The tradition that Charles I fled to Gwydir after the battle of Chester, and remained there for a fortnight, appears to be equally inconsistent with history. The daily movements of the King, both before and after that event, are well known, for they were duly chronicled in the diary of Richard Symons, of Black Notley, co. Essex, who accompanied him. The battle was fought on Rowton Moor on Wednesday, September 24th, 1645; and it is said that the King had a distant view of it from the top of the Phoenix Tower on Chester walls. The following morning, Thursday 25th, he went, escorted by five hundred horse, to Hawarden Castle. In the afternoon of the same day he proceeded to Denbigh Castle. From thence, on Sunday 28th, he rode by Ruthin to Chirk Castle, which he left the following day, and travelled *viâ* Llandisilio, and Llandrinio, co. Montgomery, to Bridgenorth, Lichfield, Newark, and thence on October 17th to Scotland.





Proceedings of the Association.

WEDNESDAY, MARCH 16TH, 1898.

C. H. COMPTON, ESQ., V.-P., IN THE CHAIR.

Mrs. Collier exhibited an unusually fine example of a coin of Magnentius, found in College Green, Worcester; also coins of Charles III of Spain and Louis XIV of France, together with a token of Horne Tooke.—The Rev. H. J. D. Astley, Hon. Sec., exhibited photographs of old engravings of two large family pictures now at Melton Constable, one illustrating “the Combate in Paris betwixt John de Astley and Peter de Masse (or Massye, or Massy), 29 Aug : A^c: 1438”; the other “the Combate in Smithfield betwixt the same John de Astley and S^r Philip Boyle, 30 Jan.: An : 1441”. On each side of the two principal pictures are grouped four smaller views of various scenes in the history of the tournaments, the originals of which are not to be found at Melton Constable, and have still to be sought for, if they are in existence. The date of the paintings, from the costumes and other accessories, would appear to have been the sixteenth century. A full description, with illustrations, of these interesting, though not contemporary, pictorial representations of the “sport” of the Middle Ages, will, it is hoped, be published in a future number of the *Journal*. The paper of the evening was by Mr. A. S. Walker, on “The Screen of Allhallows the Great”. The neighbourhood of Thames Street and the river bank might, said Mr. Walker, be called the “cradle of the City”, as the earliest place of commerce was at Queenhithe. Ever since the time of the Normans the customs have formed a source of revenue; and here, in 1250, Henry III’s brother—Richard, Earl of Cornwall—had jurisdiction over weights. In the Steelyard, the site of which is now occupied by Cannon Street Station, the Hanseatic merchants were established and had their Guildhall, their charter of liberty being granted in 1259. They, however, possessed no chapel, but worshipped in the church of Allhallows the Great. They beautified the church by presenting

windows and founding altars, and at length endowed a chapel therein. Edward IV gave to the Hanseatic League the absolute property of the Steelyard; here they erected warehouses and other buildings; but although the League was suppressed in 1560, the Steelyard remained the property of the League until it was purchased for the Cannon Street improvements in 1850. The church was entirely destroyed in the Great Fire in 1666, with the exception of the tower. After the fire, the parishes of Allhallows the Great and Less were united, and the church was rebuilt by Wren, the cost of the fabric being defrayed out of the coal dues, and amounting to £5,640. The parishioners, however, raised a rate for the sum of £500 for the interior fittings. The Master of the Steelyard at that time was Jacob Jacobson, a very rich and benevolent man, who gave £10 to the poor of the parish and rebuilt the Guildhall; he died in 1680. There is a curious legend that the famous screen was made in Hamburg, and was the gift of the Dutch merchants, but Mr. Walker quite disposed of this tradition, for it appears to have been put forward by Malcolm in 1803, 120 years after the rebuilding of the church. It has also been said that Jacob Jacobson gave the screen, but he died in 1680, and the church was not ready to receive any fittings until 1683. The truth seems to be that the parishioners had always desired to have a screen, but they were in want of money, and could not pay for it. Mr. Theodore Jacobson, who had succeeded his brother as Master of the Steelyard, had given the pulpit to the church, and thereupon came forward and presented the screen. An interesting comparison between the screens of Allhallows and of St. Peter's on Cornhill followed.

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 6TH, 1898.

BENJ. WINSTONE, ESQ., M.D., IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. Earle Way exhibited an interesting collection of antiquities recently discovered, consisting of a Romano-British vase, quite perfect and in fine condition, a food vessel, an urn, several small glass bottles, and the bones of the forearm of a young female, together with a finger-ring and several bronze armlets, which still encircled the bones at the time of discovery. These were all found in Southwark, as were also the following articles: an iron seal of the thirteenth century, made for some private owner for sealing the conveyance of his land, and two curious examples of the toys made in the shape of a cock, which superseded the inhuman use of the living bird in the Shrovetide sport of cock-throwing. Mr. Way also exhibited a British bead and a

bone spearhead found in Thames Street.— A paper by Miss Russell, "On the Characters of Wolsey's Inscription now at Oxford compared with Older Ones in Scotland", was read by Dr. W. de Gray Birch, F.S.A. This paper will be published in a subsequent number of the *Journal*.

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 20TH, 1898.

C. H. COMPTON, ESQ., V.-P., IN THE CHAIR.

Thanks were ordered by the Council to be returned to the respective donors for the following presents to the library :—

- To the Society* for "The Smithsonian Institution", 1846-1896, the History of its First Half Century. Edited by George Brown Goode, Washington, 1897.
- " " " "Bibliography of the Metals of the Platinum Group : Platinum, Palladium, Iridium, Rhodium, Cesium, Ruthenium, 1748-1896", by J. Lewis Hoare.
- „ Royal Institute of British Architects, for "Journal", vol. v, 3rd Series, 2nd Quarterly Part, 1898.
- „ Cambrian Archaeological Association, for "Journal" 5th Series, No. 58, vol. xv.

Some further particulars of the ancient font recently discovered at Bassingham, Lincolnshire, were contributed by the rector, the Rev. W. A. Mathews, through Mr. J. T. Irvine, accompanied by an excellent photograph. The font has been thoroughly cleansed and placed where it will no longer be overgrown with shrubs and vegetation.—A paper by Mr. G. G. Irvine upon the very curious church and well of St. Douglough, co. Dublin, was read by Mr. Patrick, Hon. Sec. The church is situated about eight miles north-east of Dublin, not far from the battle-field of Clontarf, and at one time was the centre of a considerable village, of which many ruined dwellings remain. There is also a very good plain granite cross of early type at the cross-roads leading to the church. The ground plan of the church is in two divisions, the easternmost being much the larger, vaulted and groined, but without ribs. A modern church adjoins it on the north, from which it is now entered, although there was most probably an external door on that side originally. In a recess formed by one of the windows in the south wall is a very curious staircase leading up to a long room, which runs the whole length of the building, forming an

upper floor. The walls of the church are carried up, and make a square tower in the centre, with embattled parapet. The eastern portion of the ground floor is 14 ft. 6 in. to the crown of the vault, but the western portion is in two heights, a priests' chamber occupying the upper part, and rising into the long chamber above, where it forms a raised floor of four steps. There are several stairs leading to various parts of the building and to the tower, and the whole arrangement is quaint in the extreme. The church dates probably from the beginning of the thirteenth century, and is one of a very interesting type of buildings peculiar to Ireland. The well is situated to the north-east of the church, and is in character with it. There is also a curious underground chamber, roofed with a circular barrel vault, and approached by a very narrow flight of steps from the ground level. It was probably the baptistery. This paper will, we hope, be published in a future number of the *Journal*. Mr. J. C. Gould drew attention to an ancient cross, a holy well and baptistery, together with an interesting church, at the village of St. Cleer, in Cornwall, and mentioned that in the tower was suspended a ringers' board bearing some quaint lines.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

WEDNESDAY, 4TH MAY, 1898.

C. H. COMPTON, Esq., V.-P., IN THE CHAIR.

The Ballot was declared open, and, after the usual interval, was taken, with the following result:—

President.

THE RIGHT REVEREND THE LORD BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH.

Vice-Presidents.

Ex officio—THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, K.G., E.M.; THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND; THE MARQUESS OF BUTE, K. T.; THE MARQUESS OF RIPON, K.G., G.C.S.I.; THE EARL OF MOUNT-EDGUMBE; THE EARL NELSON; THE EARL OF NORTHBROOK, G.C.S.I.; THE EARL OF WINCHELSEA AND NOTTINGHAM; THE LORD BISHOP OF ELY; SIR CHARLES H. ROUSE BOUGHTON, BART.; THE LORD MOSTYN.

DR. WALTER DE GRAY BIRCH, F.S.A.
THOMAS BLASHILL, Esq.
C. BRENT, Esq., F.S.A.
ARTHUR CATES, Esq.
C. H. COMPTON, Esq.
W. H. COPE, Esq., F.S.A.
H. SYER CUMING, Esq., F.S.A.
Scot.

SIR JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., D.C.L.,
F.R.S., F.S.A.
COLONEL GEORGE LAMBERT, F.S.A.
CHARLES LYNAM, Esq.
J. S. PHÉNÉ, Esq., F.S.A., LL.D.
BENJAMIN WINSTONE, Esq., M.D.
SIR ALBERT WOODS, F.S.A. (*Gar-
ter King of Arms*)

Honorary Treasurer.

THOMAS BLASHILL, Esq.

Sub-Treasurer.

SAMUEL RAYSON, Esq.

Honorary Secretaries.

GEORGE PATRICK, Esq.

REV. H. J. DUKINFIELD ASTLEY, M.A.

Council.

J. ROMILLY ALLEN, Esq., F.S.A.

REV. J. CAVE-BROWNE, M.A.

W. DERHAM, Esq.

I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq.

RICHARD HORSFALL, Esq.

ROBERT HOVENDEN, Esq., F.S.A.

W. E. HUGHES, Esq.

RICHARD DUPPA LLOYD, Esq.

J. T. MOULD, Esq.

W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.

A. OLIVER, Esq.

THOMAS PEACOCK, Esq., F.S.A.

LIEUT.-COLONEL CLIFFORD PROBYN.

W. H. RYLANDS, Esq., F.S.A.

R. E. WAY, Esq.

C. J. WILLIAMS, Esq.

Auditors.

CECIL DAVIS, Esq.

T. CATO WORSFOLD, Esq.

The Rev. H. J. Dukinfield Astley, *Hon. Sec.*, read the following

Secretaries' Report for the year ending December 31st, 1897.

"The Honorary Secretaries have the honour of laying before the Associates of the British Archaeological Association, at the Annual Meeting held this day, the customary Report of the Secretaries on the state of the Association during the year 1897.

"1. By a comparison of the number of the Associates in the current part of the *Journal*, for March 1898, with that of the corresponding part last year, a total of 266 names is shown, against 272 for 1897, and 269 for 1896. The Hon. Secretaries would urge upon all the Associates the great duty of doing their utmost to enlist more widespread interest and support, and thus to endeavour, at least, to secure a large influx of new members.

"2. Obituary notices of the Associates whom we have lost by death have, as far as possible, been prepared from materials submitted to the Editor for that purpose. These will be found in those parts of the *Journal* set apart with that object.

"3. During the year considerable additions have again been made to the number of books in the library of the Association. This is now a very valuable and important one, containing a vast repertory of archaeological and scientific information, but unfortunately it is still practically useless. The Hon. Secretaries hope that something may

very shortly be done to render this storehouse of knowledge available to members.

"4. Twenty-nine of the more important papers which were read at the Congress held in London, and during the progress of the session held in London, have been printed in the *Journal* for 1897, which is illustrated with seventy-five plates and woodcuts; many of which have been wholly or in part contributed to the Association by the liberality of friends and Associates, to whom grateful recognition is due.

"The Honorary Secretaries are glad to announce that they have in hand, or have been promised, some further Papers which relate to the Conway Congress, and other Papers read in London, which have been accepted for publication in the *Journal* as circumstances permit. They desire, however, to request authors to transmit their papers and drawings to the Editor as soon as possible after being laid before the Association, for publication in due course.

"5. The Hon. Secretaries would also remind the Local Members of Council and Associates generally of the importance of laying before the meetings, from time to time, early accounts and notices of any fresh discoveries or interesting researches: thus helping to maintain the high position of the *Journal* as a record of archaeology, and a book of reference to all matters which come within the scope of the Association.

"6. With regard to the "Antiquarian Intelligence", the Hon. Secretaries would be very glad if it could once more be made what it was in days past, *i.e.*, not merely a vehicle for the review of new books on archaeological subjects, but also a medium for communicating new and prominent matters through prompt correspondence with regard to local discoveries on the part of those who are interested in them.

"H. J. DUKINFIELD ASTLEY, } Hon.
 "GEO. PATRICK, } Secs."

Mr. S. Rayson, Sub-Treasurer, presented the Balance Sheet, which was accepted unanimously. Mr. Rayson said: "The nett receipts, as compared with the expenditure for the year, show that the income has exceeded the expenditure by £3 14s. 2d., thus enabling the Association just to pay its way. This result has no doubt been arrived at after a continuous and rigid economy with regard to printing and other outlay. It is true that the printing, illustrating, and editing the *Journal* cost £7 2s. more than in the previous year, but, on the other hand, the item for miscellaneous printing and advertising was about £9 less, and the rent and salaries £10 less.

British Archaeological Association.

BALANCE SHEET FOR THE YEAR ENDING THE 31st DECEMBER 1897.

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
Balance at Bank of England, 1 Jan. 1897	69	14	5				
" " P. O. Savings Bank	51	3	11				
" " with Sub-Treasurer	4	8	0				
				125	6	4	
Interest from P. O. Savings Bank					1	6	10
Annual subscriptions					189	0	0
Entrance fees					10	10	0
Sale of publications					27	8	6
Proceeds of the Conway Congress					43	4	10

£396 16 6

EXPENDITURE.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Outstanding liabilities for 1896 paid off					101	12 11
Printing and Editing <i>Journal</i>				145	10	5
Illustrations to ditto				27	7	0
Miscellaneous printing and advertising				16	8	0
Delivery of Journals				11	10	9
Rent and salaries				51	3	0
Postage, stationery, and incidentals				15	16	10
				<hr/>	267	16 0
Balance at Bank of England, 31 Dec 1897	61	0	5			
" with Sub-Treasurer				16	18	10
" " Post Office Savings Bank				52	10	9

Nett Balance in favour of the Association . . . 27 7 7

£396 16 6

Audited and found correct, 15 March 1898.

(Signed) CHAS. J. WILLIAMS, }
CECIL T. DAVIS, } *Auditors.*

"In reverting to the receipts for the year, we unfortunately find a falling-off in three items: in subscriptions £5 15s., entrance fees £8 8s., and Congress profits £24 16s. 10d. It perhaps ought to be stated the latter diminution was to be expected, as the profits from the London Congress were more than an average amount.

"Now the conclusions to be arrived at from these figures are obvious, viz., (1) That if the efficiency of the Association is to be maintained the subscriptions must be increased; (2) That the Congress profits should be kept up to an average of £40 or £50; (3) That great care and economy must be exercised in producing the *Journal*, not only as to quantity but also as to quality. The desire to issue a full and largely illustrated *Journal* must always be subordinate to available balances."

WEDNESDAY, MAY 18TH, 1898.

I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

The following Member was duly elected:—

Wm. Alexander Lindsay, Esq., P.C., Windsor Herald, Goldsmith Buildings, Temple, E.C.

Thanks were ordered by the Council to be returned to the respective donors of the following presents for the library:—

- To the Society of Antiquaries, Scotland, for "Proceedings", 1896-7, 3rd Series, vol. vii.*
 „ *Society of Antiquaries, Stockholm, for "Journal", 2 Parts.*
 „ *Royal Archaeological Institute for "Journal", 2nd Series, vol. v, No. 1, March 1898.*
 „ *Cambridge Antiquarian Society for "Proceedings", No. xxxix, 1898.*
 „ *Brussels Archaeological Society for "Journal", April 1898.*
 „ *Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland for "Journal", vol. viii, pt. i.*
 „ *Warwickshire Naturalists' and Archaeologists' Field Club for "Proceedings", 42nd Annual Report, 1897.*

A paper, with photographs, by Mr. C. Hughes, on the parish and church of Gressingham, Lanes., was read by the Vice-Treasurer. It is situated about seven miles from the old county town of Lancaster, in a neighbourhood rich in archaeological remains. In the belfry of the church of Claughton, close to the ancient hall of the same name, not far from Gressingham, is preserved the oldest dated bell known in

England. No fewer than six forms of spelling the word Gressingham were noted, and in the *Domesday Survey* it appears as Gersistone. It formed part of the Saxon manor of Witetune, belonging to Earl Tosti. The church of Gressingham is frequently mentioned in the charters as set forth by Mr. Roper in his *Materials for the History of the Church of Lancaster*, which is the mother parish; and a curious local tradition exists that for many centuries the wax-candle ends from the church of Lancaster were the perquisites of the incumbent of the daughter church of Gressingham. The church is dedicated to St. John the Evangelist, consists of nave, chancel, north aisle, and west tower, and is mainly of the Perpendicular style of architecture, although there are portions of the ancient Norman church existing—in particular, a fine south doorway of three arches recessed in the thickness of the wall. Over the door on the south side is a portion of a quaint old organ of diminutive size, which once did duty in the service of the church. The earliest curate of Gressingham to be traced was one John Fawcett. His will was proved at Richmond in 1590, and is at Somerset House. The parish records mention several of the ministers during the Commonwealth period, one of whom is quaintly called the “painful minister”, meaning painstaking. There are many old houses and halls (most of which are now farmhouses) in the immediate neighbourhood; and in the village of Gressingham, near the vicarage, is a cell, once the residence of a hermit, and still retaining its ancient windows. In the discussion upon the Paper it was remarked that the right to the candle-ends of the church of Lancaster was no insignificant item in those days, considering that they were of wax, and that the manufacture was restricted to certain persons under heavy fine for infringement of their right.

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 1ST, 1898.

C. H. COMPTON, ESQ., V.-P., IN THE CHAIR.

Thanks were ordered by the Council to be returned for the following donation to the Library of the Association:—

To the Society for “Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de la Morinée”, tome xxiv (97-98). St. Omer.

Dr. Winstone exhibited a silver penny of Henry III, which was dug up at Chigwell, in Essex, in making a sewer deep down in the clay. He also exhibited a brass coin dated 1800.

Mr. W. J. Nicholls exhibited two letters-of-marque and general reprisals, issued in the years 1795 and 1796 against the United

Provinces and Spain respectively, and granted by King George III to Captain Thomas Alston, "of the ship *Ceres* of Lancaster, of about 341 tons, carvel built, has a square stern, figure head, and three masts, mounted with twenty carriage guns carrying shot of 9 and 18 lbs. weight". Mr. Nichols also exhibited the marriage certificate of the same Thomas Alston with Caroline Shewell, which marriage was contracted at Gretna Green in 1819, "according to the way of the Church of England, and agreeable to the laws of the Kirk of Scotland".

Mr. Cain Hughes, of Lancaster, has forwarded the following interesting note on this subject :—In illustration of Mr. W. J. Nicholls' exhibits on June 1, it may be worthy of note that there were evidently two seamen of the same name sailing from the port of Lancaster at the same time. In the now closed graveyard attached to the parish church of St. Mary, in Lancaster, is a slate tombstone bearing the following inscription :—

" In Memory of
THOMAS ALSTON, MASTER MARINER,
who died at Sea, 16th June, 1807.
Aged 40 Years.

ALICE, widow of the above,
who died 24th April, 1825,
Aged 56 Years.

ELLEN their Daughter,
who died 22nd April, 1795,
Aged 4 Years and 2 Months.

Also of Infant Twins.
WILLIAM their Son, Merchant, who died
at the Island of Tortola, 10th October, 1821,
Aged 20 Years.

JOHN ALSTON, son of the above,
died at Sea on the 13th March, 1827,
in his 22nd Year.

ANN JANE ATHERTON, granddaughter
of the above, who died Sept. 15th, 1841.
Aged 20 Years."

Mrs. Collier read a paper upon the church of St. Crantock, in Cornwall, which was a well-endowed collegiate church before the coming of St. Augustine. The legend of St. Carantoc, who lived and laboured in the sixth century, and was a companion of St. Patrick, is well authenticated, and the dedication of the church to him is an illustration of the British habit of dedicating churches to their own special saints. He preached throughout Cornwall, and the wonderful

stories of his taming and extirpating serpents are, like the similar ones of St. Patrick, merely a poetic way of describing the conversion of the heathen. At the Dissolution the church possessed nine prebends, and was rated at £19 3s. 6d. It is now almost buried in the sand, is quaint and rudely designed, and has remains of very early work. The paper was well illustrated by drawings and photographs.

The Rev. W. S. Lach-Szyrma read a valuable paper upon the "Preservation of Antiquities", and the duty of carefully protecting monuments of every kind, even those of remote and out-of-the-way places, as bestowing on the locality special historical, antiquarian, or artistic interest. Our national antiquities were a part of the heritage of the ages. What then, he asked, were we doing towards preserving them? We were very much behind other civilised European nations in the steps we have taken for the preservation of our national antiquities. In France the vote for preserving or purchasing antiquities is usually £50,000 per annum, and in the colony of Algeria antiquities belong to the State. In Austria there is a central commission for preserving monuments, which works with local societies. In Switzerland there is a federal commission, and over £2,000 per annum is voted for Swiss antiquities; while rich England can only afford, under Sir J. Lubbock's Bill, £100 for expenses and £250 for inspector's salary. In Denmark, in 1895, the grant for this purpose was £1,500. In Italy the destruction of antiquities is a legal offence. In Spain the Government acts with the provincial authorities in cataloguing and preserving antiquities, and even in Russia there exists a similar commission. The author considered that in England an Act of Parliament should be passed requiring the licence of the Home Secretary, or other high official, for permission to destroy or mutilate any edifice or other monument erected before the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and this limit might subsequently be extended to include all seventeenth-century buildings and monuments. He also thought that the presidents of the chief archaeological societies ought to be consulted before a licence was issued.

The Chairman, Mr. Gould, the Rev. H. D. Astley, and Mr. Patrick took part in the discussion.





Obituary.

REV. JOHN CAVE-BROWNE.

THIS cultured clergyman passed peacefully away at his home at Detling, Kent, on June 13th. He was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1840 ; M.A. 1843. He was curate of Burtle, Somerset, 1841-2 : curate of St. Mary, Lambeth, 1842-51 : became a chaplain in India in the latter year, and received the medal for bravery with the Punjab Column in 1857. Returning from India in 1870, he was curate of St. James, Bermondsey, for two years, and subsequently of Brasted, Kent. In 1875 he was appointed by the Archbishop of Canterbury to the vicarage of Detling : he was also Honorary Librarian of the Lambeth Library.

He was a prolific author on Indian and other subjects : his main books are :—

1860.—*Punjab and Delhi in 1857* ; and in the following years many other works on India.

1874.—*History of Brasted*.

1879.—*Detling in Days Gone by*.

1882.—*Lambeth Palace and its Associations*.

1886.—*Incidents of Indian Life*.

1889.—*The History of All Saints', Maidstone*.

1890.—*The History of Hollingbourne*.

1892.—*The History of Bexley Parish*.

He became a Member of this Association on Nov. 19th, 1890. He has read the following papers before the Society :—

1891, June 3rd.—“Penenden Heath.”

1891, November 18th.—“Abbots of Bexley.”

1892, April 6th.—“The Seals of Bexley Abbey.”

1893, January 4th.—“Detling Church.”

1893, March 1st.—“Leeds Priory, Kent.”

1893, November 15th.—“Leeds Church, Kent.”

1894, January 7th.—“In and about Leeds and Bromfield Parishes, Kent.”

1894, November 21st.—“An Ancient Record concerning St. Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury.”

1895, March 6th.—“Otham Church and Parish.”

1895, December 4th.—“The Isle of Purbeck and its Marble.”

1896, December 2nd.—“The Fraternity of Corpus Christi, Maidstone.”

In addition to the above he made several exhibitions of interest. His final appearance was on November 3rd last, when he exhibited a curious jar, like an amphora, which was stated to be of mediæval or Spanish workmanship.

He was elected a Member of the Council on November 16th, 1892, and retained office until his decease at the age of eighty years.

On the day of his death, his niece, Miss Cave-Browne, of Girton, was declared equal with the fifth wrangler in the Cambridge Mathematical Tripos.

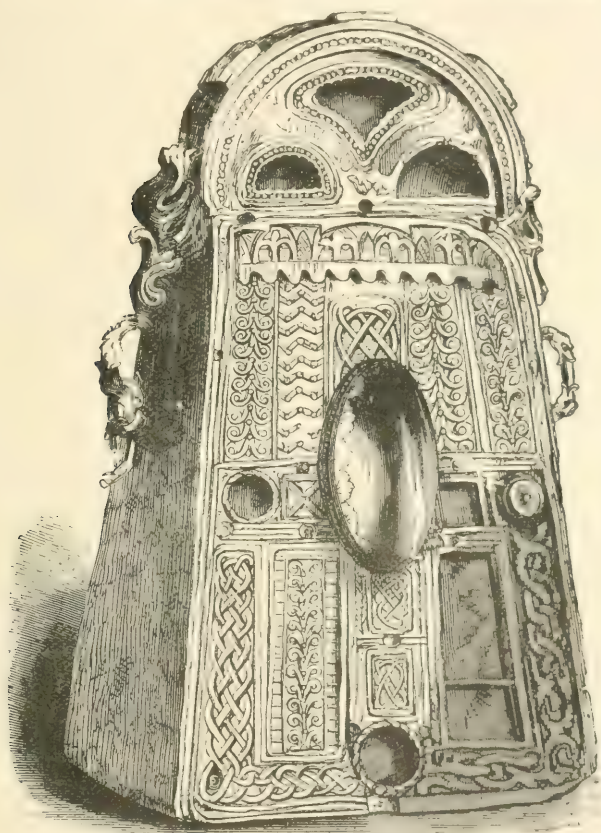
He was interred at Detling. The Council feel that they have lost in him one who was imbued with the true scientific spirit, a genuine lover of archæology, and a firm friend and supporter of all the objects and interests of the Association.





Antiquarian Intelligence.

A Book about Bells. By the REV. GEO. S. TYACK, B.A., author of *Historic Dress of the Clergy*, *The Cross in Ritual, Architecture, and Art*.



Bell of St. Mura.

etc. (London : William Andrews and Co.) We desire to call attention to this work, which is the result of much study on the part of the author, who is favourably known for his valuable volumes dealing with

the history and lore of the Church. It may be safely assumed that the *Book about Bells* cannot fail to entertain and instruct all who take an interest in Campanology, especially from an archaeological standpoint. In recent years several volumes have appeared on bells, but it is believed that Mr. Tyack's work will be found to be the most complete that has been attempted, and it includes much important information not to be found in other publications. The Table of Contents indicates the variety and value of the subjects, which receive careful and adequate treatment.

The volume will be enriched with many choice full-page illustrations, including the following: Bell of St. Mura; Great Bell at Mingoön, Burma; Bells at St. Helene, Brittany; "Tsar Kolokol", Moscow; Tubular Bells: Great Paul, St. Paul's Cathedral, London; Morris Dancers with Small Bells, temp. James I; Bell-founders' Marks; Jack of Southwold; Giants, Old St. Dunstan's Church, London; Ringing the Chains; Inscription on the Old Bell at Claughton; Robber Ringers.

The contents include:—

CHAPTER I. *Invocation of Bells.*—Early instruments of percussion—Early allusions to bells—Classical names for bells—Introduction of large bells—Church bells—Allusions in modern poetry.

CHAPTER II. *Bell Founding and Bell Founders.*—Primitive bells not cast—Monastic founders—Mediæval lay founders—Founders at York—Gloucester—London—Loughborough—Itinerant founders—Bell-founder's window, York—Foundries in churchyards—Foreign bells in England—Foreign foundries—Scottish bells and founders—Irish founders—Various other founders—Bell metal—Alleged silver in bells—Bells made from cannon—Shape of Bells—Tubular bells—Process of casting—The "Poor Sinner's Bell"—Tuning—Hanging of a Russian Bell—Mode of hanging a bell—Chiming and ringing—The bell of S. Proculus.

CHAPTER III. *Dates and Names of Bells.*—Ancient bells still in use—Claughton bell—Cold Ashby bell—Old Lincolnshire bells—York bells—Monastic bells still in use—Seventeenth century examples—Old Scottish bells—Names of bells—Crowland Abbey bells—Principle of selection of names—Examples of names—Bells still known by name—Inscription of name upon the bell—Dedication of bells—The Roman rite—Modern English rite.

CHAPTER IV. *The Decoration of Bells.*—Artistic mouldings on bells—Initial crosses and stops—Makers' marks—Figures of Saints—Royal Heads—Heraldic decoration—Inscriptions—Invocations of saints—Jesus and Trinity bells—Prayers for donors, parishioners, and others—Languages used for inscriptions—English inscriptions—Insertion of dates and makers' names—Commemorations of donors—Makers' rhymed inscriptions—Boastful bells—Inscriptions allusive to change-ringing—Allusion to uses of bells—Records of parish authorities—Loyal inscriptions—Commemoration of public events—Of local events—Use of Scriptural quotations—A long inscription—Alphabetic inscriptions—Leonine verses—Doggerel verses—Curious errors—Bell-frame inscriptions.

CHAPTER V. *Some Noteworthy Bells.*—Large bells—A Bismess bell—Rhin bells—Chinese bells—Japanese bells—Cologne—Olmutz—Erfurt—Erfurt—French bells—English bells—Great Paul—Other London bells—S. Dunstan, Canterbury—Peter of York—Other York bells—Mighty Tom, Oxford—Other Oxford bells—Great Tom, Lincoln—Great Peter and Grandison, Exeter—Gloucester—Noteworthy secular bells—Big Ben, Westminster—Town Hall bells at Manchester—Leeds and clockwork—Bow bells—Dorchester tenor bell—S. Andrew's Plymouth—Wrexham—Scottish bells—Legend of Limerick bells—Shandon bells—Dublin bells—American bells—The peal at Zanzibar—Colonial bells.

CHAPTER VI. *The Loss of Old Bells.*—Comparative scarcity of old bells—Loss by natural causes—Delicacy of bells—Careless usage of bells—King Henry VIII and church bells—Robbery of bells—Spoilation of Scottish belfries—Mutilated bells—Losses by fire—Change-ringing and the consequent re-casting of bells.

CHAPTER VII. *Towers and Campaniles.*—Introduction of belfries—Bells in trees—Detached towers in England—Central towers—Scottish belfries—Town steeples—Berwick bells—Effect of change-ringing on towers—Sanctus-bell gable.

CHAPTER VIII. *Bell-Ringing and Bell-Ringers.*—Clerical ringers—The "Scholars of Cheapside"—The "College Youths"—"Royal Cumberland Youths"—"Stedman's Principle"—Change-ringing—Ill repute of ringers in the past—Ringers' jugs—Belfry rules—Examples in prose and verse—Ringers' epitaphs—Female ringers—Picture of ringers at Ecton—Modern ringers—Distinguished men as ringers—Bequests to ringers.

CHAPTER IX. *The Church-going Bell.*—The sacred trumpets of the Jews—Buddhist horns in Thibet—Summoning the faithful in primitive times—Greek substitutes for bells—Early monastic use of bells—Early use of hand-bells—S. Francis Xavier—Canon law and bells—Sermon bell—Early Sunday morning bells—Priest's bell—Special ringing for the Eucharist—Survivals of ancient services—Instances in Scotland—Ringing out from church—The Catechism—Institution bell—The Moslem Muezzin.

CHAPTER X. *Bells at Christian Festivals and Fasts.*—Advent ringing—S. Thomas' Day—Christmas peals—Childermas—The Circumcision, or New Year's Day—Epiphany peals—Candlemas—Shrove Tuesday and the "Pancake" bell—Lenten usages—Disuse of the bells in Holy Week—Easter—Ascensiontide, Whitsuntide, and Trinity—S. Andrew's Day—Festivals of the Blessed Virgin—S. George's Day—S. James' Day and the Armada—S. Hugh's Day and Queen Elizabeth's accession—Hallow-mass ringing—All Souls.

CHAPTER XI. *The Epochs of Man's Life Marked by the Bells.*—Curious Spanish custom—Birthday peals—Baptism—Confirmation—Apprentice peals—Banns peals—Wedding bells—The morning after, and the Sunday after, marriage—Passing, or Soul Bell—Death Bell—"Tellers"—Invitation peal, or Company Bell—Funeral bells—Muffled peals—Month's mind and year's mind peals—Hand-bells rung for deaths and funerals—Execution bell.

CHAPTER XII. *The Blessings and the Cursings of the Bells.*—Belief in the power of bells against demons—Bells and the dying—Bells in storms—In pestilence—S. Anthony's emblem—Cursing by bell, book, and candle—Rise and character of the rite—A Cheshire instance—Quarterly general excommunication of sinners.

CHAPTER XIII. *Bells as Time Markers.*—The canonical hours—Invention of clocks—Strasburg clock—"Jacks o' the Clockhouse"—Curfew—Angelus—King's Cliff and its bells—Washerwoman's bell, Nottingham—Seed-sowing and harvest bells—Gleaning—"Gatherums" at Louth—Prentice bells of Bow—Time at sea.

CHAPTER XIV. *Secular uses of Church and other Bells.* Harvest Home—The bells' greeting to distinguished people—Coronation peals—Royal Oak Day—Gowrie Conspiracy—Gunpowder Plot—Celebration of great victories—Plough Monday—May Day—Cock-fighting and horse-races—Bells and politics—The Common bell—Stamford bull-running—Vestry bell—Some local secular usages—Market and fair bells—Market peals—Fire, and other alarm peals—Lighthouse and buoy bells—Special usages at Stainton Dale and at Rosyth Castle—Ships' bells—*La Lutine*.

CHAPTER XV. *Small Bells, Secular and Sacred.*—Form of early small Bells—The Jewish high-priest's bells—Bells on Christian vestments—Bells on lay garments—Jesters' bells—Morris dancers' bells—Bells on warlike arms and armour—The Greek sentry's bell—Bells on harness—Cattle bells—Bells as prizes for horse-races—Common uses of hand-bells—The domestic bell—Small bells in public worship—The Egyptian kenkem—Buddhist bells—The Sanctus and Consecration bells—Hand-bells in processions—"St. Peter's Chains" at Congleton—Burmese pagoda bells—Japanese temple bells—Moslem "Bells of Paradise".

CHAPTER XVI. *Carillons.*—Derivation of the term—Belgian carillons—Mechanism of the carillon—The carillon à *Clavier*—Carillon recital by M. Denyn—English chimes and carillons—Hand-bell peals—Bells in military bands.

CHAPTER XVII. *Belfry Rhymes and Legends.*—Satirical verses—Bell "sayings"—"Ghost" peals—Demons, fairies, and the bells—Miraculous bells—Stealing the Sanctus bell—The Sicilian Vespers—S. Bartholomew's Day, 1572—The bell at Grosslaswitz—Conclusion.

The book will be tastefully bound in cloth gilt, and printed from new type, on toned paper, and no pains will be spared to render it a lasting and important contribution to local historical literature.

Price to subscribers, 5s. post free. On publication the price will be increased to 7s. 6d. per copy if any remain on sale. Only a limited edition printed.

The Circles on Ingleboro'.—The Editor desires to call attention to the following "Sketch" which appeared lately in the *Lancaster Guardian*, and which seems to throw light on a very obscure subject. If any of our members can furnish further information on these mysterious circles, it will be gladly received and inserted in a future number of the *Journal*.

"The Circles on Ingleboro': An Antiquarian Sketch.—On the summit of Ingleborough, if any will take the trouble to climb this monarch of mountains, they will find the outlines and foundations of many rude dwellings, some large, some small. These ruins have given rise to much controversy and many theories amongst the antiquaries and archaeologists. Who occupied them? Who erected them, and why were they erected? When? And when did they fall into decay? To answer these correctly we must go to the pages of unwritten history. In this and the sister kingdoms we shall find traces of the

history of this period on the moors, amidst the solitude of the hills, under ancient burial-mounds, by the side of the rivers, and in the lakes.

"In Ireland and in Scotland more relics of these primitive dwellings have survived than with us. This is accounted for in two ways: first, the Romans never occupied Ireland, and only penetrated a comparatively short distance into Scotland, so there was no change in the native method of building; and secondly, when the first Christian missionaries came, they first gained the ear of the chieftains and the rest of the clan followed, and several instances are mentioned where chiefs gave up their strongholds to these missionaries.

"The ruins on Ingleborough are believed to be the remains of a settlement of Culdee Monks. We have seen a plan of similar ruins on the great Skellig, which district was explored by a party of archaeologists in 1891, who went in Lord Dunraven's yacht; and this plan shows circles of stones and ruined walls similar to those on Ingleborough.

"This Skellig Michael is about 700 feet above the sea, and is about eight miles from the Irish coast, and it is surrounded by a "cashel", or wall. A similar wall is to be found on Ingleborough.

"The cells on the Skellig where the monks dwelt are six in number, and are still there. They are built entirely of dry rubble masonry, and are at first nearly straight and then converge so as to form a dome-shaped roof, giving to the whole somewhat the shape of the old-fashioned straw skeps for bees, whence they are called 'bee hive cells'. There is no attempt at an arched roof, but the flat stones are laid horizontally in courses overlapping on the inside, until at last it can be spanned by a single flag. So skilfully constructed are these dry stone buildings that they have stood for centuries the storms of the Atlantic. Not so those on Ingleborough; the roofs have fallen in, and lie in a mournful heap in the centre of some of them, though the majority have been removed to build the cairn.

"Mr. Orphen, a writer some years ago in the *Leisure Hour*, says that 'this cashel or wall edging a plateau (extensive traces of which are found on Ingleborough) is one of the features of the early monastic group in Ireland, and in places more open to attack than the Skellig it is sometimes of great dimensions'. He mentions one place 'where the wall was 15 ft. high and 13 ft. broad', but a wall that size was not needed for a place so well fitted for a place of defence as Ingleborough.

"Granted, then, that buildings similar in design and situation may have been built, what reason have we to suppose that the Culdee monks ever reached so far as Ingleborough.

"St. Ninian, a son of one of the petty princes in the North of

England, who visited Rome in the latter part of the fourth century, returned to his native country after being ordained by the Bishop of Rome, and preached to his countrymen. He then crossed the Solway from Cumberland to Whithorn, in Galloway, where he built a little church—the first on Scottish ground. It was called the ‘White House’, from the whiteness of its walls. This was the centre of Ninian’s work, and from this point he made many missionary journeys into the interior of the country. This church was built on a bold headland overlooking the Solway.

“Then another missionary to Scotland was Palladius. He came from Rome about the middle of the fourth century to Ireland; from thence he crossed to Scotland and settled at Fordun, where he died. Years after he was called a saint, and a yearly festival, called ‘Paldy’s Fair’, in his honour, is still kept up in that place.

“But the great missionary was Columba, and it is to some of his followers that the credit of forming a missionary station on Ingleborough most probably belongs. In 565 thirteen God-fearing men crossed from Ireland to Iona in a boat made of hides stretched on a keel and ribs of wood, called a ‘currach’; boats made in a similar way are still used by the Greenlanders.

“They were under the leadership of the far-famed Saint Columba. In Iona they built huts of wood and wattles, and a monastery which, for ages afterwards, was the principal seat of the Culdees, this name in the old Pictish language meaning “Servants of God”. Their conversion seems to have originally sprung direct from Asia Minor, and was not of Roman or Western origin, as is proved by their following the use of the Greek Church as to the date of Easter.

“This monastery of Iona was the great seat of learning—the parent stem, from which disciples, well instructed in religion, were sent forth to teach the people and to spread the Christian faith; and to them the Picts and Scots and British and Saxons owe mainly their conversion.

“Starting from this little missionary settlement, they made long journeys on the mainland to preach the Gospel. They travelled on foot over rugged mountains, and through pathless forests and deep retired glens.

“They endured all sorts of hardships, and suffered from the violence of the rude people, stirred up the heathen priests; but they had faith and courage given to them to toil on. Sometimes they spent the night in the pathless woods, reading their Latin bibles by the light of a fire made under some large tree. Now driven from the gate of a chief, and perhaps stoned; at another house made welcome in the

oaken hall hung round with the trophies of the chase, the tusked skull of the wild boar, the skin of the wolf, and the antlers of deer; at another time preaching in the midst of a village, and telling the simple people the story of the Cross.

"Many monasteries sprang up between Edinburgh and Ripon, and some in the Midlands. Forty years later, Aidan was sent to preach to the Northumbrians at Bamborough, and finally to Lindisfarne, where he became a bishop, lived to a good old age, and died universally respected. Four years after his death began a period of persecution against these early Christians, which lasted for a number of years. During this time they took up their abode in various fastnesses and natural strongholds, far from their cruel foes, and Ingleborough at such a time would be a veritable haven of rest. Who can tell but that the bones of St. Cuthbert himself may have been carried there during their years of pilgrimage? Tradition says they were carried into Lancashire, and then over the Yorkshire moors to Ripon, and in all their wanderings no safer place could be found than Ingleborough—

When the rude Dane burn'd their pile,
The monks fled forth from Holy Isle,
O'er northern mountains, marsh, and moor,
From sea to sea, from shore to shore,
Seven years St. Cuthbert's corpse they bore.

"This is the time, probably, the colony on Ingleborough built their rude huts or cells, and defended it with a mighty wall, which, after 1,000 years, is still to be seen in parts, and on the inside of it is the remains of what was once a deep moat or ditch. Nature seems to have fitted it for a stronghold. Water there is close to the summit, and fuel in plenty within a few yards; and from its flattened top the country, like a map, lay stretched before them, and they would thus be prepared for any emergencies.

"The Romans may have also used it as a beacon hill, hence its name Ingle, or Fire-burrow, or Camp: but the remains are too rude: no Roman workmen ever fortified it, or at least no trace of any such appear. Those who lived there must have done so through dire necessity, not choice.

"The situation, remains, and general character are entirely at one with the Culdee settlement on the Great Skellig.

"There are eighteen horse-shoe or round foundations still to be seen, and more than five hundred yards of remains of a wall that once must have encircled the south, south-west, and south-east of the hill.

The north would need very little, if any, encircling wall—nature has done its work too well for that. ‘The Cross’ at Ingleton, near the foot of Storrs’ Common, may have been where the faithful Culdees met their flock and taught the living truth.” “A. M. C.”

Australian Light on Britain in the Later Stone Period: Appendix. — Glossary of Australian words used in the Rev. W. S. LACH-SZYRMA'S Paper, pp. 113—124.

Borah, a large gathering of blacks, where the boys are initiated into the mysteries which make them young men.

Bulgahnunnoo, bark-backed.

Comebee, bag made of kangaroo skins.

Comeboo, stone tomahawk.

Dardurr, bark humpy, or shed.

Doonburr, a grass seed.

Durric, bread made from grass seed.

Goocca, warriors.

Goonur, kangaroo rat.

Gicahillah, star—Mars.

Meamei, girls.

Midjee, a species of acacia.

Mooroonumildah, having no eyes.

Morilla, or *Moorillah*, pebbly ridges.

Nullahnullah, a club, or heavy-headed weapon.

Piggiebillah, ant-eater—a marsupial.

Quatha, quandong; a red fruit like a round plum.

Waywah, worn by men; a waistband made of opossum's sinews, with bunches of strips of paddy melon skins hanging from it.

Wirree, small piece of bark, canoe-shaped.

Wurrunnah, man's name = standing.

ERRATA.

P. 103, l. 12 from bottom, for “On”, read “An”.

P. 104, l. 1 at top, for “was”, read “are”.

P. 104, l. 10 from top, for “Gerion”, read “Kerion”.





THE JOURNAL
OF THE
British Archaeological Association.

SEPTEMBER 1898.

REPORT ON SEARCHES MADE AT THE
PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
IN RESPECT OF
THE TOWN OF CONWAY OR ABERCONWAY.

BY T. B. FARRINGTON, ESQ., TOWN CLERK OF CONWAY.

(Read at the Conway Congress, August 20th, 1897.)



CONSIDERABLE searches have been made at the Public Record Office for records relating to the town of Aberconway or Conway, and a large number of references have been taken from the catalogues and indexes of the Records.

The first charter was granted by King Edward I to the Burgesses immediately after the Conquest of Wales, and it was confirmed by many subsequent kings down to Edward VI, in 1547, without any variations. It will therefore be sufficient, if the original charters are not extant, to obtain an office copy of the latter, unless it be thought desirable to have also a copy of the first charter, as furnishing the more reliable text.

The charter of Edward I makes Aberconway a free borough, and grants it sundry liberties, thus exempting it from manorial jurisdiction, if any existed in Wales at that period; but the charter preserved one link with the

Crown by providing that the Constable of the King's Castle of Conway, for the time being, should be mayor of the town and conservator of its liberties; many appointments of constables being among the records.

The burgesses were, however, to have the privilege of electing two bailiffs as their own officers every year; and they had a serious dispute with a constable at a later date. There were also two coroners in the town according to the Ministers' accounts, and these officers rendered a separate account to the King.

The King's castle seems to have superseded Prince Llewelyn's hall, which was soon afterwards ordered to be pulled down as being of no use.

The Welsh Roll of 18 Edward I, 1290, contains a charter granting that the burgesses shall be free from toll. The only other royal charter is that of King Edward II, in 1316, which granted the town and the King's mills and lands to the burgesses "for ever" at the fee-farm rent of £33 6s. 8*d.* yearly; thus making them practically lords of the manor within their metes and bounds, and reserving nothing to the Crown except the castle. It is remarkable that the burgesses do not appear to have obtained a confirmation of this important charter from any of the subsequent kings; but their reply to the Quo Warranto of 44 Edward III, 1370, shows that they still claimed to hold their town at fee-farm under the charter; so they were evidently of opinion that a confirmation was not necessary, and it may be that the town is so held till the present day.

A Roll of 47-49 Edward III, however, states that a larger sum than the rent reserved by the charter was due yearly from the town, but it is hard to understand how the fee-farm rent could have been raised in amount.

Particulars of the town revenues before the charter are given in the Ministers' account of 31-33 Edward I; and it may be presumed that after the charter the burgesses received all the revenues which had previously accrued to the King, in consideration of their paying a fixed yearly rent; except such revenues as were collected by the coroners, and which were due to the King, not as lord of the manor, but as sovereign.

In these grants to the town there is no mention of any lordship or manor in Conway, unless Llewelyn's hall may be considered to have been the head of one before the Conquest, and the castle afterwards. But no demesnes in Conway are ever specified as belonging to the castle. If there were any originally, they must have been identical with "the lands assigned to the borough" referred to in the reply to the Quo Warranto, the claim being allowed.

In 1343, King Edward III created his son Edward Prince of Wales, and granted him the lordship of North Wales, and "the Lordship, Castle, and Town of Conway", with numerous liberties and royalties. In the reigns of Henry VI and Edward IV, we find, on the Parliament Rolls, several grants to successive Princes of Wales of the "Lordship, Town, and Castle of Conway, with the four Commotes of Issaph, Ughaph, Nantconway, and Cruthyn", in the county of Carnarvon. These commotes, with the castle, seem to have formed the lordship of Conway, as the commotes are not particularised in the brief description of the lordship given in 1343.

It is not till the reign of James I that any mention is made of a manor, or rather "manors", so far as the present extracts can be relied on; but comparatively few of the records have actually been inspected. In that reign there were grants to Henry and Charles, successively Princes of Wales, of the lordships, manors, commotes, etc., of Cruthin, Nantconway, Issaph, Ughaph, Iscor, Uchor,¹ etc., and of the "Lordships", castle, manor, and town, etc., of Conway, and also of the rents, farms, and fee-farms of the same.

This description is rather loose, but it implies that the lordship was an honour, consisting of (1) the four commotes or manors,² (2) the castle, and (3) the town or "manor" of Conway, which last, as we have seen, belonged by royal grant to the burgesses. And here again it

¹ These last two, with others, do not appear to have been in the Lordship.

² The King's "Manor or Town" of Dolwethelan, in the commote of Nantconway, is referred to in some Exchequer proceedings between party and party, in the time of James I.

seems to be suggested that the burgesses held the town by a fee-farm rent. There is, however, a rental of 1629, which refers to the King's rents in the town, but to whom they were payable is not stated (?).

No particular search has been made as to the four commotes, but it would seem that there were from time to time sundry leases of the Crown lands therein, and that Charles I finally sold all the Crown possessions in the lordship, including the castle of Conway, the ferry at Conway, and the commotes, in parcels, to various persons, reserving certain fee-farm rents, and in the case of one estate reserving "the manor and advowson", which may have been granted separately.

These possessions are described as having formed part of the possessions of the Principality of North Wales. There are, of course, no subsequent grants of these territories or rents to any Prince of Wales, and whatever rights former princes may have had therein would now be vested in the Crown if they had not been granted out. It will have been observed that the Princes of Wales had no hereditary right in these lordships, but each Prince required a fresh grant from the Crown.

It is always difficult to prove a negative, but so far as these inquiries go it may be conjectured that the Crown granted away all its rights in the lordship of Conway, by selling the different manors and estates of which it consisted, having parted with the town, in the first instance, many centuries previous.

What became of the fee-farm rent of the town, and the fee-farm rents of the castle, ferry, and commotes, has not been ascertained; but further search can be made, if necessary, among the chamberlain's, sheriff's and ministers' accounts. Fee-farm rents were largely sold out during the Commonwealth and in the reign of Charles II, but no such grants in respect of Conway have yet been found.

Many references are given in the accompanying notes to grants and leases of the ferry and ferry boats. Others refer to the river Conway and fisheries therein, and to the quay. Others, again, deal with the Abbey of Conway and its possessions. The bounds of the port were settled by commission in 9 George I.

It has been proposed to procure an office copy of the charter of 12 Edward I, and of the confirmation of charter of 1 Edward VI, so far as it shows the several confirmations. An office copy may also be obtained of the charter of 9 Edward II.

Extracts from the first, second, and last grants to the Princes of Wales would perhaps also be useful. As to other records, some of the early ministers' accounts may be of service.

Translations of these office copies will probably be requisite. In translating the Quo Warranto at the British Museum, it will be advisable to omit the charters recited therein, in order to avoid repetition.

FIRST SEARCH.

QUO WARRANTO ROLLS.

The printed Quo Warranto Rolls do not contain anything as to Conway or Aberconway.

The Rolls of the King's Bench, 5 Edward III. Nothing according to Agarde's Index.

Exchequer of Pleas, ditto.

Plea Rolls, Carnarvon. These do not *now* commence till 10 Richard II, but there *may have been* earlier Rolls, now lost.

Plea Rolls, Chester, 4 and 5 Edward III. No. 42.

Ditto 5 and 6 Edward III. No. 43.

These two Rolls do not appear to contain any Quo Warranto against the burgesses of Conway, but have only been searched roughly, under 5 Edward III.

Brevia Regia. Nil.

Assize Rolls, Wales: none for 5 Edward III.

There is an Assize Roll for Salop and Hereford, 5 Edward III. No. 1406, but it is of no use.

CHARTER ROLLS.

12 Edward I, No. 2. Charter for the Abbey of Aberconwey.

12 Edward I, No. 15. Charter for the town of A.¹

9 Edward II, No. 9. Confirmation for the burgesses.¹

6 Edward III, No. 36. Charter for the Abbey of Aberconwey.

5 Edward III, No. 82. Charter for the burgesses of Aberconwey.²

¹ See Abstract.

² This inspects and confirms the Charter of Edw. I (twelfth year), nothing as to any Quo Warranto.

CONFIRMATION ROLLS.

1 Richard III, p. 1, No. 5. For the town of Aberconewaye.

4 Henry VII, p. 2, No 14. For the burgesses of the town of Aberconeweye.

1 Henry VIII, p. 4, No. 11 and 12. For the burgesses of the town of Aberconway.

1 Edward VI, p. 1, No. 3. For the same.¹

ORIGINALIA ROLLS.

(From Jones's *Memoranda Rolls*).

These contain duplicates of the charters on the Charter Roll, Patent Rolls, and Confirmation Rolls, to the town of Aberconway.² There is also a reference to a charter of 18 Edward I, that the burgesses shall be free from toll ("in the Tower of London").

9 Edward II, Roll 26. Another charter to the burgesses.³

5 Henry VII, Roll 74. Abbot of A.

PATENT ROLLS.

31 Henry III, m. 6. Peace between the King and Owen ap Griffin, and concerning the bounds of the whole river of Conway granted to the King.

31 Henry III, m. 4. Grant of liberties to the Abbey of Aberconway.

11 Edward I, m. 21. The Chancellor went to the King at Aberconway, in Snowdon, on 1st April.

12 Edward I, m. 7. R. Bishop of Bath and Wells, the King's Chancellor, departed from Aberconway, etc.

23 Edward I, m. 10. Grant to the Abbot of Aberconway.

2 Richard II, pt. 2, m. 3. A very ample confirmation of liberties for the burgesses of Aberconway.

2 Richard II, pt. 2, m. 9. A very ample confirmation of manors, lands, tenements, and liberties, for the Abbot of Aberconway: "in which are the bounds of the premises, and divers grants of Llewelyn, Prince of the whole of North Wales."

4 Edward IV, pt. 3, m. 5. Ample liberties confirmed to the burgesses of Aberconway; see "Pat. 2, Richard II".

10 Richard II, pt. 1, m. 13. For the Abbot of Conway.

2 Henry IV, pt. 3, m. 24. Pardon to William ap Tudor and Rees his brother, for that they with many others took the castle of Conway, and burnt the town.

27 Henry VI, pt. 1, m. 11. The Abbey of C. burnt.

¹ See Abstract.

² See Welsh Roll.

³ See Charter Roll.

CHAPTER-HOUSE, COUNTY BAGS, WALES.

Bag of Miscellanea. No. 5 § 7.

Petitions of the burgesses of Caernarvon, Conweys¹ and Bew-marsh, to Cardinal Wolsey, praying a grant of certain privileges according to articles specified in their petition. Temp. Henry VIII.

Boe 143, B. No. 3.

Conway.—Particulars of the expenses of building a ship and boat there by the Princes' directions. (No date given in catalogue.)

Ibid, No. 21.

Conway Castle.—Roll of payments for works there, 5 Edward III (5 ms.).²

(The date is really "4" Edward III, and the Roll consists of eight long and narrow membranes, stating the weekly payments made to the workmen, and for materials.)³

MINISTERS' ACCOUNTS.

II.

12-13 Edward I. Bailiffs of the freed town of Conway, or Aberconeweye, and coroners.

13-14 Edward I. Ditto.¹

31-33 Edward I. Ditto.¹

32-34 Edward I. Ditto.

34 Edward I to 1 Edward II. Bailiffs and sheriffs. Conway town.

2-3 Edward II. Divers ministers.

5-6 Edward II. Bailiffs.

6-7 Edward II. Bailiffs, etc.

And many other similar accounts from Edward II to Henry V.⁴ The later series of *Ministers' Accounts* of Crown lands, etc., from Henry VIII to Charles II has *not* been examined.

The catalogue is chronological, not alphabetical.

PLEA ROLLS (Caernarvon).

These extend from 10 Richard II to 1 William IV, and no doubt contain many references to Conway (see a few notes from the first Roll).

¹ See Abstract.

² The new reference is Exchequer, Treasury of Receipt.

³ Miscellanea, —
10

⁴ See also Chamberlain's Accounts and Sheriff's Accounts.

MISCELLANEOUS REFERENCES.

Rotatus Wallea, 12 Edward I, m. 4, 1 vo. 15. Confirmation for the burgesses of Aberconway (?)

Close Roll, 18 Edward I,¹ n. 1. Ferry over the water there, for which the tenants there pay to the King eight marks yearly "and for repairing the boat thereof."

Patent Roll, 1 Edward III, "in 2, p. 3". The custody of the King's Ferry there with all its profits granted by the King to Richard le Gayt for life.

Patent Roll, 19 Edward III, p. 1, m. 7. The custody of the same granted to Henry Farndon (?) for life.

Patent Roll—?² p. 2, m. 27. Custody of the ferry over the water at Coneway and Gannock granted to Phillip de Preston.

Patent Roll, 5 Elizabeth, p. 7, 15th August. Grant to Elizeus Wynne and his heirs of the site or house of the late monastery of Conway (Maenan) in the tenure of Hugh Puleston, Esq.

Patent Roll, 8 Elizabeth, p. 11. Lease to John Farnham, Esq., of Nanconway commote, etc.

Do. (There are other references to Nant Conway, Issaf, Ughaf, etc.)

Do., 7 Elizabeth, p. 10. Lease to Anthony Weldon, ferry boats at Conway, etc.

PATENT ROLLS.

21 Eliz., m. 7. Tomlynson and Page, land next Conway River, etc.

32 Elizabeth, p. 20. Lease to William Payne of the ferry boat at Conwey and Cavan (and) Grovant, possessions of the Principality of North Wales. Rent, £4.

34 Elizabeth, p. 11. Peter Cawston, lease of a water-mill at Treffrewe and the fishery of the River Conway in Nant Conway.

33 Elizabeth, p. 9. Tipper and Dawe, lands in Maynan of the monastery.

4 James I, p. 9. Lease to Sir Thomas Lake for forty years, in reversion or a water-mill at Treffrewe, meadow and the fishery of the water of Conway in the commote of Nanconway ; possessions of the Principality of North Wales.

6 James I, p. 30. Grant to Johnson and Grimsdish of the rectory and advowson of Conwey. Rent £6. (Lately belonging to the Abbey.)

8 James I, p. 29 (No. 10).³ Grant to Henry, Prince of Wales, of the manors, commotes, etc., Cruthin, Nant Conway, Issafphe, Ughafphe, Istor, etc. Also Conway manor, castle and town, etc.

¹ Or II (?).

² Vol. 43, p. 326.

³ See fuller Abstract.

14 James I, p. 10 (No. 2), 29 April. Grant to Charles, Prince of Wales, of (*inter alia*) the manors, commotes, etc., of Nant Conway, etc., and the fee-farm of the lordship, manor, castle, and town of Conway.

3 Charles I, p. 37. For Richard Owen, ferry boats at Conway etc., possessions of Principality, to hold in socage, at rents.

3 Charles I, p. 37. For Edward, lord of Conway, etc., the castle of Conway; possessions of the Principality of N.W., to hold in socage. Rent 6s. 8d.

Patent Rolls, Charles I. Lands in the commotes of Nant Conway, Isaph, Ughaf, etc., were granted out of socage. In one case there is an "exception" of the "Manor and Advowson" (p. 22a).

SECOND SEARCH.

[1284—1547.]

CONFIRMATION ROLL, I EDWARD VI.

Part 1. No. 3. 1547.¹

Inspeximus and confirmation of charters of previous kings, all confirming the original charter of 8 Sept., 12 Edward I (1284), which granted that the town of Aberconewey should be a free borough and the men thereof free burgesses, and that the King's Constable of A. for the time being should be mayor of the borough, sworn both to the King and to the burgesses; that the burgesses should yearly elect two bailiffs² to be presented to the mayor; that they should have a free prison, and various other liberties specified.

The charters of the later kings here referred to do not add anything to the charter of King Edward I. They are dated:

1331	5 Edward III.	20 February.
1378	2 Richard II.	3 June.
1466	5 Edward IV.	9 February.
1488	2 Richard III.	28 June.
1489	4 Henry VII.	1 January.
1510	1 Henry VIII.	7 March.

CHARTER ROLL, 9 EDWARD II. No. 9.

12 May [1316].

Charter to the King's burgesses of Aberconewey, granting and confirming to them the town of Aberconewey, two mills, lands and

¹ Charter Roll, 12 Edw. I, No. 15.

² Cf. Note from Welsh Roll, 12 Edw. I.

one place of a certain mill next our castle of the town aforesaid which they formerly held at will for £31 3s. 9d³. yearly.

To hold to them their heirs and successors with farms, rents and all other issues profits and easements belonging to the same town mills lands and place at fee farm for ever; rendering fifty marks [£33 6s. 8d.] yearly in two moieties at Michaelmas and Easter.

[The former rent had been payable at the exchequer of Kaernarvon; but it is not stated where the latter is to be paid. The Ministers' accounts, however, state that the fee-farm rent was also payable at Carnarvon.]

MINISTER'S ACCOUNT, 1170¹

3

31-33 *Edward I.*

Account of Thomas the Cook, and Robert Russel, bailiffs of the town of Conewey, of the issues of the same town, from Michaelmas in the third year of Prince Edward to Michaelmas following.

£13 7s. 0¹/₄d. of rent of burgages and lands of the town of Coneway and Crudyn as appears by the rental of the town.

30s. 0¹/₄d. of toll, customs and other issues of the fair of the town at the feast of St. Bartholomew.

5s. 6d. of toll and customs, etc., of the fair of Gannok.

9s. 1³/₄d. of toll and customs, etc., of the market of the town of Conewey "every day" from goods for sale.

9s. 6³/₄d. of toll, etc., of the market of Gannok every Monday.

2s. 8d. of customs of ships and boats arriving at the port of the town.

106s. 8d. of the farm of the Ferry Conewey.

13s. of pleas and perquisites of the court of the town from three weeks to three weeks. (The estreats of sixteen courts are set out.)

3s. of the Court of View of Frankpledge at Michaelmas, and 2s. at Easter.

6s. 10d. of pleas and perquisites of the Court of Piepowder.

Also a similar account for the fourth year.

MINISTER'S ACCOUNT, 1170

[1319]. 1

Accounts of the bailiffs of the freed towns of North Wales and of coroners from Easter to Michaelmas, 12 Edward [I].²

The bailiffs of Aberconeweye, John de London and Reginald W. . . ., answer for £16 13s. 4d. of the farm of the same town, two mills, lands and one place of a certain mill next the castle of

¹ [1303 5.]

² So in Catalogue, 2 Edw. II.

³ Defaced.

the same town which the burgesses hold at fee farm: with all rents, farms and all other issues, profits and easements for ever by the charter of the Lord the King dated at Westminster, May 12th, in his ninth year [1281], for £33 6s. 8d. yearly to be rendered to the King at his exchequer of Caernarvon.

1170

2

This is a similar Roll from from Mich. 13 Edward (11) to Easter following [1319-20].

Instead of two mills, this account says "the Mill of Gyllin".

The two coroners of the town of Aberconweye answer for 8s. 9d. of the goods and chattels of three persons drowned by the violence of the sea in the water of Aberconweye.

ORIGINALIA ROLLS, 17 EDWARD III.

M. 17, 12 May [1343].

Creation of the King's son Edward as Prince of Wales, and grant to him of the King's lordships and lands of North Wales, West Wales and South Wales, and the lordship, castle, town and county of Carnarvon, the lordship, castle and town of Coneweeye, the lordship, castle and town of Crukith, etc., with all other lordships, cities, castles, boroughs, towns, manors, members, hamlets, lands, Knights' fees, advowsons, etc., mines, royalties, liberties, free customs, customs, dues, etc., wreck of the sea, fisheries, moors, marshes, turbaries, forrests, chases, warrens, etc., fairs, markets, wardships, estreats, etc., and all other things, whether belonging to the Principality or to the King.

[This may be found also on the Charter Rolls on the Patent Rolls.]

THE RECORD OF CARNARVON.

A large folio volume published 1838, from *Harc MSS.* 696 and 4776 (the latter has more (?) than the former).

It appears to have been drawn up in 9 Henry VII.

It consists of (1) surveys on extents of townships, etc., in Carnarvon and Anglesey in 26 Edward III. (2) Laws and customs of Wales. (3) Pleadings in Quo Warranto, 44 Edward III, etc.

Besides the Quo Warranto against Conway on p. 161, there are many other references to that town throughout the volume, especially to the mills, the fishery, the river, the abbey and the abbot. These have not been examined.

In reply to the Quo Warranto,¹ the burgesses claimed to hold

¹ 1370, 44 Edw. III.

the town at fee-farm under the charter of 9 Edward II. That charter and the charter of 12 Edward I and 5 Edward III are recited.

They refer to lands assigned to the borough diswarrened and disafforested, and explain various words of the charter. The Prince's attorney charged them with extortion of fines, etc.; but judgment was given allowing the liberties.

PARLIAMENT ROLLS.

Henry III to Edward IV.

The following references are given in the index :—

Order delivered to Robert de Estaundon at Aberconway.

Richard II at Aberconway.

Office of armour keeper in the castle of Conway.

*Vol. v, p. 291, Parliament, 33 Henry VI [and 34 H. VI].*¹

In the latter year the King granted to Edward, Prince of Wales, the Principality of Wales and (*inter alia*) the lordship, castle and town of Conway, with the four commotes of Haph² and Ughaph nave Conway and Cruthyn, in co. Carnarvon.

*Vol. v, p. 380. Henry VI.*³

The King grants to Richard, Duke of York, the Principality with (*inter alia*) the lordship, castle and town of Conway, with the four commotes as above.

*Vol. vi, p. 10. 12—13 Edward IV.*⁴

The King grants to Edward, Prince of Wales, the Principality and Conway, etc., as above.

PATENT ROLLS.

8 James I, p. 29, No. 10. 3 October [1610].

Grant to Henry, Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, of (*inter alia*) all the King's lordships and lands of North Wales, West Wales, and South Wales, belonging to the Principality, "and all our lordships, manors, commotes, forrests, chases, parks, towns, lands and tenements of Cruthyn, Nant Conway, Issaphe, Ughaph, Iscor, Uchor, etc., with their members, liberties, free custom, jurisdiction and appurtenances, except the mills there with their lands, etc., but including the rents, farms, and fee-farms of all lands and tenements in the said lordships, manors, commotes,

¹ 1455.

³ 1460.

² Issaph in the later grants.

⁴ 1272-3.

etc., in co. Carnarvon." "And all our lordships,¹ castles, manor, town, lands, and tenements of Conway, or called Conway, or lying or renewing in Conway. And our rents, farms, and fee-farms of the [lordship?], castle, manor, town, lands, and tenements of Conway, or so called, or there lying or renewing with rights, members, and appurtenances," and all escheat lands and Tenements in co. Carnarvon. (General Words).²

PATENT ROLL.

14 *James I*, p. 10, No. 2. 18 *February* [1617].

Grant to Charles, Prince of Wales, in the same terms as the foregoing.

Ancient deeds, B 727. The Abbot of Aberconu acts as arbitrator, 1209.

CLOSE ROLL,

5 *Edward II*, M. 12 (p. 406).

Fee for the custody of the castle of Aberconwey to be paid to William Bagot.

Ditto, 3 *Edward II*, m. 6 (p. 207). Order to the Constable of Conway Castle as to a prisoner.

Ditto, 3 *Edward II*, m. 2 (p. 217). Similar order.

Ditto, 8 *Edward II*, m. 7. Order to expend £100 in repairing the King's Quay of Conwey.

Ditto, 9 *Edward II*, m. 22. Order to repair the houses and buildings of the castle and the King's mill in those parts (N. Wales).

Ibid., m. 18. Order to pay the fee of William Bagot, Constable of the castle.

Ibid. Order to the Constable to attend personally to the custody of the castle.

Ibid., m. 17. Order to pull down the King's old hall, called Illewelyn's Hall, in Aberconway, which is empty and yields no profits, etc.

Close Roll, 18 *Richard II*, m. 35 d. Matthew Swetenham gave to Sir John Notyngnam and others all his estate in London and certain places in Cheshire, with a ferry in Conweye in Wales.

Close Roll, 9 *Edward II*, m. 21 d. A servant of the King's is sent to the Abbey of Mynan, near Conwey, to be maintained there.

Ditto, 10 *Edward II*, m. 29. Order to spend 100 marks in

¹ Plural, but the following words are abbreviated and the terminations doubtful; the singular must, however, be intended throughout.

² Similar to those in the grant in 1313.

repairing the Quay of Conway. If that sum is not sufficient, the Chamberlain is to cause the burgesses to repair what remains of the Quay at their own cost.

Ibid., m. 20. Order to survey the houses, bridges, and turrets of the castle of Coneweye, etc., and to repair them.

Patent Rolls, 11-12 Edward I. Sundry references to the King being at Aberconewey in Snowdon (pp. 60, 63 to 66, 68, 69, 93, 97, 117, 118, 129, 130, 136, 144).

Ibid., 11 Edward I, m. 89. Protection for a merchant of Bayonne because he first touched with his cargo of wines at, while the King was there.

Patent Roll, 12 Edward I, m. 5. Protection for two burgesses of Carnarvon, whom the King has appointed to go in one of his barges to trade in his dominions.

PATENT ROLL.

1 Edward II, pt. 2, m. 27. Grant to Henry Farndon of the ferry at Aberconewey.

2 Edward II, pt. 1, m. 20. Safe conduct for the master of the King's ship called the *Cog* of St. Mary of Coneweye, etc.

2 Edward II, p. 2, m. 26. Grant of the office of Woodward in the commote of Nan-Koneweye.

Ibid., m. 15. Deputy of the King's butler in the ports of Chester, Coneweye, etc.

Ibid., m. 7. Pardon to a prisoner in Conway prison.

4 Edward II, pt. 2, m. 9. Grant to William Bagot of the custody of the King's castle of Aberconewey, with the same fee as William Cycouns, late constable for life.

Ibid., m. 7. The [Mayor] Bailiffs, good men and commonalty of Conway, are to provide one ship for the King's service against Robert de Brus, etc.

5 Edward II, pt. 2, m. 19. Order as to custody of the castle of A.

6 Edward II, pt. 1, m. 3.¹ Pardon to a burgess of Conway for escape of a prisoner from the town prison.

Ibid., m. 9. Deputy of the Chief Butler in the port of Conway, etc.

PATENT ROLLS.

1 Edward III, p. 3, m. 2. Grant to Richard le Gayte for life of the custody of the ferry boat (*bargia nostre passagii*) of Aberconewey, Jan. 18.

1 Edward III, p. 1, m. 28. Grant to Reginald de Brahull of the Bailiwick of Woodward of Archleghet Isaph by Conweye, Feb. 26.

¹ These last two, with others, do not appear to have been in the Lordship.

1 Edward III, p. 2, m. 22. Grant to Nicholas de Demeford, master of the works of the King's castles of Beaumaris, Conway, Crukyn, etc., May 12th. See also pt. 3, m. 13.

1 Edward III, pt. 2, m. 14. Pardon to Henry de Bisshebury, Constable of Coneweie Castle, for escape of certain prisoners, June 5th.

4 Edward III, p. 2, m. 17. Appointment of a keeper of the ferry over the river between Conewey and Cannok.

5 Edward III, p. 1, m. 13. Deputy of the Chief Butler in the ports of Chester, Conway, etc.

6 Edward III, p. 3, m. 12. Wm. de Swynnmore to arrest all timber, etc., taken by men of Conewey, Creudyn, etc., in the King's forrest, Snowdon, and conveyed away by the River Conewey.

Other references to the castle and works therein.

Miscellanea of the Exchequer, Treasury of the Receipt, 68-2. Roll of extracts from Patent and Close Rolls of matter relating to Wales, 1-39 Henry III. (Too early to refer to Conway?)

Exchequer Treas.: of receipt, registrum, munimentorum, libes, A. ff. 327-347.

Letters, submissions, homages, and other documents relating to the affairs of Wales during the reigns of Henry III and Edward I. References to the Abbey and Abbot of Aberconwey on ff. 341, b. 333 (?) River of Coneway on f. 329 b. [and others].

Miscellaneous Rolls, Chancery 17-22. Account of the whole revenue of the Principality of Wales, 47-49 Edward III. Town of Coneway—rents and profits there yearly £40 11s 8d., payable in moieties at Easter and Michaelmas.¹

Augmentation Office, Miscell. Books, No. 166. Pleas in Wales, Edward III and Richard II. This may possibly refer to Conway in some places.

Ditto, No. 167. Pleas and inquisitions in North Wales.

Edward III and Henry VI, much defaced (? anything as to Conway).

WELSH ROLLS CHANCERY.

12 Edward I, m. 5. Grant to the Abbot and Convent of Meynen of the old church of Aberconwey. 28th June.

12 Edward I, m. 6. The bishop of St. Asaph to be saved harmless from the building of the King's castle at Aberconwey, at a place called Meynan.² 23rd June.

12 Edward I, m. 5. The Abbot and Convent of Aberconwey to have the church there, which was formerly conventual, as a parish church with the patronage. 16th July.

12 Edward I, m. 4. That the town of Aberconwey may be a

¹ Rents of the Town.

² Building of the castle.

free borough, and that the Mayor thereof shall be conservator of the liberties granted by the King.¹ 8th Sept.

12 Edward I, m. 2. The Bishop of St. Asaph had given an advowson to the Abbot and Convent of Aberconwey. 10th Oct.

Ibid. Griffin ab Yereward had given land to the same Abbot and Convent.

Ibid. Others had given land and rent in Meynan to the same. Other land in Penlassok.

Ibid. Moneys assigned by the King for the works of the monastery.

12 Edward I, m. 2. £150 granted to Wm. Sikun for keeping the castle of Aberconwey. 23rd Oct.

12 Edward I, m. 2. Grant to the Abbot and Convent of Aberconwey of the manor Kaurnwyls, with hamlets, etc. 22nd and 23rd Oct.

13 Edward I, m. 2. Letters of acquittance for the same Abbot and Convent from [the service] of finding—for the servants of the Prince of Wales for lands in Frywilnych. 27th May.

ROLL 14. 23 EDWARD I.

18 Edward, m. 8. That the burgesses of Aberconwey may be free from toll throughout the realm. 8th Feb.

Ibid. Grant to Robert le Despenser of the custody of the lands which were of Michael de St. Edmund, in Ayros and Aberconwey

CORAM REGS. ROLL. 12 EDWARD I.

Trinity Term.

Pleas before the King at Aberconwey. [Not examined.]

ORIGINALIA ROLLS.

25 Edward I, m. 1. The King committed to William de Archelegroeth the castle of Aberconwey, his commotes, etc.

2 Edward II, m. 6. Appointment of a collector of customs of wines to the King's use in the ports of Denewell, Coneweie, Beaumareys and Carnarvon.

4 Edward III, m. 8. A similar appointment.

3 Edward II, m. 13. Grant to John of London, engineer of la Ragloute, of Crethlyn and the custody of the wood of Arthlegueth Issaph and Arthlegueth Ughaf, next Coneweie, during the King's pleasure.

9 Edward II, m. 18.² The King granted to his burgesses of Aberconwey the town of A., two mills, certain lands, and the

¹ Apparently same as Charter Roll.

² See Abstract from Chester.

place of a mill next the King's castle, which they formerly had at the King's will for £31 3s. 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. yearly. To hold to them, their heirs and successors, with farms, rents, etc., rendering yearly 60 marks therefor, etc.

20 Edward II, m. 6, 7. Two orders to the Chamberlain of North Wales to supply the castle of Conewey with provisions, iron, steel, and lead, for 100 men dwelling in the same, and to repair the castle, etc.

20 Edward II, m. 14. The King committed to Roger de Mortimer, of Wigmore, the custody of the castle of Coneway during pleasure.

1 Edward III, m. 22. Similar grant for Henry de Mortimer.

Ibid, m. 29. Order to the Chamberlain of North Wales as to Mortimer's wages.

4 Edward III, m. 34. The King committed to Philip de Preston Potager the custody of the King's Ferry over the water between Coneway and Gannock during pleasure.

5 Edward III, m. 1. A late Keeper of the King's victuals in the castle of Conway is mentioned.

5 Edward III, m. 15. The King committed to William Adynet, of Conewey, the bailiwick of the rengeld of the King's commote of Issaph and Uph, co. Carnarvon, for 10 years at a rent.

6 Edward III, m. 22. Appointment of William de Swynmer to "arrest" all timber and firewood [passing] by the water of Conewey¹ until the persons conveying it show sufficient warrant as to the purchase of the same.

6 Edward III, m. 31. The Chamberlain of North Wales is ordered to repair the King's castles of Kaernarvon, Conewey, etc.

11 Edward III, m. 15. The King committed to Adam Heyne, of Conewey, the "raglotias" of Thlen in North Wales.

11 Edward III, m. 31. The King committed to Edward de St. John le Neven the custody of his castle of Conewey during pleasure.

12 Edward III, m. 24. A similar entry.

17 Edward III, m. 17.² The King created his son Edward Prince of Wales, and gave him by charter the Principality of Wales, the lordship, town, and castle of Conewey, etc.

PLEA ROLLS, CARNARVON, No. 1.

10 *Richard II.*

Action by Florancia, who was the wife of John de Lydyreton, against William le Glovere, late under-bailiff of the town of Conewey, for detention of chattels.³

Verdict and judgment for defendant.

¹ River.

1898

² 1343, Lordship.

³ M. 21d.

Action by Bertram le Frenshe against David ap Griffith Vantagh,¹ for wrongful imprisonment and seizure of chattels and implements. Plaintiff was in the service of defendant at Llanvair, in the commote of Ughaph, and was taken before Sir David Cradock, Justice in North Wales, at Conewey. Defendant says plaintiff was a Frenchman, and the King's enemy, and he took him captive, etc.²

Jevan ap Madoc Vachan *v.* David ap Griffith Vachan¹ for seizure of cattle at Conewey. Defendant says plaintiff is a villian of his manor of Dogovolghewey. Plaintiff says that ancestor Ughtred de Neselef was an Englishman formerly dwelling in England, and came to dwell at Conewey, etc.

There are 171 of these rolls, mostly of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries, not indexed as to places, but there are docket rolls showing the names of parties.

RECOGNISANCE ROLLS OF CHESTER.

1 and 2 Henry IV, m. 5 (6).

Appointment by Henry, Prince of Wales, as plumber of Conewey Castle, and warrant to the Chamberlain for payment of his wages.³

Ditto, m. 9d (6). Appointment of same as master plumber of castles in North Wales.

Ditto, 4 and 5 Henry IV, m. 9 (5, 6).⁴ Appointment of John Defford as Keeper and Surveyor of Provisions in Conewey Castle and other castles.

Ditto, 7 and 8 Henry IV, m. 2 (2, 3).⁵ Warrant for same as Storekeeper of Castles in North Wales. One of the Wardens of the town of Conewey is mentioned.

Ditto, 6 and 7 Henry IV, m. 5d (8). The Abbot of Conway, a rebel.

(Nothing in 39th Report).

PLEA ROLLS, CO. CHESTER.

There is a catalogue of the Deeds and Inquisitions on these Rolls in the Deputy Keeper's Report. 26-30, Henry III to Henry VIII.

Some of these relate to Wales. — See 27th Report, p. 101, reference to the river Conway. But there is no index of places.

INQUISITIONS, POST MORTEM, ETC.

(*Chancery*).

27 Edward I, No. 66. William de Westgate, felon.

Lands in Abberconewey.

This is the only reference in this large series.

¹ M. 11.

² M. 11d.

³ 1400.

⁴ 1404.

⁵ 1406.

CHANCERY BILLS AND ANSWERS.

James I, w. 30, 35. *Wynn v. Thorpton*.

MESSAGE IN CONWAY.

Elizabeth II. 2. 30. *Lloyd v. Griffith and Owen*. Message in Conway, late of ap Willyam.

Ditto, Dd. 8. 37. Lands in Denbigh, formerly of the monastery of Conway.

Ditto, Gg. 6, 52. Lands in Carnarvonshire, formerly of the monastery of Conway.

Taxation of Pope Nicholas IV (about 1291). Possessions of the Abbey of Conway specified shortly.

Valor Ecclesiasticus (1535). IV, 441. Possessions of the same Abbey described, including the rectory of Conway and fishery in the water of Conway.

Ministers' Accounts, Henry VIII, etc. These probably show the profits derived from the Abbey lands after the Dissolution of the Monasteries.

Particulars for grants, Philip and Mary Davyes (grantee), possessions of Conway Abbey.

Ditto, Elizabeth Cloughe (grantee), possessions of the same.

Ditto, Hayward (grantee), ditto.

Ditto, Wynne (grantee), ditto.

Papal letters (Vatican), 1198-1304. A few references to Abbot and Convent of Aberconway, foundation of the King's monastery at Maynan, etc.

There is a reference to Conway river "in Lancashire", in *Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings*, vol. ii. But the Duchy does not seem to have had anything in Conway.

STAR CHAMBER PROCEEDINGS, HENRY VIII.

Vol. i, pp. 4, 5.¹ *Rogers Jenkinson and others, burgesses of Aberconway, v. Thomas Salisbury*, for wrongful imprisonment in the castle, of which the defendant was constable. Disputes as to corn taken for brewing, messuages rented, etc.

RENTALS AND SURVEYS, No. 784.

1629. The King's rent[s] in the town and liberties of Conway : a list of names and sums.

EXCHEQUER SPECIAL COMMISSIONS, No. 6914.

9 George I. Settlement by Commissioners of the bounds of the Port of Conway.

¹ *Burgesses v. Constable*.

EXCHEQUER DEPOSITIONS.

19 Elizabeth, 1576.¹ Hilary 6. The Queen *v.* Duties on wines landed at Conway not paid to Her Majesty.

38 and 39 Elizabeth, 1596. Mich. 33. Owen Wynn *v.* John Salesbury and others. Corn mills, etc., belonging to the manor of Trefrywe, "the fishing of Conwey", etc. Alleged interruption to fishing—and injury to fish in Conway Water.

8 James I, 1610. Hilary 5. Sir John Wynn *v.* Sir John Wynn, Knt. Right and title to the frithes and *manor or town* of Dolwethelan, in the *commote* of Nanconwey. (All farmers of the lands are mentioned).

8 James I, 1610. East. 8. Roderick, otherwise Rhytherch ap Richard, and others *v.* Sir John Wynn, Knt., and John Wynn, gentleman. Execution of a decree by Lord Burleigh, late Lord Treasurer, and the Barons of the Exchequer, on behalf of the then ancient native tenants of the town of Dolwethelan regarding their claim to a customary inheritance in their lands.

8 James I, 1610. Trinity 11. Sir John Wynn, Knt., *v.* John Wynn, of Conway, Richard Wynn of Windsor, and others. Right and title to a parcel of the royal manor or town of Dolwethelan, etc.

8 James I, 1610. Mich. 3. John Wynn *v.* Sir John Wynn. Right and title to the town and frithes of Dolwethylan, in the county of Nanconwey.

9 James I, 1610-11.² East. 29. Sir John Wynn, Knt., *v.* Richard Bulkeley, Thos. ap Hugh ap Robert, Rowland Rees. The King's four weares and the fishing of the River Conway, in the hundred of Nanteonway, rented by plaintiff, and the erection by defendant of new "kiddels" or weares, without license, and to the detriment of fishing.

9 James I, 1611. Michaelmas 30.² Sir John Wynn, Knt. and Bart., *v.* Sir Ric. Bulkeley, Knt., Rowland Rees, Thos. ap Hugh. Right of fishing in the river of Conway, the ferry of Tal y Caven on such river, and the kind of nets used in fishing. [A weare in Gronant Issa, late of Robt. ap Hugh ap David, and the King's weares of Trerswe, in the comott of Nanconwey, are mentioned.]

James I?—15. Sir John Wynn, Knt., *v.* Sir Roger Mostyn, Knt., and others. King's manor or town of Dolwythelan, parcel of the Principality of Wales, customs of manor touching inheritance.

The Bills and Answers relating to these suits, and probably to other suits relating to Conway, can be found in the catalogues of that series.

The orders and decrees in these Exchequer suits can also be found.

¹ Port.

² Fishery.

EXCHEQUER PLEA ROLLS.

2 Charles I. Hilary m. 7. William Luke *v.* William Holland for ejection from lands, etc., in the town of Conway and Kynryl, except a barn called Kae'r tothill, demised to plt. by Simon ap Richard.

4 Charles I. Mich. m. 53. Hugh Robinson, clerk, *v.* Edward Holland, etc., for trespass on his closes called Frythe St. George, Garden and Glymeog (?) in Conway.

9 William III. Mich. m. 20. Edward Lord Russell *v.* George Griffith and Mary his wife, for enjoyment of a messuage, garden and orchard in Conway, and other property in Gweredros and Gyllin, demised by plt. to Mary when she was sole. Judgment for Lord Russell.

5 Anne. Trin. m. 5. William Rowlands, vicar of Conway.

Signed Bills, 5 Henry VII. Grant to Arthur, Prince of Wales, of the lordship and town of Conway, with the commotes. (Materials, Henry VII., "S.B. No. 2").¹

Rymer's *Fadera*, Nov., 1501 (XII, 780). Assignment by Prince Arthur to Lady Catherine, his wife, of "the towns and counties of Carnarvon, Conway, Cardigan", etc. (Syllabus.)

Ditto. Other references to the castle, constable, prison, and ships in the port of Conway.

State Papers, 1547-80. Two references to the bailiffs of the town.

Ditto. There are many calendars of these which have not been searched.

Welsh fines and recoveries. Co. Carnarvon, from 1 James I (1603) to 11 George IV (1830). These may contain conveyances of land and tenements in Conway. There are docket books and docket rolls.

Patent Rolls, Charles II to Victoria, only partially searched: not at all after George II.

EXCHEQUER, TREASURY OF RECEIPT.

68

Miscellanea, —

19

Petition of the burgesses and inhabitants of the King's English towns of Carnarvon, Conway and Bewmaresse to Cardinal Wolsey against "the Welshmen foreign inhabitants in North Wales", to whom certain liberties had been granted by King Henry VII. The burgesses set forth encroachments on their own liberties. They "pay to the King yearly in *Free-farm* £40 4s. 6d. [It

¹ The Grant to Prince Edward, son of King Henry VIII, can also be looked for.

does not appear whether this sum was paid by *each* of the towns, or by all].

“ By the Charter granted to the said Burgesses no foreigner shall brew, nor bake bread, nor ale to sell, or occupy any manner liberty within eight miles from the said Towns.”

“ By a Statute made after the Rebellion of Wales”, no Welshman was to be appointed to any important office, etc.

EXCHEQUER BILLS AND ANSWERS, CARNARVON.

Elizabeth, No. 16. Tenants and inhabitants of against Griffin Wyn, touching the town of Mayna [Index damaged].

(Unfinished).

Augmentation Office, fee-farm rents, seventeenth century. These have not been searched.

Augmentation Office Records. There are probably sundry references to the Abbey and Abbey lands among these, besides the particulars for grants which have been noted elsewhere.

Chancery Proceedings. Elizabeth, second series: new *printed* catalogue. *Not* searched.

The reports on municipal corporations, 1837, contain a great deal about Conway, its history and its records.





NOTES ON A NAVAL MANUSCRIPT

COMPILED BY EDWARD BATTINE, c. 1688.

BY I. CHALKLEY GOULD.

(Read in part, February 2nd, 1898.)



THOUGH hardly worthy of being denominated a Paper in the sense in which that word is used by this Association, my remarks may not be uninteresting to those who appreciate material which to any extent adds to our knowledge of the past, or even provides a text to remind us of long-past events.

The small MS. volume which is placed before you refers to the ships of the British Navy in the latter days of the last Stuart King of England. At first sight it will appear to contain nought but memoranda of a technical nature, as is indeed the case with the bulk of its pages, but some part is at least suggestive of matters of historical interest.

The book is beautifully written in a minute hand, and when its rubricated pages were fresh from the writer's pen, it must have presented an attractive appearance. The title runs thus: *The Method of Building Ripping Apparelling and Furnising his Majestys Ships of Warr, according to their Rates With The Exact Proportion and Charge of all Things requisite thereunto Also The Charge of Wages and Victualls and necessities as well for Ships in harbour as att sea. The Number and Charge of Officers and Workmen at each dockyard for Building and Repairing his Majesty's Ships With the Salaries and Allowances Granted by His Majesty To*

Commissioners and Officers appointed for the Government of the Same.

Full as this title-page is, it does not tell us who compiled the work or give its date, but from comparison with other existing MSS. there is no doubt that its authorship is to be attributed to Edward Battine, who was for some years an official in Portsmouth Dockyard. He issued these tables or Navy lists at intervals from 1684 to 1689, or later. This copy is nearly identical with one dated 1688, and was issued probably early in that year.

Battine and his works being little known, I give some account of them in an appendix to this paper.

Perhaps a reason for the compilation of these elaborate tables may be found in the inquiry which Samuel Pepys set on foot in 1678, sending a letter to the shipwrights in the various dockyards, asking for authentic information from "each person now surviving that has had the honour of building of any of his Majesty's ships", since he had "an occasion of making a perfect list as soon as may be for his Majesties own use."¹

It may be that this letter gave Battine the idea of preparing such a list, but the more immediate cause of its accomplishment and issue was possibly to be found in the rush of interest in naval matters after Pepys was reinstated in 1684.² It will be recollected that, owing to the anti-popery excitement, Pepys was in 1679 thrown out of office, and committed to the Tower on the charge of sending information to the French Government, &c.: accusations which appear to have been unfounded, and manufactured for political purposes. The charges not being substantiated, Pepys was released, but for five years from 1679 he had no direct influence, and the Admiralty Department was managed—or mismanaged—by a committee till, in May 1684, Charles II. sent for Pepys to resume work.

Then it was that the disastrous effects of five years'

¹ Adm. Letters viii., 19, quoted in *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, xii., p. 698.

² Battine's ambition to distinguish himself had probably some share in the motives which induced him to undertake the great labour of compiling such lists.

neglect of the navy became apparent, and we learn from Pepys' work, *Memoires Relating to the State of the Royal Navy of England for Ten Years, Determin'd Dec. 1688*, something of the efforts which he made during the next few years to undo the evil, and to restore ships and stores which were rotting in harbour. Pepys writes:—

“the Navy (under this five years uninterrupted Peace) was suffer'd to sink into this calamitous estate, even to the rendring some of its *Number* wholly *irreparable*, and reducing others (the most considerable in *Quality*) to a *Condition* of being with difficulty kept above Water.”

Under James II., who came to the throne in 1685, renewed efforts were made by Pepys, and he rendered to the King full details as to the best method of expending the annual grant to the navy.

I propose to describe the contents of this MS., as it is mainly the same as Battine's other editions, the principal variations being in the ships and the holders of the Navy and Admiralty offices.

On pages 3 and 4 are tables headed *Proportions for Ships with directions for drawing or delineating*, followed by *The Reason of ships Swimming deeper or shallower*.

On page 5 is *A Computation of the Weight of the Royall James* giving the tonnage of the ship itself—hull, masts, yards and ballast—as well as stores for a six months cruise.

Bread for her 750 men figures at 56 tuns 15 cwt., beef over 32 tuns, pork and fish over 16 tuns each, and so on; but out of all proportion to the eatables appears beer—349 tuns 18 cwt. 1 q. 2 lbs., followed by water—15 tuns 1 c. 1 q. 10 lbs. It is to be hoped that they reckoned to obtain more water, but not beer, in the course of the cruise. The guns, of which she carried 100, are estimated to weigh 178 tuns, and the shot $55\frac{1}{2}$ tuns. The 750 men total up to 50 tuns.

The next section of our MS. is entitled, *A proportion For his Majesty's Ships of Warr, Being their True Length, Breadth and Depth*, and contains fourteen pages closely filled with information as to dimensions of all parts of ships of each rating; information which might be of interest to

a naval antiquary or an expert, but with which we cannot deal here. Passing to pages 23 to 35, we have the matter which must be my chief apology for bringing the MS. to notice.

On these pages we have a complete list of *The Dimensions and Burthen of His Majestys Ships. When, Where, and by Whom Built with The Price of Their Hulls Launched.*

In this section, which we may call a Navy list, each of the Battine MSS. differs slightly from the others; some ships drop out, others are added, the rating is altered, and so on. There are lists in Pepys' *State of the Royal Navy* (Dec., 1688), the book to which reference has already been made; these lists show further changes.

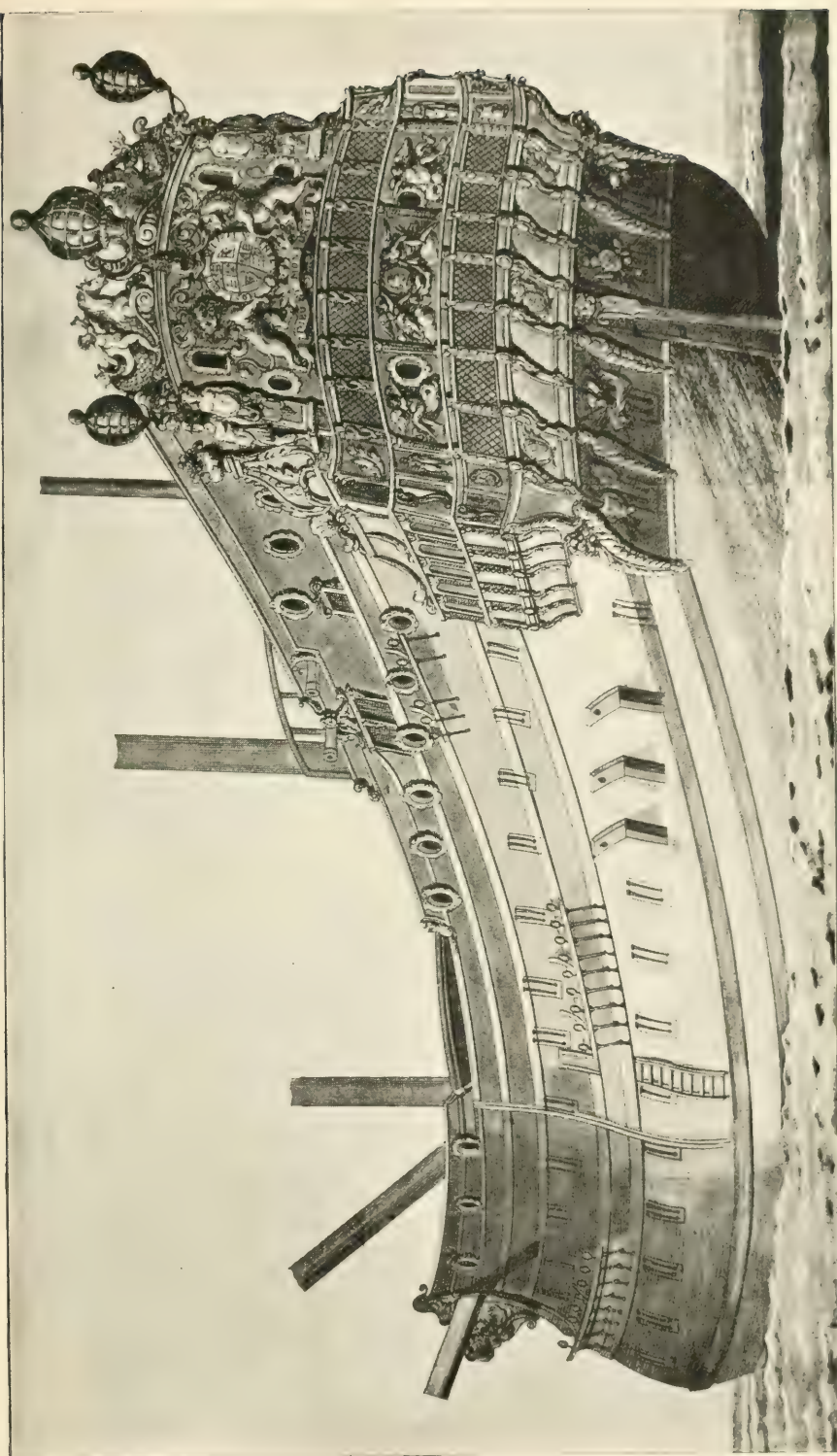
In our MS. a mistake has apparently been made in including 12 ships as 1st rates which should, according to Battine's other MSS., be classed as 2nd rates; while some classed 2nd should be 3rd; or it may be that the alteration was intentional, as there seems to have been some uncertainty as to rating (see *Eger MS.* 670).

Pepys' list of Dec. 18, 1688, differs from this MS. by including fireships, hoys, hulks, &c., thus making a total of 173 vessels in the fleet, whereas this gives only 139.

A naval historian would find useful material in the ship-lists of the years covered by the various editions of Battine's MSS.; and possibly when Mr. Oppenheim's large work, *History of the Administration of the Royal Navy*,¹ approaches the end of the 17th century some information may be derived from this little-known series.

Though not claiming any knowledge of Naval matters, I may mention a few points that have struck me in reading this list. The largest ship was the *Britannia*, 146 ft. long, with 47 ft. breadth, and a burden of 1,546 tons. Such a vessel would not be large even for the channel passage of to-day from Dover to Calais, or from other of our ports to the continent; she would, indeed, be small beside some of the passage boats from Harwich. What the *Britannia* lacked in length she made up in

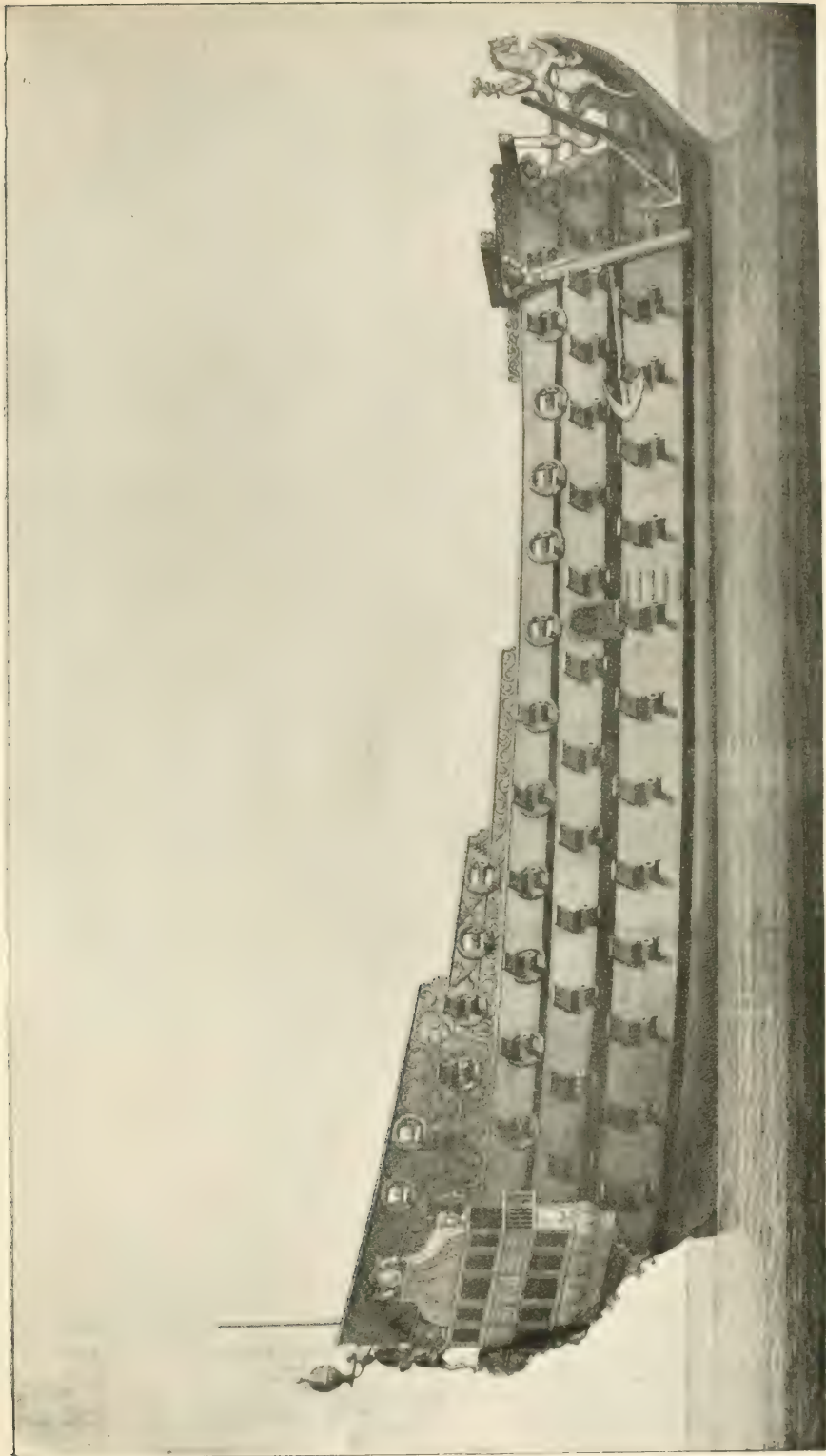
¹ The portion of this interesting work which has already appeared was published in 1896, bringing the history down to 1660.



AN ENGLISH SECOND-RATE. ABOUT 1670 (? VICTORY).

(From a Drawing by W. van de Velde.)

[From Clowes' *Royal Navy*.]



THE ROYAL CHARLES, BUILT IN 1673.

(From a Drawing by W. van de Velde.)

[From Charles' Royal Army]

breadth, as her beam of 47 ft. must have rendered her somewhat of a tub in shape.

When we compare her with a modern ship of war, the difference is startling; against the 1,546 tons of the *Britannia* we have to-day war ships such as the *Cæsar*, *Hannibal*, &c., of 14,900. Wollett's engraving of the naval engagement off La Hogue, in France,¹ shows the build of ships of war of the period (that is, so far as we may rely on the correctness of B. West's drawing). The engagement took place under command of Admiral Russell, on board the *Britannia*, against the French, in 1692, about four years after our MS. was written.

Of the *Royal Charles*, which appears in our MS. as a first-rate, I am able to insert an illustration, thanks to the courtesy of Messrs. Sampson Low, Marston, & Co., who used the plate in Clowes' *Royal Navy*, vol. ii. Our list shows that this ship was built in 1673, carried 100 guns, was 131 ft. long, 42½ ft. wide, and of 1,441 tons burden. She at one time served as Prince Rupert's flag-ship.

The original sketch² by a Florentine artist, Della-Bella (born 1610, died 1664), gives a good idea of the elaborate decoration of the stern of a ship of the period, a feature which is well shown in the illustration of the (?) *Victory*.³

Speaking of such vessels, a recent writer⁴ says:—

“antique-looking ships, short-bodied, high-sterned, snub-nosed, the bowsprit thrust up at a sharp angle, and carrying a tiny mast with a square sail at its extremity. A modern seaman would gaze amazed at the spectacle of a seventeenth-century fleet, luffing clumsily into line, or trying to claw to windward. And yet the fighting quality of these clumsy fleets was of a very high order.”

A word as to the cost of ships of war in those days. We find the *Royal Sovereign*, one of the largest ships in James the Second's navy, cost £29,840—to-day our large men-of-war are said to cost over £1,000,000.

Another point of interest suggested by this part of our MS. is the perpetuation of ships' names; for instance, the

¹ This engraving was exhibited at the meeting.

² Exhibited at the meeting by Mr. G. Patrick.

³ Kindly lent by the publishers of Mr. Clowes' book.

⁴ The Rev. W. H. Fitchett, in *Coruhill Magazine*, Feb., 1898.

name *Royal Sovereign* was used so early as 1485. It occurs in this list, and there is a ship of the same name in the English navy to-day. Prince Battenberg's *Men of War Names* (1897) gives dates of the *first use* of the following names, which our MS. shows were used in the 17th century, and the same names are in use in our present navy.

Britannia (1682), *St. George* (1622), *Neptune* (1664), *Victory* (? 1560), *Triumph* (1561), *Eagle* (1650), *Royal Oak* (1663), *Cambridge* (1666), *Edgar* (1668), *Swiftsure* (1573), *Defiance* (1590), *Dreadnought* (1573), and many more.

The oldest ship named in our MS. is the *Victory* (built in 1620), a name which reminds us of Nelson's flag-ship, now resting on the waters of Portsmouth Harbour after an existence of 133 years.

I would note the *Sedgemore*—named, no doubt, in honour of James the Second's victory over the unfortunate Duke of Monmouth on July 6th, 1685. This vessel seems to have enjoyed but a short existence: built in 1687, she was lost in St. Margaret's Bay, Jan. 2nd, 1689.¹

The name *Harwich* appears in our MS. to a ship of 987 tons, built in 1674. This name reminds me that, about 1676, Silas Taylor, *alias* Domville, who was keeper of the King's stores at Harwich, and a lover of antiquities, made many MS. notes which were amplified by Samuel Dale in his *History and Antiquities of Harwich and Dovercourt*, published in 1730.

Amongst a mass of antiquarian matter in his book we find reference to various ships built in the town in the 17th century. He describes the *Harwich* thus:—

“A very beautiful Ship and swift Sailer . . . with Balconies and Galleries, partly imitating the setting off of some of the French Men of War . . . upon whom in her Name his Majesty [Charles II.] was graciously pleased to honour this Borough.”

Hannay² refers to this ship as being built by Sir Antony Deane after the model of the *Superbe*, a French ship of 74 guns.

¹ Clowes' *Royal Navy*, vol. ii, p. 535 (1898).

² *Short History of the Royal Navy*, p. 332 (1898).

That she proved satisfactory is evident, as Pepys in 1675 wrote, "The *Harwich* carries the bell from the whole fleet, great and small."¹ But, alas! she was wrecked near Plymouth in 1691. Taylor also mentions the *Fan-Fan* (which is included in our MS. as a sloop of 33 tons burden), and gives a rather interesting account. She seems to have been one of two sloops intended to clear small enemies from the sands before Harwich Harbour, "then much infested with small Dutch pickaroons." When, in 1666, we were at war with Holland, the English fleet, under command of Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle, was near by Harwich, while the Dutch fleet lay off the harbour under command of Admiral De Ruyter. A letter written to King Charles II. by the English commanders tells us of the plucky impudence of the captain of this little *Fan-Fan*.

"On Thursday morning [July 26, 1666], it being very calm, and the Enemy to windward of them, a small new Sloop of two Guns, built the other Day at Harwich, made up with his Oars towards the Dutch Fleet and drawing both his Guns to one side, very formally attacked De Ruyter, (in the Admiral's Ship of Holland) and continued this honourable Fight so long, till she had received two or three Shots from him between Wind and Water; to the great Laughter and Delight of our Fleet, and the Indignation and Reproach of the Enemy."

The ships *Tiger*, *Marigold* (4th rates), *Date Tree*, and *Orange Tree* (5th rates), appear in our list without any particulars, but from other of Battine's MSS. we learn that these vessels were "taken from the Turks," which may mean from the coasts of the Mediterranean.

Clowes' *Royal Navy* tells the fate of many of the ships in our list: some were wrecked, some burnt, and some taken by the French; among the vessels captured by them were the *Elizabeth*, *Grafton*, *Hampton Court*, *Mary Rose*, *Nonsuch*, *Portsmouth*, and *Constant Warwick*.

The great storm of Nov. 1703, probably the most terrible from which England ever suffered, in addition to the destruction it wrought on land, destroyed the

¹ Adm. Letters iv., 161, quoted in *Eng. Hist. Review*, xii, p. 699.

Eddystone lighthouse with its designer, Winstanley, and wrecked twelve men-of-war, with more than 1,800 men on board. Among the ships in our list which were lost in this awful tempest were the *Vanguard*, *Northumberland*, *Newcastle*, *Reserve*, *Resolution*, *Restoration*, *Stirling Castle*, and *York*.

The *London* (once sunk in the Medway by the Dutch) and many other of the ship-names suggest digressions into stories of sea-fights, but these must be left for naval historians to deal with.

Passing to the column "*where built*," it is interesting to note that places are named which we certainly do not associate with the building of ships of war now—such places as Woodbridge, Yarmouth, Maldon, New Forest, Dean Forest, Ratclif, Shoram (Shoreham), Lymus (Limehouse), Walderwick, Emsworth, Redriff, and Wievenhoe.

Woodbridge is a small town in Suffolk on the river Deben, which flows to sea near Felixstow. New Forest probably refers to Southampton, and possibly other ports near the New Forest.¹

Maldon is on the estuary of the Blackwater, in Essex, and is still to be accounted a port, though a small one.

Dean Forest would probably refer to Lydney, near the then extensive woodland of Dean Forest. Walderwick is Walderswick, now a little decayed place on the stilted river Blyth, near Southwold, in Suffolk.

Emsworth, near Havant, in Hampshire, has an inlet of the sea on its border, but its great neighbour, Portsmouth, has long since obscured its note. Redriff is now known as Rotherhithe. At Wievenhoe, on the Colne, in Essex, building of yachts is still carried on.

With regard to the New Forest and Forest of Dean, it is worth noting that a serious effort was made to get more timber grown in England, and to increase the number of places at which ships could be built. Mr. Oppenheim² (speaking of Commonwealth times) shows

¹ Mr. C. J. Williams suggested Beaulieu, where portions of the slips said to have been used for ship-building in Elizabeth's reign are still to be seen.

² *History of Administration of Royal Navy*, p. 367 (1896).

that the plentiful yield of timber suggested building ships in the Forest of Dean district.

Iron for shot, nails, and ships' fittings had long been procured there. The *Grantham*, a vessel of 323 tons, was accordingly built at Lydney in 1654, and other vessels in later years.

The growth of timber for ship-building is a subject which would take us too far afield, but it is to Pepys' credit that he devoted much attention to it, endeavouring to get an Act passed to enforce the planting of trees throughout the kingdom to replace those which were cut down from time to time.

Among the names of those who built the ships we find (as Taylor¹ calls him) "that excellent and ingenious Artist Sir Antony Deane". He was Pepys' colleague in the Parliamentary representation of Harwich, and was, with him, committed to the Tower in 1679 on the charge already referred to.

Other builders' names suggest further remarks, but we must pass on to the end of the MS.

Pages 37 to 89 contain technical details under the following sectional titles: *A Rule for Ships Masts and Yards* (p. 37 to 52), *The Size and Length of all Manner of Ropes* also *The Proportion and Value of Blocks* (p. 53 to p. 72), *A Compleat Proportion of Sailes Anchors Cables, and other Stores* (pp. 73 to 89). These details are mostly of no antiquarian interest, but a note of the contents here and there may be admissible. We find that the *Vanguard*, a ship of the 1st rate, had its mainmast 35 yards long and 35 inches diameter, value £232, inclusive of topmast; but there is a note—

"In case ye mainmast be of one tree £120."

The total cost of all masts on the *Royal Sovereign* was £945 4s. 6d.

The minuteness of detail in Battine's MS. may be judged by page 72, which gives the requirements for each rate of ships, of such matters as blacking, twine, oil, tallow, thimbles, and so forth. Under Boatswain's Stores

¹ Dale, *History and Antiquities of Harwich* (1730).

appear cotton, compasses, [hour-] glasses for the watch, ensigns, flags, &c. Iron grapnells, andirons, bilboes, esses for kettles, fenders, oven lids, racks, spits, &c.

The Carpenters are provided with saws, caulking irons, curtain rods, pumps, &c.

We are told the value of the various sorts of canvas used in the sails.

Duck is 30 in. in breadth, and is worth 17*d.* per yard, and 4*d.* per yard workmanship.

Suffolk is 26 in. in breadth, and is worth 12*d.* per yard, and 3½*d.* per yard workmanship.

Ipswich is 25 in. in breadth, and is worth 10¼*d.* per yard, and 2¾*d.* per yard workmanship.

Vittrey is 30 in. in breadth, and is worth 9¼*d.* per yard, and 2¾*d.* per yard workmanship.

It would be interesting to know whether these trade definitions for various qualities have survived.

The Number Nature and Weight of Ordnance occupy pages 91 to 100. The *Royal Sovereign* heads the list with its 815 men and 100 guns, the distribution of the various classes of guns on each deck being shown. The table gives the same information respecting every class of vessel, down to Yachts with 8 men and 4 guns. Some items of Gunners' Stores of this long past period may be mentioned, such as Shot cast, Shot hammered, and Shot in tin cases, Match Muskets, Musquetoons, Bandaliers, Snaphance Muskets, Blunderbusses, Pistols, Halberts, &c.

The largest guns mentioned are "Cannons of 7", 12 ft. long, with 7 in. diameter of bore, weighing 3 tons.

His Majesty's Gracious Allowance of Wages, shows that the payment to a Captain varied from 15*s.* per day on a 1st Rate ship, to 5*s.* per day on a 6th Rate. The wages of all grades are given. The Chirurgeon had £2 10*s.* 0*d.* per month; the Cook, £1 5*s.* 0*d.*; Seamen, 19*s.*; Grommetts, 14*s.* 3*d.*; Boys, 9*s.* 6*d.*

For comparison we may note that in 1653 the Captain's salary was from £21 per month on a 1st Rate to £7 on a 6th Rate, showing that by the time Battine began his series of MS. (1684) these wages had increased considerably.

The Trumpeter, who figures in the list at £1 10*s.* per

month, must have been a rather important person, as his duties included those of a bandmaster.

Midshipmen¹ were provided for each rate of vessel as follows :— 1st Rate, 8 ; 2nd R., 6 ; 3rd R., 4 ; 4th R., 3 ; 5th R., 2 ; 6th R., 1. This proportion was continued through the lists of 1684, 5, and 8, but when we come to Battine's later MS., dated August 3rd, 1689 (*Addl.* 9957 B. M.), we find the number of Midshipmen largely increased : 1st Rate, 20 ; 2nd R., 16 ; 3rd R., 12 ; 4th R., 8 ; 5th R., 4 ; 6th R., 2.

Grommets, who have been mentioned as receiving 14s. 3d. per month, were of a class some little lower than ordinary seamen.²

His Majesty's Gracious Allowance of Victualls to those that Serve in his Royall Navy, is based on one man in seven days consuming 7 pounds of bread, 7 gallons of beer, 4 pounds of beef, and 2 of pork, together with pease, fish, and cheese. In the *Egerton MS.* 670, B. M., a curious note is added :—

For short Allowance called pinchgutt money.

$\frac{1}{2}$ of all provis	.	.	.	3d.
$\frac{1}{2}$ beer excepted	.	.	.	$\frac{21}{2}$
$\frac{1}{2}$ of all provis	.	.	.	$1\frac{1}{2}$
$\frac{1}{2}$ beer excepted	.	.	.	$1\frac{1}{2}$
1 drunk water	.	.	.	$1\frac{1}{2}$

The Charge of maintaining a Ship at Sea Six Months gives an estimate of the amounts expended upon Boat-swains', Carpenters' and Gunners' stores, and the cost of Wages and Food ; the totals varying from £12,888 14s. 0d. on a 1st Rate, to £1,323 16s. 0d. on a 6th Rate. The expenditure for Wages is put at £5,571 14s. 0d. on a 1st Rate, and thence down through each rank to £623 16s. 0d. on a 6th Rate. We next come to a table which it seems worth while to extract in full for the sake of comparison with modern requirements for the defence of our lands and merchant vessels.

¹ Midshipmen do not seem to have been known in the Navy till the 17th century.

² Mr. Oppenheim states that the word is from the Dutch *Grom*, or low Latin *Gromettus* = one in a servile office.

*Number of Ships necessary for Convoys and Guard of
his Majesty's Kingdoms.*

		RATE.	3rd.	4th.	5th.	6th.
To ride all the Year in the	Downs . . . . .	.	1	2	3	3
	Ireland . . . . .	.	—	1	1	1
	Streights . . . . .	.	1	3	2	2
To Cruise all the Summer between	Beachy and Portland . . . . .	.	—	1	1	6
	Portland and Plymouth . . . . .	.	—	1	1	1
	Plim ^r Landseid & Soundings . . . . .	.	1	2	1	1
	North Seas . . . . .	.	—	1	3	—
Convoys	Newfoundland & Streights . . . . .	.	—	2	—	—
	Island and Yarm ^o fishing . . . . .	.	—	1	1	1
	Herring Fleet in November . . . . .	.	—	2	—	—
	Turkey Ships in February . . . . .	.	—	2	—	—
	Pilchard Ships in August . . . . .	.	—	2	—	—
Jamaica . . . . .		.	—	1	1	—
Barbadoes and Leward Islands . . . . .		.	—	1	1	—
			3	22	15	15

By the term “Streights” was intended the whole of the Mediterranean in Naval documents of a few years earlier; probably the word has that meaning here.

A side-light is thrown on the past importance of a now decaying industry by the entry of Convoys for the “Pilchard Ships in August”.

The next page of the MS. shows *The Charge of a Compleat Fleet for Six Months Service*—a total of £700,000.

Passing the sections relating to *Moarings* and *Harbour Stores*, &c., we come to p. 115, where we learn that it was proposed to build five new ships each year, viz. :—“4th Rates one att Deptford and Woolwich. 5th Rates one att Chatham and Portsmouth. 6th Rates one att Sheerness.” This proposal varies in the different editions of Battine’s list.

The Salaries and Allowances granted by his Majesty to the Officers of the Dock Yards, their Clerks, etc., need not long detain us, as there is little of interest beyond the classification of the workmen and the allotment of their wages.

Clerks had from £120 down to about £25 per annum. Master Shipwright £150 1s. 8*d.* at Chatham; less at

other Dock Yards ; Workmen Shipwrights and Caulkers £30 per annum ; Blockmakers, House Carpenters, Masons, Sawers, Joiners, and Sailmakers, £24 ; Labourers, £20 ; Ocham Boyes, £10 ; Ropemakers, £30.

“Ocham Boyes” were probably boys who worked the oakum from old ropes, and assisted in caulking the planks with it.

Lastly, on pages 118 and 119 we have a complete list of the *Navy Officers Salaries*, &c., and *Admiralty Officers*, which includes—

Samuell Pepys Esq Secretary	.	£500
His clerks, house rent, &c.	.	£700

As the two pages are reproduced in facsimile to show the style of the writing, it is unnecessary to refer to the other salaries and allowances mentioned in this MS., while those quoted in Battine’s other lists are referred to in the Appendix.

The last line of this little MS. volume places the annual cost of the Navy at £400,000 ; Mr. Goschen’s estimate for 1898-9 is £25,550,000.

Navy Officers Salaries &c

	s	d
Anthony Low Vice Count Falkland	3000	0 0
S ^r Richard Haddock Comptroller	500	0 0
S ^r John Chappells Surveyor	500	0 0
James Southern Esq ^r Cle. Act.	500	0 0
S ^r John Warbrough	500	0 0
S ^r John Lett	500	0 0
S ^r Richard Beach at Portsmouth	500	0 0
S ^r John Godwin at Chatham	500	0 0
Thomas Hayter Esq ^r Comptroller's Assistant	400	0 0
Clerks att — 400 th ex — 2 nd	800	0 0
80 th — 7 th	560	0 0
30 — 17	510	0 0
Surveyor of Petty Emphons	80	0 0
Messenger	50	0 0
Porter	40	0 0
Labourer	12	0 0
Rent of the Treasurer's Office	70	0 0
Parish Dutys, Paper, Fire &c	986	10 0
Exchequer Fees	825	18 10
Counsellor at Law	220	0 0
Solicitor	35	0 0
Law Charges	200	0 0
Pensions to Commanders and Masters &c	4500	0 0
at Gravesend { Muster Ma ⁿ	91	2 6
at Gravesend { Coxwain	25	8 5
Langward Fort { Coxwain	18	4 0
Deal { Agent	13	6 8
Deal { Muster Ma ⁿ	151	14 0
Deal { Boat men	117	0 0
Harwich	20	8 0
Kingsale { Cle. Check	30	0 0
Kingsale { M ⁿ Showright	6	13 4
Total	16262	17 9

ADMIRALTY OFFICERS

His Grace the Duke of Grafton vice Admirall of England	
at 20 ^s p Diem and 10 ^s p mensen for 16 Servants	— 469 5 9
Arthur Herbert Esq ^r Rear Admirall at 16 ^s p Diem and	
• 10 ^s p Mensen for 12 Servants	— 270 4 3
Samuell Leprys Esq ^r Secretary	— 500 0 0
His Clerks House rent tho	— 700 0 0
Judg ^t Advocate at 10 ^s	— 182 10 0
His Deputy at 8 ^s } Per Diem	— 146 0 0
Advocate Generall	— 13 6 8
Chyrurgeon Generall	— 261 14 8

264 1 4
162 62 17 9

Dock Yards	104062 4 1
Ships { At Sea	197197 0 0
in Harb ^r	54241 1 10
	375006 5 0

ch
To W may be added for building new Docks and Store Houses 24993 15 0

400000 0 0

In all Four Hundred Thousand Pounds



APPENDIX.

THE BATTINE MSS.

OF Edward Battine (or Batten), the compiler of these lists, little can be said ; so far as I know, no account of him has appeared in print beyond the statement in the catalogue of the Stowe MSS. in the British Museum, that he was a Clerk of the Survey stationed at Portsmouth who sent out these lists from time to time with a fresh dedication. Perhaps he is not worthy of much attention ; certainly that Pepys had, or professed to have, no high opinion of his work may be seen by the following letter, in which Pepys acknowledges the copy which Battine “dedicated” and sent to him.

At the same time it must be admitted—even Pepys admits—that the tables are the result of zeal and industry. This industry seems to have been so great that whatever Battine’s motive may have been he was deserving of consideration from those in authority ; let us hope he subsequently received some reward, but at the time of his writing he was in a subordinate position, as Pepys refers to “Mr. Surveyr your Master.”

Possibly, as Mr. J. R. Tanner remarks (*Eng. Historical Review*, xii., p. 710), Pepys was more anxious to repress self-satisfaction in a subordinate than to give honour where it was due.

LETTER FROM PEPYS TO BATTINE, IN PEPYSIAN LIB., MAGDALENE COLL., CAMBRIDGE.

Adm. Letters, vi., 530.

Sr,

I have received your answer of the 30th December to mine of the 26th and tho’ the Contents thereof leave me rather less satisfied than I was before in the points wherein I hoped I should have been more soe, yet I cannot but againe tell you that I am entirely a friend to your Industry, and soe would not say anything in discouragemt. to it, but on the contrary cherish it all I am able.

This only in truth of friendship I must take the liberty of saying to you, that by the time you shall have conversed in the World & business as long as I have done, you’ll finde it of much more use to you rather to distrust then presume too easily upon the sufficiency and unanswerableness (as you terme it) of your owne Concepcons : the Errors visible in your Collecccon of Tables presented to the King and my Lord Trear (and of which I thankfully acknowledge your giving me a Copie) being such & soe many as (tho’ I say againe, I would not in any wise

out his
becon of
bles pre-
ted to the
ng & my
Treasr.

discourage your seeming Zeal and Industry in it) would have required your committing them to the overlooking of some friend, (and particularly Mr Survey^r your Master whome I doubt you omitted among those most knowing Officers you speake of) before you had exposed them, especially with soe much selfe satisfacion as you appeare to raise to yourselfe from them, as I may hereafter have opportunity between our selves of shewing you.

In the meantime I observe your Concurrence wth me in my proposing you & your fellow clerkes of the Survey as proper hands for the Comitting (wth reasonable addiçon of encouragem^t) the Care of the Clerkes of the Controlls Worke to and doubt not in a very little time of my haveing occasion, of writing to you a Second time on that Subject, & remaine with true respect,

Attye
Clerkes of
compt: &
treas: of
warre.

Your affect friend to serve you,

S. P.

Ad 5th. Jan 8⁵/₆

Mr. Batten at Portsm^o.

Though all of about the same size ($7\frac{1}{4} \times 4\frac{3}{4}$) and general appearance, Battine's lists differ in some points of detail according to the date of issue, but the order of contents and general description already given of the copy exhibited will apply to the whole. Such points as the omission of ships no longer in commission, and the insertion of others built, bought, or captured must be left to Mr. Oppenheim and other naval historians.

I simply record here a few points of difference, in dedications and elsewhere, which may be of some general historical interest. For instance, a total change of feeling is shown by comparison of the "dedication" of the edition of 1689 with the fulsome flattery of the Stuarts in 1685.

The earliest of Battine's MS. lists which I have examined is the undermentioned copy which he sent to Pepys, provoking the reply just printed in full.

PEPYSIAN LIBRARY, MAGDALENE COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE. NO. 977.

Dated, Dec. 20, 1684.

Title-page and other preliminary matter is nearly identical with that already printed on page 223.

The dedication is "To the Right Honourable Samuel Pepys Esq^r. Secretary to his Roy^{ll} Highness."

Sr,

The Roy^{ll} Navy of England and its government is of the greatest importance, & requires the ablest & most experienced Men to manage, & affords such variety of business, that it may be said without reflection, that no single Person was ever yet able wholly to comprehend it.

There are in all Governments three sorts of men employed. Those who understand how to direct business to be done & know when tis well-done. Those that can do business directed, And those who neither understand of themselves nor by any explanation. The first is excellent and requisite in Princes & Great men, The 2^d highly commendable and usefull. The latter useless & unprofitable. The whole business of the Navy may properly be brought under three heads, viz Wages, Victuals and Stores, To these the whole care of all the Officers of the Navy is reduced.

The Execution of business belongs wholly to the Officers of his Ma^{ties} Yards and Ships: The direction & inspection to their superiours, And that is as much as can reasonably be required of either of them, for how excellent soever it may be for a man to understand both, Tis laudable enough to know either, Nor can it be a disparagement to a superior not to know the executive part of business more than tis to me to direct a p^r of Shoes to be made & to know when they are fitt and easy, and yet not know how to make or mend them.

The Government of the Navy (Wch. has bin exquisitely framed by his Roy^{al} Highness) is a subject to great for one of my capacity to dis-course of, And should I offer it to your hon^r it would be to light a Candle to the Sun, Nor doe I think hereby, or in the following collection (w^{ch} I have drawn from the experience & practice of the most ingenious) to inform your hon^r in anything w^{ch} you know not allready, but to lett your hon^r know wth what respect I am

Your hon^{rs}

most obliged and faithfull Serv^t

EDWD. BATTINE.

Portsmouth

20th Decem^r 1684.

The Reason of Ships Swimming and Computation of the Weight of the Royall James are not in this MS.

None other of the variations needs be noted till page 123, where we have a difference in the total of estimates.

The Whole Charge of his Ma^{ties} Navy for one Year.

	£	s.	d.
Navy officers & Pentions	16262	17	9
Officers of the Yards & Workmen	104062	4	1
Ships {	54841	1	10
	197197	0	0
	372363	3	8

The page devoted to the *Navy Officers' Salaries* is the same as that issued in facsimile herewith from the copy exhibited.

This MS. appears to be in Battine's hand throughout, and is beautifully bound in red morocco, heavily gilt.

HARL. MSS., BRIT. MUS. No. 1283.

Dated, April 23, 1685.

Title-page and preliminary matter as before. The dedication is
 "To the Right Honourable George Lord Dartmouth . . ."

MY Lord

The Sovereignty of the Ocean is the best Jewell of the Crown, and the Right thereof has bin asserted for many Ages by the renowned Princes of this Land who in Solemn and triumphant Processions have encompassed their Dominions with Royall Fleets, given Laws to the Universe, & extended their Dominions to the remotest Parts of the World. This Right has bin maintained with infinite Expence of Treasure and blood, as that whereby all the Wealth and Greatness does accrue to these Nations, Nor durst any Neighbouring Prince or State so much as build a Ship of Warr without leave, much less dispute his Majesties Title, till a Crew of Miscreants (suffered by divine Vengeance for our Sins to usurp the Government of these Kingdoms) gave them opportunity, (by the Confusions they brought upon the Nation) to build such Fleets that the Prudence and Conduct of the most knowing and Heroick Prince was requisite to withstand Therefore his Majesty exposed his Royall Person and with immortall honour brought those Rebels to submitt. and although the Fortune of the Navy has since seemed to decline, and the Royall Bulwarks to decay for want of Supplyes (which none but the Spawn of those Miscreants would have denied) the Assurance of a Loyall Parliament and his Majesties Royall Care and Vigilance will sufficiently repair and support the same, and the Memory of his great Atchievements and the Experience they have had of his undaunted Prowess and resolution will deterr them from the like presumption for the future . . .

Then follows some description of the contents of the volume, which he denominates a "small Tract of the Navy", apparently issued partly in hope of the King giving him a better position, stating his ability to keep certain accounts and records better than any one else, and the "advantage accruing to his Majestie would be incredible". After compliments to Lord Dartmouth, he concludes his dedication thus—

And that Your Lordship may arrive at that grandeur and Felicity which Fortune and Your Lordship's Accomplishments seem to presage, is the hearty prayer of

Your Lordship's
 most obliged, and most
 devoted Servant

EDW. BATTINE.

Portsmouth
 23. Aprill 1685.

There are no differences between the contents of the following pages and those of my copy to which attention can be called in the space at my command, but a remark on page 136 may be noted.

"There are more great ships at Chatham than at Portsmouth but the frequent fitting and refitting ships here, renders the service equal if not superior to Chatham."

Page 139, *Navy Officers*, is the same as our facsimile, page 118, but in addition gives the official employment of Sir John Narborough as Com^r of Victualls, and of Sir P. Pett as Com^r of Stores.

Page 140, which, in our facsimile of page 119 is headed *Admiralty Officers*, is here sufficiently different to make it desirable to insert it in full.

The Charge of his Majesty's Navy, viz.

	£	s.	d.
Principall and Com ^r Salaries, &c.	16262	19	7
Dockyards, Officers, Workmen and Stores	104062	4	1
Ships in Harbour	54841	1	10
at Sea	197197	0	0
	372363	13	8
To which may be added			
for several Contingencies at sea	27636	6	4
In all amounts to four hundred Thousand			
pou ^{ds} per annum	400000	0	0
		per ann.	

It will be noted that there is a slight error in the addition.

The writing of this copy is good and the binding is a fine example of inlay, elaborately yet lightly tooled in gold.

GOULD COLL. No. 34.

No date [c. 1688].

The next in order of date should probably be the copy exhibited, but, unfortunately, it is not provided with a dedication giving date. It may, however, be said to be of the same year as the Stowe copy, viz., 1688, perhaps early enough in that year to come under the old-style date 1687. The writing is a choice example of caligraphy, far finer than the other copies. As this copy has been fully described in the body of the paper, it is not necessary to say more.

STOWE MSS., BRIT. MUS. No. 431.

Dated, April 12, 1688.

The title, etc., is the same as in exhibited copy. The dedication is "To the Right Hon. Sidney, Lord Godolphin, One of the Lords Commissioners . . ."

My Lord

The Roy^{ll} Navy of England is the glory and safety of the Kingdom. In it consists the very Being and Well being of the Nation, and that whereby the Renowned Princes of this Island have asserted & maintained their Sovereignty of the Seas and extended their Dominions and Fame to the remotest parts of the Universe; And whereas the due Management of the Affairs thereof, is of great importance to his Ma:^{ties} Service. The charge being great, & indispensibly requiring a large share of his Ma:^{ties} revenue. The keeping a due and regular Accompt of the real charge and Expence of each particular Service and ballancing the Storekeepers Accompts, is of so great Weight, that without it His Ma:^{ty} can have no satisfaction in his Expence . . .

Battine then proceeds to point out the waste of money which had occurred through the lack of proper accounts, and afterwards says:—

I addressed myself to that Work & (by the grace of God) in two months time, I brought it to that perfection, that it answered all the ends for wh^{ch} it was intended.

He complains of treatment received from those who were envious of so good a work, and had promised him reward, but says quaintly—

I have only met with a flapp of a Fox Tayle.

After further expression of his views regarding the devices of these people, he continues:—

As to the following Treatise, I doe assure your Lo^{ps} that it is the first of this Kind, and is what I laid att his Ma:^{ties} Feet about 3 years since, Who was pleased graciously to declare, that I had therein just jump^t with his Roy^{ll} opinion and judg^{mt}, and that it was the *only thing* *He had allways covet^d*, but could never be Ma^r off before, And it having bin since the *Rule & Standard of the present management* I doe with the more cheerfullness present it to your Lo^{ps} in the same method, Having found no occasion since to make any alteration in it. For the Accompts herein are drawn from *practice & Experience* not from

bare Estimates in w^h there commonly is very little truth, & no certainty . . .

May it please yo^r Lo^{vp}

Yo^r Lo^{vp}s

most humbly devoted

and faithfull Serv^t

EDW: BATTINE.

Portsmouth.

12 Aprill. 1688.

It is unnecessary to describe the contents of this edition, as the matter is, with few alterations, the same as in the copy exhibited.

ADD. MSS., BRIT. MUS. No. 9957.

Dated, Aug. 3, 1689.

The title-page is much the same; but great political changes having taken place, William and Mary occupying the throne, the dedication is framed in a far different spirit. It is "To the Right Hon^{ble} Richard Hampden, of Hampden, Esq^r, one of the Lords Commissioners. . . ."

Sr,

The Art of building Ships, is of all others most excellent and usefull, exceeds all that's mechanicall & produces nothing but what is admirable & Stupendious & whereas other Arts are generally the Product of Industry & necessity, nothing but the admired Wisdom of the Allmighty could accomplish a Fabrique so necessary for the preservation of mankind & when the Folly of man attempted to build other Structures for there safty They were convinced of their vanity by y^e confusion of their Language; Afterwards when their ambition increased with their Numbers, they found the use of Ships to transplant them to the remotest Countries, through unknown Seas & Climates; And as if the Great Creator had designd Trade & Commerce as indispensibly necessary for the Well being of all men. We find one Country abounds with what another wants & and so from an amicable Supply of each others defects accrues all the Wealth and greatness in the World. But it is not barely this Art, that perfects all this. There is a Science requisite for its accomplishment no less transcendent. That is the Navigating and Conduct of this Machine. This requires all y^e Skill of antient Phylosophy, the flortitude of Heroes, the patience & Constancy of Martyrs & Confessors.

Much more follows in eulogy of the naval service; then Battine continues :—

And tis upon the Roy^{ll} Navy That the honour and safety of this Kingdom by the divine providence depends. Tis by this, Our

Renowned Monarchs have maintained their Sovereignty of these Seas & extended their Dominions to the richest and remotest parts of the Universe.

What share of their Ma^{ties} Revenue the same requires will appear by the following Tract, which I doe the more cheerfully present to your Hon^r having had the Approbation of Three Kings & some Illustrious and knowing Persons. . . .

Battine writes here at great length on his wrongs and experiences in the past, and concludes,

Your Hon^{rs}
most obliged &
most humble Serv^t

EDW. BATTINE.

Portsm^o 3^d Aug. 1689.

The bulk of the matter in this volume is as in the other editions, but in addition to the *Charge of a Compleat Fleet* appears the allocation of £353,000 for *A Good Fleet to act in conjunction wth our Allies*. On the next two pages is a new feature in these tables: *A List of their Ma^{ties} Ships as they are now ranckt according to their equality in bigness, & Where they may be best disposed for the advantage of his Ma^{ties} Service*.

The ships are "ranckt for bigness" very differently from their rating in the early part of the MS., and are divided into eighteen ranks. This seems mainly intended to show which vessels should be allotted to the various ports or harbours of England. Chatham figures for 42, Portsmouth 46, Woolwich 10, Deptford 8.

It is perhaps significant of the changed relations with Holland that no provision is made for treating Harwich as a depôt. Some vessels are, however, not mentioned, and may have been assigned to other ports.

The estimate of the dockyard expenses is higher, though only four ships were to be built instead of five.

The cost of *Navy Officers &c.* is differently arranged, most of the subordinate posts are estimated at the same cost, but when we come to the *Principal Officers & Comm^{rs}* we find such changes that it may be well to record the following names, which may be of interest from an historical point of view.

The R ^t Hon ^{ble} Edw ^d Russell Esq. Trear	.	.	£3000
S ^r Rich ^d Haddock Kn ^t Comptroller	.	.	500
S ^r John Tippetts Surveyor	.	.	500
James Southern Esq ^r Cle. Act.	.	.	500
S ^r John Berry Comptroll ^r of the Vict	.	.	500
Capt ⁿ Priestman Compt ^r of Stores	.	.	500
S ^r Richard Beach att Portsm ^o	.	.	500
Epw ^d Gregory Esq ^r att Chatham	.	.	500

Lords Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admirall of England.

The R ^t Hon ^{ble} Arthur, Earle of Torrington, Admirall,	
of their Ma ^{ties} Fleet	£1000
Ld. Carbery	1000
S ^r Tho. Lee	1000
S ^r John Chichely	1000
S ^r John Lowther	1000
M ^r Phineas Bowles Sec ^{ry}	500

The summary of costs of the Navy is thus given on the last page:—

		£	s.	d.
Whole Yearly Charge of the Navy in time of peace.	Admiralty	6000	0	0
	Navy Office	13766	3	6
	Dockyards & Outports	122433	5	8
	Ships { in Harbour	46367	3	11
		197197	0	0
	Total	£385763	13	1

Before leaving this edition, we may note that the writing is poorer than in former issues. The binding is of the usual red morocco, much like exhibited copy.

EGERTON MSS., BRIT. MUS. No. 670.

No date [c. 1690].

A printed slip is affixed to this volume, stating that it is the handwriting of Sir Thomas Littleton, whose book-plate, dated 1702, is therein.

Littleton was treasurer in 1693, but the MS. must have been written earlier, probably in 1690, as Sir John Ashby is mentioned as "Comp'r of Stores", an office to which he was appointed in June, 1690, and the ship *Dartmouth*, included in the list, was lost in November 1690.

There is no dedication to this, and the earlier matter is so like the other issues that it is unnecessary to describe it.

New ships' names are added and some drop out—the *Victory* of 1620 and most of the old vessels remain.

Of "Turks' Prizes", we find *Tygger* (649 tons), *Golden Horse* (722 tons), *Half Moon* (556 tons), *Two Lyons* (552 tons), all doubtless so christened when added to the British fleet.

Beginning on folio 54 we have a chapter headed—

Of Ships of War.

All their Maj:^{ties} Ships are reduced to Six Rates, distinguish'd rather from the Establishment of Wages to the officers born on them, than from their proportion and equality in bigness, some being more than half as big again as others, as among those of the 3^d Rates.

It having bin the practice of Builders (for some years past especially) to exceed their usual proportions, coveting to enlarge their dimensions as much as they can, but there is no reason in the world for it, tis likely they may please themselves in having built a great Shipp, & probably have the Commendation of those Commanders, who are pleas'd wth the Accommodation they find on board such Ships, whereas they ought to have a due regard to two things, especially, in the building of Ships,—First, as to their usefullness, next to their Charge in building and maintenance, as to the first, in time of Peace, The great Ships are rarely used att all, and perhaps require to be Rebuilt before any Service is required of them, the middleing 3^d & 4 Rates more usefully and less chargeable, being imployed for Convoys, Cruisers, &c. In time of Warr, I find the Admiralls and eminent Commanders rather make choice of the *St. Michael* and *Resolution* than of the New 2d. or 3d. Rates because (as they declare)—they are sooner man'd, better and easier managed—and of as good force, therefore I shall need to say nothing more to that point . . .

The Ranking of Ships is much the same as that in Add. MS. 9957, Aug. 3, 1689, already referred to, but it is followed, on folio 60, by some notes headed

Of the aforegoing Distribution.

1. Deptford and Woolwich are very convenient places for small Ships, fire Ships, Yachts and the like.

2. Chatham is most proper for the greater Ships, because they seldom goe to Sea, and there are very good Docks and Storehouses.

3. Portsmouth Harbour is so exceedingly commodious and safe, and so advantageously Scituated that there ought to belong to it a very good Squadron of Ships especially of such ranks as are usually at Sea, for whereever the Service may require, either in the Chanel Ireland or Streights the Ships can be readier here then from any other place. They can goe in and out wth out danger or delay and many times goe a Voyage and back again before other Ships can gett about from the Rivers besides if any Ship hapen to be disabled by violence of the sea or Enemy they can soon come in here, turn their men, Guns, &c., into a Ship of like force and out again, whereas the carrying them about is a very great charge, besides loss of time and hazard of the Ships, the loss of some being fresh in memory. And, indeed, if the conveniencies were made (as might be) the whole Navy might (upon an inmergency) be refitted there. Our Enemy flitts all their Fleett at one place and can come out all together and if they be at any time too nimble for us (as lately happen'd, but hope never will again) we find tis not im-

possible for them to intercept our Squadrons from Joyning, whereas if the body of the fleet were here, It cannot reasonably be supposed but we may have such notice as to be timely out to meet them.

Principall Officers & Commissioners of the Navy.

The Right Hon ^{ble} Edward Russell Esq Admirall of their Maj ^{ties} Fleett, and one of his Maj ^{ties} most Honourable Privy Councill, Treasurer . . .	£3000
S ^r Richard Haddock, Comptroller . . .	500
Sir John Tippetts Survey ^r . . .	500
Charles Sergison Esq. Clerk of the Acts . . .	500
S ^r Richard Beach Comptrol of Victualls . . .	500
S ^r John Ashby Comptrol ^r of Storekeep ^{rs} . . .	500
S ^r Edward Gregory at Chatham . . .	500
Capt. Tho. Wiltshaw at Portsmouth . . .	500

The new constitution of the Admiralty will be seen by the following extract.

*Lords Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord high Admirall
of England.*

The R ^t Honourable Thomas Earle of Pembroke and Montgomerie one of the Lords of his Maj ^{ties} most Hon ^{ble} Privy Councill, &c . . .	£1000
The R ^t Hon ^{ble} Lord Falkland . . .	1000
S ^r John Lowther . . .	1000
S ^r Richard Onslow . . .	1000
Capt ⁿ Henry Priestman . . .	1000
Coll ^l Austin . . .	1000
James Southern Esq Secretary . . .	500

This is the last of the Battine Series of MSS. which I have been able to inspect; probably more exist. One would like to ascertain the whereabouts of the copy the author "laid att his Ma^{ties} Feet" about 1684.

Since this paper was prepared, the Master and Fellows of Magdalene College, Cambridge, have given permission to Mr. J. R. Tanner to calendar the Pepysian MSS. When this is accomplished we may find some further information relating to Edward Battine.

My thanks are due to the Librarian of the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge, for permission to copy the communications to and from Pepys, and to the officials in the Department of MSS. in the British Museum for their constant courtesy.



ON MEAD AND MEAD VESSELS.

BY H. SYER CUMING, V.-P., F.S.A.S. &c.

(Read March 17th, 1897.)



METHEGLIN or mead, with which the Britannie tribes so loved to have their thirsty clay, and which was so highly relished by the Teutonic nations, is a beverage now seldom heard of and still more rarely tasted. Pliny (*H. N.*, xiv, 20) calls it a wine made solely of honey and water; rain-water after being kept for five years being best for the purpose, though he says some boiled down the fresh rain to one-third of the quantity gathered, to which they added one-third in quantity of old honey, keeping the mixture exposed to the rays of a hot sun for forty days after the rising of the Dog Star. Pliny adds that others rack it off in the course of ten days, keeping the vessels tightly stoppered in which it is placed. According to Dioscorides (v. 791), mead was composed of two parts of water to one of honey. "The right way of making Metheglin and Birch Wine", is described in Worlidge's *Vineta Britannica, or a Treatise of Cider and other Wines and Drinks*, 1678; and dear old Hannah Wooley, of whose company we can never tire when anything nice is our theme, gives us in her *Queen-like Closet* (Ed. 1684, p. 124) an elaborate receipt "To make Metheglin, either Brown or White, but White is best". She says: "Take what quantity you please of Spring Water, and make it so strong with Honey that it will bear an Egg, then boil it very well, till a good part be wasted, and put into it boiling a good quantity of whole Spice, Rosemary, Balm, and other cordial and

pleasant Herbs or Flowers. When it is very well boiled, set it to cool, it being strained from the Herbs, and the Bag of Spices taken out : when it is almost cold, put in a little Yeast, and beat it well, then put it into Vessels when it is quite cold, and also the Bag of Spice, and when it hath stood a few Days, bottle it up ; if you would have it red, you must put the Honey to strong Ale Wort instead of Water.” Those who are desirous of further enlightenment on the manufacture of mead may consult George Fisher’s *Instructor, or Young Man’s Best Companion*, 1750, p. 320; and Sir John Hill’s, *alias* Mrs. Glasse’s, *Art of Cookery* (Ed. 1760, pp. 353, 374), where they will see that it was a very spicy compound, differing greatly from the simple *melicration* or *hydromel* of classic days. The high antiquity of this once-esteemed beverage is attested by the mention made of it by Pliny and Dioscorides ; and the British bards frequently allude to Medd and Meddyglyn. Aneurin, in the third song of *The Gododin*, seems to attribute the defeat of the Britons at the fatal battle of Cattraeth, in the fifth century, to its potency :—

“The Heroes went to Cattraeth—loquacious was their
Assemblage,
Pale Mead was their liquor, and it became their Poison.
The Heroes went to Cattraeth—They drank the intoxicating Mead.
They drank the yellow, delicious, and potent Mead.”

In the fifth song of *The Gododin* it is said :—

“Together they drank the transparent Mead, by the light of Torches: though it was pleasant to the taste it produced a lasting abhorrence.”

In the account of the “Origin of Poetry” given in the *Prose Edda*, we are told that the dwarfs, Fjalar and Galar, after murdering Kvasin, who was a sort of Solomon in his way, mixed his blood with honey, and thus composed a liquor which bestowed the gift of song on all who partook of it. Suttung, son of the giant Gilling, obtained this precious beverage from the dwarfs, and hence it acquired the title of “Suttung’s Mead”.

The warriors in Valhalla are described as being regaled on boiled pork, and mead which flowed from the teats of the she-goat Heidrun, which was served to them in horns by the lovely Valkyrjor, a lot of young ladies somewhat of the same stamp with the Houries of the Mahomedan Paradise. Mead was also the beverage drunk in the Hall of Hela, the Goddess of Death. But copious draughts of mead were swallowed by the Scandinavians on earth as well as in the regions beyond the grave, and they did not abandon their passion for the drink after their settlement in England; and as the mead cup was the prime feature in the marriage festival, which was kept up for thirty days, the happy pair were said to be spending their Honey Moon during the first month after their nuptials.

“There’s Month that’s call’d the Honey-Moon,
 The sweetest in the Year,
 To Those who first taste Bridal-bliss—
 The new Wed happy pair.
 Whilst o’er them Hymen keepeth watch,
 Their Friends enjoy their part,
 With revelry and banqueting,
 Gay Song, and gladsome heart.
 For Thirty-days the Honey-Wine,
 The Festive-Cup doth fill,
 And Draughts as deep as Ocean’s depths,
 For time all Care doth kill.”

The Anglo-Saxons denominated the mead cup *Medo-füll* and *Medu-scene*; and their love for the liquor was so strong that the banqueting-room received the title of *Medo-ærn* and *Medu-heal*, and one who was somewhat overcome with drink was said to be *Medu-æverig*, or mead-weary. Attila, “the Scourge of God”, is said to have died through over-indulgence in hydromel on the night of his nuptials with Ildico.

Mead, or metheglin as it was more frequently called in mediæval times, long continued a favourite beverage, and is frequently mentioned by our old poets. In Shakespeare’s *Love’s Labour’s Lost* (v., 2). Biron, when addressing the Princess, speaks of

“Metheglin, wort, and malmsey”.

And in *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (v., 5), Sir Hugh Evans, when reviling Sir John Falstaff, talks about

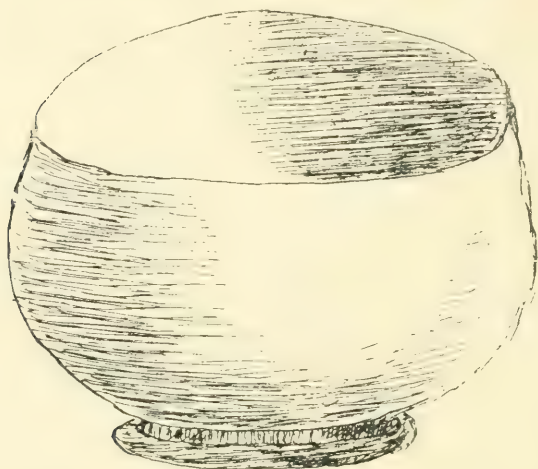
“Sack and wine, and metheglins”.

Dryden introduces both mead and metheglin in his verse :—

“He Sheers his over-burden’d Sheep :
Or Mead for cooling Drink prepares,
Of virgin Honey in the jars.”

And

“T’alloy the strength new hardness of the Wine,
And with old Bacchus new Metheglin join.”



De Meede.

(Enlarged from a Print in a Seventeenth-Century Work.)

John Philips, though he does not mention mead by name, thus alludes to it in his poem on *Cyder* (B. ii, v. 12) :—

“the Britons squeeze the Works
Of sedulous Bees, and missing od’rous Herbs
Prepare balsamic Cups, to wheezing Lungs
Medicinal, and short-breath’d, ancient Sires.”

Simon of Genoa, physician to Pope Nicholas IV (1288-92), makes mention in his *Catholicon of Medo*, of a beverage made of diluted honey ; and that mead was employed medicinally as late as the last century seems evident from the fact that Dr. John Quincy gives

direction for making it in his *English Dispensatory* (Ed. 1730, p. 553), and he speaks of herbs of various kinds being added to produce different effects.

Mrs. Wooley, writing in the seventeenth century, speaks of bottling the metheglin; and we read in *The Spectator*, of May 20th, 1712, that at Vauxhall a masked lady asked Sir Roger de Coverley "if he would drink a bottle of mead with her". Dr. Quincy, George Fisher, and Sir John Hill, in the eighteenth century, direct keeping it in barrels; but in what form of vessel was it placed on the table for the guests? We hear of mead pots, but what were their fashion and material? If credit may be given to report, silver tankards of mead were to be seen at olden feasts, as well as vessels of less costly price, but as yet we have little evidence to produce regarding this portion of our subject.

In the ninth song of Aneurin's *Gododin* we are told of

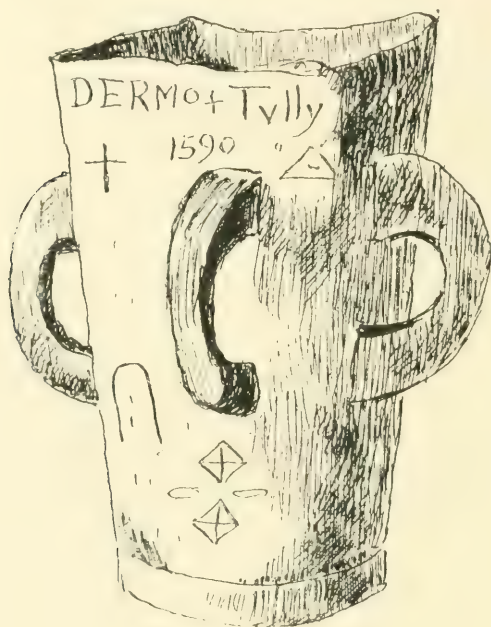
"Wine and Mead from Golden Cups":

and though vessels of the precious metal may have been employed by the Keltic chieftains we may be sure that the commonalty quaffed their mead from ox-horns; and Cynddelw, who flourished in the twelfth century, speaks of *Meddgyrn*, or Mead-Horns. In one of the ancient Fenian poems, entitled *The Chase*, it is said:—

"A chalice She bore of angled mould,
And sparkling rich with gems and gold":

and the Hibernians seem to have designed, at a remote period, mead vessels of entirely different fashion from those employed in England, which, from the beverage they held, received the name of *Meadars*, or *Methers*. The examples which have survived to our time are beaker-shaped, quadrangular at the mouth, as described in the Fenian poem, and round at the base, with from one to four loop-handles, remindful of the old English Tygs. They measure in height from 6 ins. to 12 ins., and will hold from one to three pints of liquor. They are wrought out of single blocks of wood: beech, crab, elm, oak, pine, sycamore, walnut, willow and yew, all having been employed in their manufacture. They are occasion-

ally slightly ornamented with incised lines, and some have been discovered inscribed with initials and dates. In the *Dublin Penny Journal*, ii, 249, is an engraving of a two-quart four-handled crab-tree methir, on which is cut DERMOT TVLLY 1590, but the cup itself is of greater age than the date. A very good example of an unadorned four-handled crab-tree methier is given in the same journal, i, 300. If the truth may be told, the



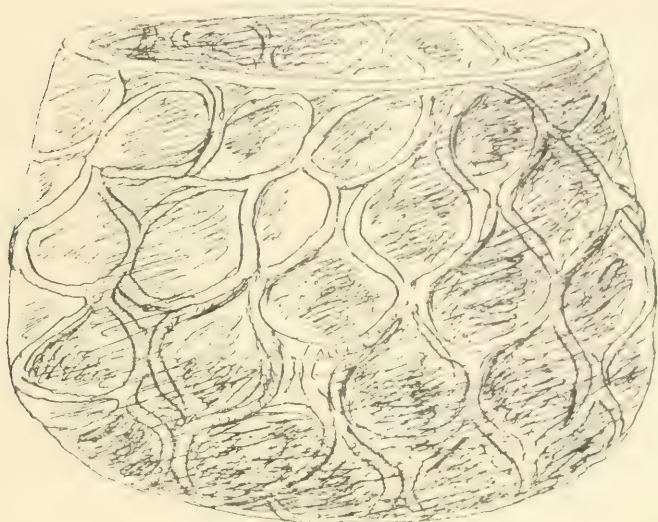
Irish Methier of Crab-tree.
(*Dublin Penny Journal*, ii, 249.)

famous Dunvegan Cup, in the Isle of Skye, is nothing more than an oaken methier of bizarre design, mounted on four silver legs, and its antiquity must be brought down from the tenth century to the end of the fifteenth century. It may be well to note that those who assayed to drink from the side of the methier were sure to spill the liquor; it was one of the four corners of the cup that was to be applied to the lips.

Those oft-repeated lines of Southey's—

"They thought
One day from Elli's skull to quaff the mead,
Their valour's guerdon."

conveys a false idea of the Scandinavian's festive goblets, which were certainly, generally speaking, the horns of oxen, which at times were accoutred with silver. But it is highly probable that the glass cornets occasionally discovered in the Anglo-Saxon barrows were frequently filled with the favourite metheglin.



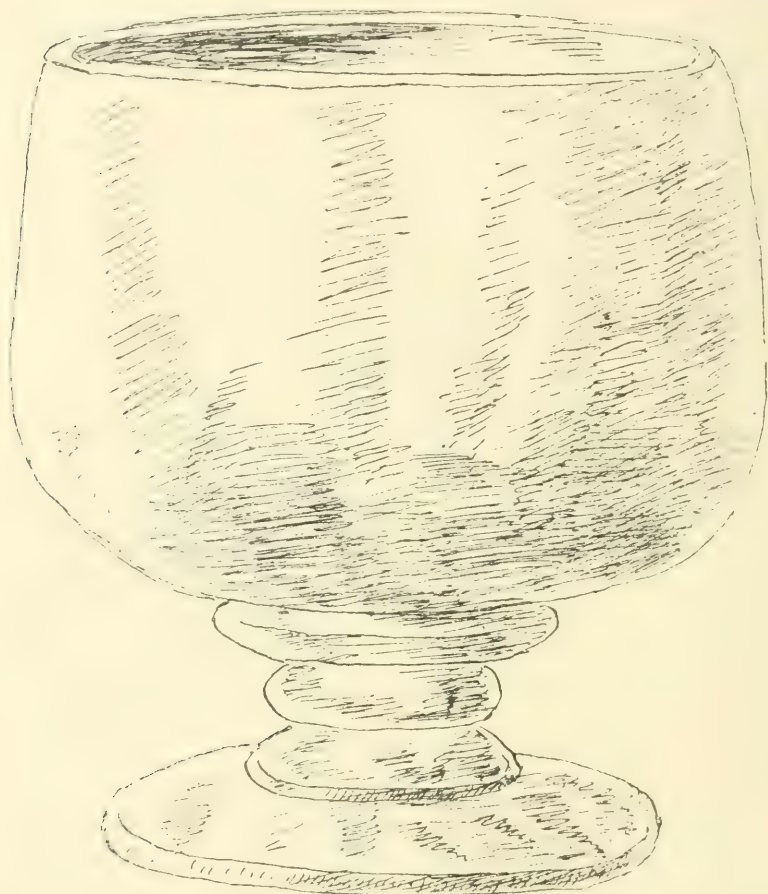
Mead Cup of Glass.—Seventeenth Century.

(Cunning Collection.)

It is uncertain when the ordinary mead cup came into vogue, but it positively dates back to the seventeenth century, and is probably of much older date. In some respects it may be likened to the Roman *calix*, inasmuch as it is broader than it is high, and contracts at the mouth like the old Bohemian hock-glasses. In a seventeenth-century 12mo work, the title-page of which is unfortunately lost, which appears to be a sort of pictorial encyclopedia in Dutch and Latin, wine is figuratively expressed by a tall glass, beer by a *Wiederkommen*, and mead by a low cup, wide in proportion to its height,

rather contracted at the mouth, and standing on a flat foot, p. 252.

I possess a fine example of a mead cup of the seventeenth century, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ins. high, $3\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in diameter at its



Mead Cup of White Glass.

(Cuming Collection.)

greatest swell, and $2\frac{3}{4}$ ins. in diameter at the mouth. It is of colourless transparent glass, the whole surface displaying a bold reticulated pattern, much like that seen on some of the Roman vitrea of the third and fourth centuries. This rare cup is thought by some to be of

foreign fabric, but I know no reason why it should not be of English manufacture, p. 255.

I have another mead cup, of somewhat later date than the foregoing, which is said to be of German origin. The bowl is of milk-white hue, $2\frac{1}{4}$ ins. deep, 4 ins. in diameter at its greatest swell, and $3\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in diameter at the mouth. It stands on a short, thick, annulated stem, with a foot 3 ins. in diameter, making the entire height of the vessel $4\frac{3}{8}$ ins.; the stem and foot being of transparent glass: and the under surface of the latter indicates that it has been pushed about the festive board for a lengthy time.

Samuel Pepys extols the ice-cooled metheglin which King Charles II and himself found so refreshing at Whitehall, on July 27th, 1666, but says nothing about the vessels out of which the "most brave drink" was taken.

Though these desultory notes do not record the name of the inventor of mead, they fully establish the high antiquity of the beloved beverage, and trace its career from the simple *hydromel*, the honey-water of the classic ages, to the rich spicy compound of mediæval and later times, when "metheglin" was its familiar title. They also show that the vessels out of which mead was quaffed were of different shapes, and wrought of metal, horn, wood and glass. In these degenerate days, if mead can be obtained in some far remote country cottage, the thirsty soul must be content to drink it out of a common earthen mug or glass tumbler of ordinary type, and look not for the golden cup and silver-mounted horn, nor treen beaker adorned with graven work, such as his ancestors indulged in.





NOTES ON THE PARISH OF GRESSINGHAM, CO. LANCS.

BY T. CANN HUGHES, M.A.
(LOCAL MEMBER OF COUNCIL FOR LANCASHIRE.)

(Read May 18th, 1898.)



THE village which is the subject of this paper is situated about seven miles from the old county town of Lancaster. It is reached from that town by the Midland Railway. From the Green Ayre station a good view is obtained of the group composed of the ancient castle of Lancaster and the adjoining parish church of St. Mary. At the first station from Lancaster the village of Halton is reached. Here is a church whose foundation is even earlier than that of the church of Lancaster. In the churchyard may be seen the handsome cross which has received such ample elucidation in our *Journal* and elsewhere at the capable hands of the Bishop of Bristol, Mr. Romilly Allen, Mr. Holme Nicholson, Dr. Colley-March, and other antiquaries. Adjoining the church is the castle mound of Halton, and on the opposite side of the road the ancient building known as Halton Hall, where is preserved one of the finest Roman altars found in this neighbourhood. On the moor above Halton was found the silver drinking-cup which is now preserved in the British Museum, and which has received full attention in the pages of *Archæologia*.

The train pursues its way up the valley of the Lune, which, between Halton and the next stopping-place at Caton, passes the beautiful Crook of Lune. Just beyond Caton station, on the right-hand side, may be observed in the distance the church of Brookhouse, restored some years ago by Messrs. Paley and Austin,

the well-known Lancaster church architects. Embedded in the external west wall of the north aisle are several fragments of monuments from the older church, and on one of these is an inscription which has, for many years past, been a puzzle to antiquaries. It was well treated some few years ago by my co-representative from Lancashire on the Association Council (Mr. W. O. Roper, F.S.A.), in his paper published in the *Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society*.

At some further distance beyond Caton may be observed, again on the right-hand side of the line, the ancient hall of Cloughton with its adjacent church, in the belfry of which is preserved the oldest dated bell known in England. This has been illustrated and fully described in the *Palatine Notebook*, by Mr. Robert Langton, F.R.H.S. The credit of its discovery is due to that courteous antiquary, the Rev. W. B. Grenside, the vicar of Melling.

We alight from the train at the station of Hornby, within sight of the fine castellated mansion of Colonel Foster, the member for the Lancaster division. Immediately after leaving the station may be found, on the left-hand side, one of those curious ancient door-lintels so prevalent in North Lancashire. Passing on through the village and crossing the Lune by Hornby Bridge, and passing the main entrance to the castle, we arrive, at the right-hand side, at the parish church of Hornby, with its octagonal tower so intimately associated with the Stanley family. In the churchyard is a curious four-square stone, about 5 ft. high, on each face of which is sculptured a circular arch. It appears that at one time it was surmounted with a sun-dial, but the base itself is considerably older than such a use would imply. Just outside the church is the base of what has been an ancient cross. A similar base exists in the adjacent parish of Cloughton. Leaving the church we pass onwards, noticing on the left Hornby Hall, the residence of F. A. Darwin, Esq., the clerk to the West Riding County Council. Some mile further on may be observed, on the right-hand side, just before we cross the Lune by the Gressingham or Loyne Bridge, the ancient Gressingham Mound, particulars of which will be found in a recent volume of the

Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society, from the pen of Mr. J. S. Slinger.

Directly we cross the bridge, a good view may be obtained of the border hills near Kirkby Lonsdale, dividing Lancashire from Westmoreland and Yorkshire, and of the ancient parish church of Melling.

Continuing some half mile further, we arrive at the village of Gressingham. No fewer than six forms of spelling this word have been observed in the course of my researches in preparation for this paper, *i.e.*, Gressingham, Grysingham, Girsyngham, Gersingham, Grassingham and Grissingham.

The township appears as Gersictone in the *Domesday Survey*. There are frequent references to it in the *Testa de Nevill*. In *Domesday*, it was estimated to contain two carucates, and was part of the Saxon manor of Witetune, belonging to Earl Tosti. Alice, daughter of Geoffrey de Gersingham, being in the donation of the Crown, was married by King John to Thomas of Gressingham. They held five carucates for tending the King's hawks in Lunesdale till they became strong, when they were handed over to the Sheriff of Lancashire.

Roger de Montbegon in the following charter, extracted from Mr. Roper's *Materials for the History of the Church of Lancaster*, says:—

“To all the sons of the Holy Mother Church, to whom the present writing shall come Roger de Montbegon greeting in the Lord. Let all of you know that I have quit claimed to the Church of St. Martin of Sees and to the Church of St. Mary of Lancaster and to the Monks serving God there the whole right and claim from me and my heirs for ever which I had in the Chapel of Gressingham if I had any right; and if any of mine or of my heirs shall move a question against the aforesaid Churches and monks concerning the aforesaid Chapel I and my heirs will stand faithfully with the said monks against him and will defend their right to the best of our power. I have also granted that whosoever shall hold the Church of Melling by my presentation or that of my heirs shall execute a juratory obligation to the said monks that he will pay annually in charity to the Church of St. Mary of Lancaster for lighting two shillings at Easter for the welfare of my soul and the souls of my ancestors. The presentee also shall swear at the said Church that he will never move any question concerning the above written Chapel against the aforesaid Monks.

And the aforesaid Monks shall exact nothing more from him or from the same Church than the said two shillings. These being witnesses—G. fitz Reinfrid, H. the Seneschal, Gilbert de North, Roger of Burton, Robert of Bury, Richard of Wypesdale, Adam son of Orm, Helyas of Wemth, Walter of Parles, John of Torrisholmw, Peter of Hull, Orm son of Adam of Kellet, Patrick of Borwick, and others.”

From this time (1225) to the present the presentation to the living has remained in the hands of the vicar of the parish church of St. Mary of Lancaster. There is a curious local belief that for many centuries the wax candle-ends from the mother church of Lancaster were the perquisite of the incumbent of her daughter church of Gressingham.

The charters set forth in detail with such care by Mr. Roper, in his *Materials*, contain many references to the church of Gressingham. In particular, the charter of Archdeacon John Romanous and that of Henry of Newark, and the confirmations of the Archbishop, and Dean and Chapter of York are full of such references.

Again we find Gressingham mentioned in the charters of Geoffrey of Gersingham. Benedict de Gersingham (whose family name was possibly Garnett, or Gernet), is a witness to several of these charters.

Further references in the fourteenth century are found in the *Birch Feodary*, printed by Matthew Gregson in his “Portfolio of Fragments”; in the *Erchequer Lay Subsidy*, 1332, printed by the Record Society; and in the “Survey” of 1320 to 1346, published by the Chetham Society, under the editorship of John Harland, in his *Three Lancashire Documents*.

The same Society have published some interesting references to Gressingham in the particulars of an aid granted to John O’Gaunt on the occasion of the marriage of his eldest daughter, forming part of the *Coucher Book of Furness Abbey*.

We now come to the sixteenth century. In 1523 we find a reference to Gressingham in a description in the Chetham Society’s publication on “Lancashire Chantryes”, in the account of the Hospital or Bede-house in Hornby, in the parish of Melling.

Again, in 1553, we find that two soldiers were sent from Gressingham as part of the military muster of the county, as detailed in the *Lancashire Lieutenancy Papers*. In 1560 the manor of Gressingham passed to Lord Monteagle, himself a member of the Stanley family.

In 1646 the Manchester Presbyterian Classes records



Doorway, Gressingham Church.

on its minutes that the eight classes was to contain Lancaster parish, and that Mr. John Sill, of Gressingham, was a fit minister for the classes.

Other references occur in the "Plundered Ministers' Accounts", published by the Record Society.

In 1650 the church was in the hands of the said Mr. Sill, and the people petitioned that they might be made into a separate parish church, and that the inhabitants

of Aughton, four miles from Lancaster, and the congregation of Arkholme (separated from the parish church of Melling by the river Lune, "which they cannot pass without danger of life"), may be separated from their respective parishes and united to the congregation and church of Gressingham.



Norman Doorway, Overton, Lancashire.

In 1734 a brief was directed to Milnrow Church, near Rochdale, for the collection of money for the restoration of Gressingham Church. It was then restored, and was further altered by Messrs. Paley and Austin in 1862.

So much for the history of the parish, and now for a description of the church itself and its surroundings. It

is dedicated to St. John the Evangelist, and is in the main in the Perpendicular style of architecture. The most interesting feature of the church is the fine Norman south porch, of which an illustration is given (p. 262), and (for purposes of comparison) two illustrations of a similar doorway in the old church of Overton, near to Heysham and the mouth of the Lune.

Gressingham Church consists of a chancel, a nave of three bays with clerestory, north aisle, and a western



Norman Doorway. Overton, Lancashire.

tower. This tower contains one bell, bearing the following inscription: "Gloria in excelsis deo. Thomas Williamson Warden 1740, Lake Ashton, Wiggan".

There is an interesting eighteenth-century pulpit, with an inscription: "R. T. 1714", with a Tudor rose between the two letters. This was given by, or was commemorative of, the Rev. Richard Thompson, one of the Vicars of Gressingham.

The church contains three or four brasses, of which the following is the most interesting:—

" Neare this Pillar
lieth the Body of old Robert
Eskrigge of Eskrigge and
Richard his son and Robert
his grandson Robert
Eskrigge of Winnick Clerk.
fixed me here and Richard
and Robert their heires
now appeare 1696.
Non imagina loquamur sed vivunt."

On the floor of the central aisle is a handsome flat tombstone to one of the Pearsons of Storrs Hall, in this parish; whose representative, Mr. F. Fenwick Pearson, still resides at Storrs Hall, and is the owner of the great tithes of Gressingham.

Over the door on the south side of the church is the portion of a quaint old organ, of diminutive size, which formerly did duty in this country church. The font is plain, and may be ancient. It is placed under the tower at the west end of the church. In the vestry is a fine old oak chest and two old oak chairs.

The south aisle of the church is disfigured by an unsightly modern tomb, to the memory of a member of the Marton family of Capernwray Hall.

By a natural transition we pass from the church to a brief account of some of those who have ministered there.

The earliest curate of Gressingham of whom I can find any trace is John Fawcett, whose will, proved at Richmond in 1590, is preserved at Somerset House: as is also the administration of his successor, James Thornton, who died in 1638. During the Commonwealth period John Syll was the "painful minister", as he is quaintly described in the records of the time. Another Commonwealth minister was Henry Kidson, who died as vicar of the adjoining parish of Claughton. He was succeeded by Richard Thompson, mentioned above, whose will was proved in 1724. To him followed Alexander Bagott, B.A., of Christ's College, Cambridge, who lies interred with his wife and son at the east end of the church of Gressingham, where he ministered for thirty-four years. Close to him lies his successor, Robert Armitstead, also

incumbent of Claughton. In 1807 John Atkinson, possibly of Clare Hall, Cambridge, became curate, and was followed in 1808 by Richard Davis. He was succeeded by William Nelson, schoolmaster at Kellett, whose tomb is found on the north wall of the church at the east end. He was eighteen years vicar, and was followed in 1838 and 1859 respectively by William Stratton, father and son, both of whom lie buried in the churchyard close to the last vicar, Mr. Maynard, of Trinity College, Dublin, who only died last year, and was succeeded by the present vicar, the Rev. Thomas Mercer.

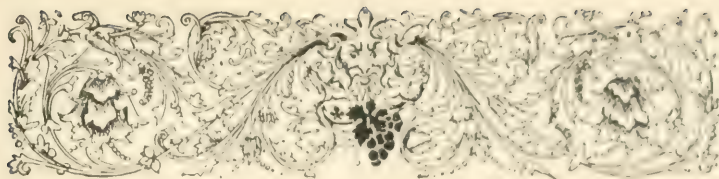
Among other points of interest in the village and neighbourhood may be mentioned a cell near the vicarage, once the residence of a hermit, retaining the ancient windows. Another striking feature is Mr. Pearson's residence at Storrs Hall, and a curious inscription over the door there in Latin which may be thus interpreted: "It is mine now afterwards of him (probably meaning his son), but afterwards I know not of whom." Other houses of interest are Gowin Hall, Gressingham Hall, the Old Hall, and Eskrigge, all farmhouses well worthy of a visit.

A study of the place-names of the district reveals the following amongst other names: "The Fleets, Lawns House, Biggins, Sandbeds, Borrands (similarly named to the famous Roman fort in Cumberland), The Snab, Kitclow, Overhall, Swinestrings."

Many old families are crowded round in the farm-houses of the neighbourhood, and have lived for generations on the soil, *e.g.*, Pearson, Chippindale, Parker, Waller, Wood, Eskrigge, Johnson, Waters, Croft, Garnett, Fox, Dickonson, Widder, Denny, Chapman, Prickett, Wilson, Storrs, Townson, Tunstall, Burton, and Copeland.

In conclusion, my cordial thanks are due to Messrs. W. O. Roper, F.S.A., Fenwick Pearson, and J. S. Slinger, for much kindly help in the preparation of this paper, and to Councillor Alexander Satterthwaite and Mr. J. B. Briggs, for the photographs of Overton and Gressingham respectively.





PIGS OF LEAD OF THE ROMAN PERIOD IN BRITAIN.

BY J. D. LEADER, F.S.A.

(*Read April 18th, 1894. Revised Sept. 1898.*)



IN April 1894, some notes which I had compiled were read before the British Archæological Association on the then recent discovery of a most interesting pig of lead on Tansley Moor, near Matlock, Derbyshire. In the neighbourhood of Matlock four pigs of the Roman period have been found and recorded. The earliest in date of manufacture was found in 1787 on Matlock Moor, and remained for some years in the possession of a Mr. Molesworth, but its present whereabouts is unknown. We learn the inscription, however, from the fact that four pigs bearing the same inscription were found in 1824, near Pulborough, in Sussex. One of these is in the British Museum, another at Parham Park, Pulborough, and the other two have disappeared. The weight of the Derbyshire example was 173 lbs. ; that in the British Museum is 184 lbs. The inscription reads :—

TI . CL . TR . LVT . BR . EX . ARG .

Hübner expands the inscription thus, though he indicates doubt as to the third and fourth words :—

Ti(berii) Cl(audii) Tr(ophimi) Lut(udense) Britannicum ex arg(ento).

The next example was found on Cromford Nether Moor, in the parish of Wirksworth, in 1777, and was preserved by Peter Nightingale, Esq., of Lee, who gave

it to the British Museum in 1797. It measures 22 ins. by $5\frac{2}{10}$ ins., $3\frac{1}{2}$ ins. deep, and weighs 127 lb. On the face it bears the following :—

IMP . CAES . HADRIANI . AVG . MET . LVT .

Hübner's expansion is as follows :—

Imp(eratoris) Caes(aris) Hadriani Aug(usti) Met(allorum) Lutud(ensium).

To the last word the learned German appends a query.

The third example bears, not the name of an emperor but that of a private owner, manufacturer, or merchant. It was found before the year 1783 upon Matlock Moor, probably within half a mile of the find of 1894, which I am about to describe, and under very similar circumstances. Then, as in 1894, the moor was being “ridded” or cleared for cultivation; and close to the spot where the lead lay was a “bole”, or place marked by heaps of slag, and a hearth of flat stones, where in ancient times, before smelting mills were invented, lead ores were smelted. The pig was $20\frac{1}{2}$ ins. long by $4\frac{1}{2}$ ins. wide, and weighed 83 lbs. It was preserved by Adam Wolley, Esq., who gave it to the British Museum in 1797. The lettering reads thus :—

L . ARVCONI . VERECVNDI . METAL . LVTVD.

The letters *NDI* and *ET* are ligulates. Hübner expands the inscription thus :—

L. Aruconi Verecundi Metal(lorum) Lutud(ensium).

He again queries the last word, and remarks that the letters appear similar in size and form to those on an inscription bearing the name of Hadrian, and found in Shropshire. Another inscription bearing the letters *LVT* was found at Hexgrove Park, near Mansfield, in 1848; so that there were four examples of this contraction found in or near Derbyshire before the last discovery. It was on March 24th, 1894, that this discovery was made, and I visited the spot three days afterwards.

Messrs. R. D. Hurd and W. D. Hurd, father and

son, in 1886 purchased from the Duke of Portland a large tract of moorland, lying some 500 feet above the river Derwent, and adjoining the road leading from Matlock to Chesterfield. Between the eighth and ninth mile-stones from Chesterfield, on the east side of the road, Messrs. Hurd had built a farmhouse and outbuildings, and named them Portland Grange. Their business has been to reclaim and bring the land into cultivation.

On March 24th, a labourer was trenching to the depth of two feet, when his spade struck the corner of what proved to be a pig of lead. It lay face downwards probably on the spot where it had been cast, and the inscription was thus perfectly preserved. The whole was beautifully oxydised under the influence of time. The pig is of the usual Roman shape, broader at the base than at the face. It measures along the base $22\frac{1}{4}$ ins. by $5\frac{1}{4}$ ins., along the face $19\frac{5}{8}$ ins. by $3\frac{9}{16}$ in. The sides slope outwards, and the depth is $4\frac{3}{8}$ ins.; the weight is 175 lbs. The pig has been cast in layers of about a $\frac{1}{4}$ in. in thickness, and it was one corner of the final layer that the spade of the labourer turned up. The moor is known as Tausley Moor, and among the names marked on the Ordnance Map thereabouts are "Slag Hills" and "Old Lead Works". In a little stream near by, I picked up in a few minutes several fragments of lead ore, and Mr. Hurd told me there was a good deal thereabout. About two hundred yards from the spot where the pig was found, runs an ancient trackway, locally called "The Roman Road", which can be traced north-westwards into Yorkshire, and south-east into Nottinghamshire. It was probably along this road that the pigs of lead were carried on pack-horses to the coast. There was a very considerable lead industry in Derbyshire in Roman times, as the remains that have been discovered indicate.

The labourer who found the lead communicated his discovery to his employers, and the heavy mass was carefully removed to Mr. Hurd's house, where I saw it on March 27th, and took an impression in stereotype mould of the inscription.

I at once communicated with the Society of Antiquaries, and, through Mr. Blair, of South Shields, with Dr. Hübner of Berlin. The Antiquaries wished to see the relic, and Mr. Hurd was quite ready to facilitate this arrangement. In the meantime, Dr. Hübner replied as follows to Mr. Blair :—

“The new pig from Matlock you send me a note about in the newspaper and your card to-day, contains clearly the inscription in beautiful letters of the first century, I think), P(ubli) Rubri Abascanti. Metalli Lutudares(is). We know the Metallum Lutud., or Lut., from various British pigs of lead; now for the first time the name appears nearly in full as I guess, Metallum Lutudarese (or Lutudarense). Lutudaron (the Greek form for Latin Lutudarum) appears only in the *Geographus Ravennas* (6th century) as a place somewhere between Deva (Chester) and Derventio (Derwent); this is evidently the place where the Roman lead mines were. It is a curious monument.”

The pig of lead was sent to London, and exhibited at the meeting of the Society of Antiquaries on May 10th, 1894. At that meeting, Mr. Haverfield, of Oxford, read some brief remarks on the inscription, and said :—

“The inscription consists of 1½-in. letters, and is perfect and legible. Resolving the ligatures we have :—

“P . RVBRI . ABASCANTI . METALLI . LVTVDARES.

“The formula, as is usual on these pigs, is slightly abbreviated.

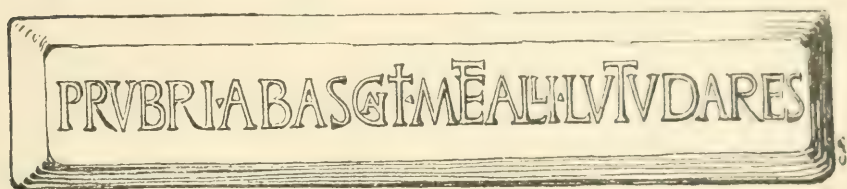
“We may complete it by understanding *plumbum*, and render (plumbum) P. Rubri Abascanti. Metalli Lutudare(n)s(is). ‘The lead of P. Rubrius Abascantus of the mine of Lutudarum.’ Lutudares I take to be, then, short for Lutudarensis, the n being omitted in common fashion, and the last syllable dropped with usual Roman arbitrariness in abbreviation.”

The great interest of this inscription lies in its last word, *Lutudares*. Hitherto, the form has appeared as *Lut* and *Lutud*, now as *Lutudares*; and Mr. Haverfield, our greatest authority, expands this still further to *Lutudarensis*. At one time it was generally accepted that Chesterfield represented “Lutudæ”; but the fact of this pig, as well as that preserved by Mr. Wolley, being found on the site where they were cast, and that site being in the district of Wirksworth, the conclusion seems justified that Lutudarum is represented by the modern

Wirksworth, still a sort of centre of mining authority. It is further worthy of note that these Derbyshire mines seem to have been worked by Greek freedmen, probably as lessees from the crown.

The pig has passed from Mr. Hurd to the British Museum, where it may be compared with the others in that fine collection.

A faithful representation of it is given in the illustration below, which is reproduced from a block kindly lent by the Society of Antiquaries.



Roman Pig of Lead found near Matlock, 1894.

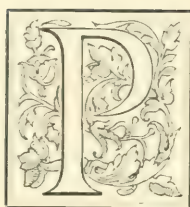




ON ROMAN INSCRIBED PIGS OF LEAD FOUND IN BRITAIN.

BY W. DE GRAY BIRCH, F.S.A., LL.D.

(Read April 18th, 1894).



IGS of lead bearing imperial and other inscriptions are among the most interesting of extant Roman remains. They introduce to our consideration many speculations upon the trade, commerce, mining and metallurgy of the people who manufactured and dealt in lead. The examples which had been found in Britain at various times were tabulated by the late Mr. Albert Way, in an erudite paper published in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xvi, 1859. The forty years which have elapsed have added a few more to the number, and for convenience of students I have tabulated the inscriptions, weights, sizes, and other points of detail, in the accompanying list. Mr. Way's paper so fully described them that it is not necessary for me to go over his ground again. But the explanation of some of the words of the legends is unsatisfactory, and I have occasionally suggested other readings. The Emperor's name is usually in the genitive case (see Nos. 8, 10, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45), rarely in the ablative (Nos. 34, 35). Hence we should be justified in restoring defective and extending abbreviated names and titles in the genitive, not in the nominative, as Way. The formulæ embrace the names and titles only (Nos. 1, 9, 10, 11, 14-33, 37-39); the date of the consulship (Nos. 8, 34, 35), or of the tribunitial and imperial (No. 2), or of the tribunitial and consular offices (Nos. 11, 12, 13-33). The term LVT. has been read (in 3-7, 37, 45), and LVTVD. (44), as *Lutudarensē* or of *Lutudarum*, a Roman station according to the

Ravennas (= Chesterfield), as Ellis and Way surmise, or *lutum*, "washed", according to T. Wright. The newly-found pig throws special light on this name, and is conclusively dealt with by Mr. Leader. I believe that LVT is LVTVM = hlud, or some word like it in Welsh (*Auct. Brit.*) for *lead*, and really the derivation of our English word: lead; but this is only an opinion. Lutudarium would then be "The town where the lead-mines are situated".

The places or tribes mentioned are : —

DE . BRITAN . (2); BR . (3-7); BRIT . (8, 9); BRIG . (35); VADON (36); EX . KIAN (8); DE CEANGI (11, 12); DE CEANG (13-33). No. 12 appears to me to read DE CEANGI. These last may possibly mean Congleton in Cheshire (?).

MET (= Metallum) occurs on No. 37. METAL on 44, in the respective phrases MET . LVT and METAL . LVTVD.

The full word METALLI occurs on the newly-found pig. *Metallus* is used for *Metallum* by Voss, according to Ainsworth's *Dictionary*.

The following phrases I read *ex argento vivo*, "obtained by the quicksilver process", or *ex argento*, "having had the silver extracted from it."

EX ARG (3-7, 45)

EX ARGENT (8)

EX ARG . VI (9)

The unexplained phrases are :—

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{V . EIP . C .} \\ \text{V . ETP . C .} \\ \text{V FTP . C .} \end{array} \right\} \text{ (No. 1) for } \textit{Tribunitia potestatis Consul}$

HVLPMCOS (No. 8) for *Pontifex Maximus Consul*

CAPASCAS . XXX (No. 8), very obscure.

VV . I . N . P . (39) *Quinquvirorum jussu notatum plumbum* is very doubtful, but I would not altogether reject it.

The imperial names are Britannicus, Tiberius, Nero, Vespasian, Domitian, Hadrian, Antoninus, and Verus.

The Legio xx. also occurs (No. 40).

The dates range from A.D. 44-169.

The weight ranges about 150 lb. to 220 lb., the size about 2 ft. long and 6 in. wide. Some are in laminations or layers, showing the method of formation, and perhaps also of use. Each layer is thus capable of being stripped off as required. No broken pieces or imperfect pigs have been found.

TABLE

Of all the Roman Inscribed Pigs of Lead found in Britain to date.

No.	Date.	Inscription.	Emperor.
1	A.D. 44-8	BRITANNIC : : : : AVG F : : - - -	Britannicus -
2	49	TI . CLAUD . CESAR . AVG . P . M . TR . P . VIII . IMP . XVI . DE . BRITAN .	—
3	41-54	TI . CL . TR . LVT . BR . EX . ARG . - - -	Claudius -
4-7	„	TI . CL . TR . LVT . BR . EX ARG . - - - (4)	—
8	60-8	{ NERONIS . AVG . EX . KIAN . IIII . COS . BRIT - - - HVLPM COS EX ARGENT . CAPASCAS . XXX	Nero -
9	70	{ IMP . VESPASIAN AVG . - - - - BRIT . EX ARG . VI .	Vespasian -
10	„	IMP . VESPASIANI . AVG . - - - -	„ -
11	71	{ IMP . VESP . V : : T . IMP . III . COS - - - DE . CEANGI .	„ -
12	„	IMP . VESP . AVG . V . T . IMP III - - - DE CEANGL (or CEANGI .) [on side]	„ -
13	76	{ IMP . VESP . VII . T . IMP . V . COS - - - DE . CEA[N]GI [on side]	„ -
14 33	84-96	{ IMP . VESP . VII . T . IMP . V . COSS . } - - (20) { IMP . DOMIT . AVG . GER . DE CEANG . }	Domitian -
34, 35	81	{ IMP . CAES . DOMITIANO . AVG . COS VII . - - (2) BRIG . [on side] - - (only in No. 35)	„ -
36	81-96	CAESARI : : : : : VADON . - - -	„ (?) -
37	117-138	IMP . CAES . HADRIANI . AVG . MET . LVT . - - -	Hadrian -
38	„	IMP . HADRIANI . AVG . - - - -	„ -
39	„	{ IMP . HADRIANI . AVG . - - - - VV INP (bis) [Quinqueviro- rum jussu notatum plumbum ?]	—
40	„	LEG . XX - - - -	„ -
41	„	IMP . HADRIANI . AVG - - -	„ -
42	„	IMP . HADRIANI . AVG . - - - -	„ -
42 bis.	„	IMP . HADRIANI . AVG . - - - -	„ -
42 ter.	139-161	[I]MP . CES . A[NTO]NINI . AVG . PII . P . P . - - -	Antoninus Pius
43	163-9	IMP . DVORVM . AVG . ANTONINI ET VERI ARMENIACORVM .	Antoninus and Verus
43 bis.	„	IMP - - - -	—
44	„	L . ARVCONI VERECUNDI . METAL . LVTVD . - - -	—
45	„	C . IVL . PROTI . BRIT . LVT . EX . ARG . - - -	—
46 (?)	„	BR . EX . ARG . - - - -	(?) -
47 (?)	„	DOCCIUSI . . . (Docius fecit ?) - - -	(?) -
48	117-138	P . RVBRI ABASCANTI . METALLI . LVTVDARES - - -	Hadrian (?) {

TABLE

Of all the Roman Inscribed Pigs of Lead found in Britain to date.

Size in Inches	Weight in Pounds.	Reference.	Locality.
24 × 6 $\frac{1}{4}$	163	A. (= <i>Archæol. Journ.</i> , xvi), 24.	Blagdon, Mendip, Som., 1853.
—	—	—	Wokey Hole, Wells, Som., <i>Temp. Hen.</i> VIII.
17 $\frac{1}{2}$ × 20	173	A. 25 (30 layers)	Matlock, Derb., 1787.
22 × $\frac{6}{4}$	—	A. 26	Pulboro', Sussex, 1824.
24 × 5. 21 × 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	156	A. 27	Stockbridge or Basington, Hants, betw. Winchester and Salisbury, found in 1783. (White, <i>Hampshire</i> , 1878, p. 135).
—	224	J. B. A. A., 1877	Charterhouse, Mendip, 1876.
—	143	—	—
24 × 6	179	A. 27 "	Great "Boughton," near Chester, 1838.
—	192	—	Roodeye, Chester, 1886.
22 × 5 × 4	152	A. 28	Hints, South Staff., 1772.
—	—	A. 29	Near Runcorn, coast of Chesh., 1607.
23 $\frac{1}{4}$ × 5 $\frac{3}{4}$	156	A. 30	Hayshaw, W. Riding of Yorks., 1734.
20 $\frac{1}{4}$ × 4	c. 168	A. 31	Chester, Common Hall St., 1849.
22 × 5 $\frac{7}{16}$	127	A. 31	Wirksworth, Derb., 1777.
22 × 7. 19 × 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	193	A. 32	Westbury, Salop, 1796.
22 $\frac{1}{4}$ × 7 $\frac{1}{2}$. 19 $\frac{1}{2}$	190 $\frac{1}{2}$	A. 33	Bishops Castle, Salop, 1767.
—	—	A. 33	Aston, near Westbury, 1775.
Over 24 long	190	A. 34	Snead, Salop, 1851.
—	1 cwt. 83 lbs.	A. 34	Bath, 1822.
22 long	173	Hüb., 1209	Minsterley, Salop.
—	—	A. xxiii, 63	—
21 × 2 × 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	50	A. 35	Bruton, Somers., 1723.
—	—	A. 36.	—
20 $\frac{1}{2}$ × 4 $\frac{1}{4}$	83	A. 36	Matlock Moor, 1783.
19 $\frac{3}{4}$ × 3 $\frac{5}{8}$	184	A. 36, Hüb., 1216	Hexgrave Park, near Mansfield, Notts. (Layers.) Chester Museum, 1848.
7 × 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	—	Hüb., 1217	Humber, Yorks.
Frag.	—	Hüb., 1218	Lidney Park, Glos.
22 $\frac{1}{4}$ in. along base	175	Present <i>Journal</i>	Near Matlock, 24th March, 1894.
19 $\frac{3}{8}$ in. along summit			
5 $\frac{1}{4}$ in. across base			
3 $\frac{3}{8}$ in. across top			
4 $\frac{3}{8}$ in. deep	—	—	—



Obituary.

SIR HENRY WILLIAM PEEK, BART.

It is fitting that a notice should appear in our *Journal* of this late lamented baronet.

He was born on February 26th, 1825, and was the son of James Peek, of Watcombe, Torquay. He was M.P. for Mid-Surrey from 1868 to 1884; he joined our Association as a Life Member on November 28th, 1866. He was chosen as a Vice-President at the Annual Meeting on May 12th, 1875, and he held office till 1884, when he retired on the death of his wife. He had a beautiful estate at Rousdon, and here he entertained the Devonshire Association during the month of August as part of their Honiton Congress.

He died on August 26th, 1898, after a brief illness, and will be much missed by all who know his interest in scientific, literary, and archæological studies.

THE EARL OF WINCHELSEA AND NOTTINGHAM.

MURRAY EDWARD GORDON FINCH-HATTON, twelfth Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, died on September 7th, at Haverholme Priory, near Sleaford. He was born on March 28th, 1851, and succeeded his brother in the title in 1887. He was President of the Association in the years 1889 and 1890, for the Lincoln and Oxford Congresses. At Lincoln he made an interesting speech at the Mayoral Banquet in the County Assembly Rooms, in responding to the toast of "The British Archæological Association", and later he entertained the party at Haverholme. When the Earl of Carnarvon (the President-elect for the Oxford Meeting) died, Lord Winchelsea, at short notice, took his place as President, and delivered a good Presidential Address in the Council Chamber of the Town Hall. His Lordship was interred in the churchyard at Ewerby, which was visited by the Association when at Lincoln. He was, of course, an *ex officio* Vice-President of the Society.



Antiquarian Intelligence.

THE paragraphs which appear under this heading (except the reviews of books) are prepared and condensed from miscellaneous communications made to the Editor; and it is earnestly requested that Associates, and all those who are interested in antiquarian research and discovery, will forward as early as possible notices of recent discoveries coming to their cognizance, which may be of archaeological interest, in order that the credit of the *Journal*, as a record of up-to-date information, may be maintained.

Discovery of Burial Urns at Todmorden, Yorkshire.—We are indebted to Mr. Robert Law, F.G.S., Hipperholme, for the following account of the above most interesting discovery:—

“One of the most important archaeological discoveries that has been brought to light in the North of England, was made on Thursday afternoon, July 7th, on a farm on a portion of land known as Higher Cross Stone Farm, belonging to Mr. Sutcliffe, of Todmorden. In a field on this farm, called Black Heath, a ring circle made of earth has long been known to exist, and has gone by the name of “Frying Pan”. No history or tradition exists as to the origin of this circle, and various speculations have from time to time been indulged in by the residents of the district. Some have called it a Roman camp, others a circus ring made to break in horses, but the excavations made on Thursday last proved it to be a burial-place of prehistoric times. Mr. Tattersall Wilkinson, of Burnley, a well-known archaeologist of considerable experience on ring circles, along with the present writer, came to the conclusion, on hearing of this circle, that it probably contained human remains, and an excavating party was organised and appointed to meet on the spot at two o’clock on Thursday afternoon.

“The party met at the appointed time, and the plan of operation was to find the centre of the circle by means of a tape; then to dig a circular trench about 3 ft. from the centre, in which space it was thought the remains would lie. This ring was a nearly perfect circle.

It was raised conspicuously above the ground. The rim of raised earth was about 3 ft. wide, and the diameter of the whole circle was 30 yards. After the digging had been going on a short time, burnt soil and charcoal were met with, and the top of an urn was exposed to view; so the diggers went to work in earnest, but with the greatest care possible. Very soon a beautiful urn was laid bare, exactly in the centre of the ring. This urn was embedded in charcoal and calcined bones. It was about 10 ins. high, and 9 ins. wide at the top, tapering to 4 ins. wide at the bottom. There was a rim or collar in the upper part of the urn, about 3 ins. deep, and standing out about 1 inch in relief from the lower part of it. This collar was ornamented probably by a pointed stick in the herring-bone pattern. The other part of the urn was plain. In clearing away the *débris* from this urn, another one was discovered, different in pattern and smaller in size, but in a very perfect state of preservation.

"About 2 ft. from this, on the opposite side of the central urn, another urn was discovered and laid bare by carefully digging round it with a trowel. This urn was also in a good state of preservation, and about the size of the second one, but differently ornamented.

"These two smaller urns were of the same shape as the large central one, but the ornamentations were not so fine, and they were made of inferior clay. On the south side of the circle, about 2 ft. from the centre, another urn was discovered, but it appeared to have been insufficiently baked when manufactured, and had decomposed and crumbled into dust. From the inside of this urn a large quantity of calcined human bones and charcoal was dug up, but the bones were very fragmentary, and the sex of the persons to whom the bones belonged could not be determined. Several portions of cranium, rib bones, and lower and upper limb bones were found among the *débris*.

"Within a few inches of this urn, two so-called small incense cups were found. One of them was very perfect, and in an excellent state of preservation, and was beautifully ornamented all over. These cups were about 3 ins. in height and $3\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in diameter, but tapered a little at the bottom. Indications of three other urns were believed to occur, but were so far decomposed that little or nothing could be made out about them.

"They seemed to be arranged around the large central urn, and about 2 ft. apart. When the earth had been cleared away from the three perfect urns, and before they had been removed, several photographs were taken of them *in situ*. One of the smaller urns leaned a little to the south.

"To whatever tribe or race of beings the human remains deposited

in these urns may belong, one thing is certain—that they were in the habit of cremating the bodies of the dead: also, that they belonged to a class of people who knew little or nothing about the use of metals, and who fashioned their tools and weapons out of flint or other hard stones. Several pieces of flint and chert were dug out near the urns, and thousands of flint implements and instruments have been found previous to this discovery on the moorlands around Todmorden. It is the opinion of Mr. Tattersall Wilkinson and myself, who have had great experience in these matters, that these remains are prehistoric and pre-Roman.” Thus wrote Mr. Law immediately on the discovery being made.

The three urns and two incense cups were taken up and put into baskets, conveyed to Todmorden, where they were again photographed, and then deposited in the Free Library, to await the opening out of their contents, which took place on Wednesday afternoon, July 13th, in one of the rooms at the Free Library at Todmorden.

The following interesting account of the opening of the urns shows that first impressions had to be modified by subsequent discoveries:—

“The examination of the contents of the urns took place at the Co-operative Hall, Dale Street, Todmorden, which had been kindly lent for the occasion.

“On the proposition of Mr. T. Wilkinson, and in the absence of the Mayor of Todmorden, Mr. F. Grant, president of the Burnley Literary and Scientific Society, presided.

“The Chairman said it was an unexpected honour to be called upon to preside on such an occasion, when cinerary urns found near their own homes were to be opened, for these were the relics of a people living many centuries ago. About twelve years ago some of them were present at Swinden when an urn was opened, which had been discovered by their friend, Mr. Tattersall Wilkinson, a gentleman whose name would long be associated with archaeological discoveries in the neighbourhood of Burnley and Todmorden. That was a proud day for him, and for many of his friends, who had scoured the surrounding moors for years in the hope of discovering some remains of ancient burial-places.

“Mr. Tattersall Wilkinson, who spoke in an enthusiastic strain, said that was what he called a red letter day in his life. He entered into his apprenticeship in searching for urns of this character in 1842. He was present at the top of Worsethorpe Moor, where he was brought up a shepherd, when three urns were unearthed; and it had always been his pride to search for these grand relics of antiquity. The contents of the urns now before them, if their forms could appear to them

as they were in the days that they existed, would be strange indeed. History threw no light whatsoever upon them, and tradition had not even a whisper. It was only on the tops of high mountains, where the hand of man had not disturbed the land for cultivation, that they had an opportunity of seeing the marks by which they could trace them. He was very anxiously awaiting the contents of the centre urn on the table before him : it was found on the top of the hill they could see from the room where they were now met, within an earth-circle thirty yards in diameter. He divided these burial-places into three different epochs of time : the most early was the barrow, a round mound : the next was the earth-circle : and the latest was the circle of seven stones. In the year 1886 he found, within a circle of seven stones, on the moors near to where he lived, one of those cinerary urns ; it contained a bronze pin, which threw a flood of light upon its history, showing that it belonged to the Bronze Age. In every instance where he had an opportunity of examining these urns he had found the remains of two persons—a young one and an old one ; and when he considered the customs of savage races of to-day he could only come to the conclusion that the child must have been sacrificed, as an object of love, to accompany the adult person to his ideal heaven. These urns carried them far back into antiquity : he often heard people trying to give dates, but it was all speculation. The men of those days, at any rate, were very low in civilisation, for they seemed to have no idea of metal whatsoever, but took a rude stone, or a rude piece of flint, as their only method of offence or defence. His friend Mr. Law, who had been a large collector of flint implements, had invariably found them under the peat, although in some instances the peat would be 9 ft. or 10 ft. in thickness ; and Mr. Law could tell them that he had also found them beneath a thin stratum of clay, under the peat, thus proving conclusively that all the peat had been deposited since these wild men roamed over these hills in their natural state. He noticed that in former times the field where these particular urns were found had been ploughed, and that the ploughshare had run through the centre of the circle, almost baring the top of the centre urn. They would notice that the centre urn was of beautiful form, and the decoration was of what was called the fish-bone pattern ; it was made of a better kind of clay, and was better finished than the others, probably containing the bones of some important chief. There were also two small vessels, very simple, but nicely decorated : he had found many of these, and they were what he called incense cups. Of course, that was only a name he gave to them. They were probably deposited according to the superstitions of the

Neolithic man. In examining the contents of these urns he had always found a pin, which he thought must have been used for fastening the skin round the body prior to cremation.

“Mr. Tattersall Wilkinson, Dr. Crump, of Burnley, and Mr. Law, F.G.S., of Hipperholme, were called upon to open the urns. Mr. Law thus describes the work:—‘The largest urn, which was of superior make from the others, was the first to be operated upon. The work was tedious, and was done in the most careful way possible. Each operator commenced to pick out the substances deposited in the urn by means of a small pocket-knife, and bit by bit of the material was closely examined as it fell out of the urn on to the table. For the first half hour or so nothing particular was found, the contents, which had so far been dug out, being portions of broken urns of a similar pattern to the urn that was being examined, but were not portions of it, and must have been placed there as filling-in material. Along with these urn-fragments there were dark brown sand, which appeared to have been burnt, quantities of bituminous soil, small fragments of bones, and bits of charcoal. As the examining party dug deeper into the urn, human bones became more numerous and in larger fragments, and of a more determinable character: and this went on until the urn had been half emptied. The rest of the contents of the urn then showed signs of being almost entirely composed of calcined bones, and bone after bone was picked out, examined, and laid on the table. Among these bones were fragments of various sizes of cranium, portions of scapula, portions of pelvic bones, femur, tibia, and other bones of the legs. Besides these there were fragments of ribs and perfect toe bones.

“‘Presently a small cup was laid bare inside the urn, and a few pokes with the knife so far emptied it of its contents that an ancient relic could be seen which differed from any that had yet been found.

“‘A moment later a piece of metal was picked out of the cup, and in the excitement of the moment was mistaken and announced to the audience as a spear-head. The piece of metal was about $2\frac{1}{2}$ ins. long and $1\frac{1}{4}$ ins. wide at one end, and tapered to a point at the other. It was thin and flat, and sharp at the sides and point. It contained rivets at the two extremities, which seemed to have had something fastened to them. A bronze pin was also found about the same time as this piece of metal, and on careful examination the metal and the pin was made out to have been a bronze brooch, the pin having probably been detached in extracting it from the bones in the cup. Besides this brooch, about a dozen beads of a necklace were found, which were chiefly of a rounded shape, and about $\frac{1}{2}$ in. in

diameter. Some of the beads seemed to be made of jet, and some of bone, and were more or less rudely carved. The next revelation, which caused some excitement in the audience, was the discovery of a bone pin, about 2 in. in length, and $\frac{1}{8}$ in. in diameter at one end, tapering towards a point at the other. It was cylindrical in form, and slightly curved. The fact of all these ornaments having been carefully placed in the cup, and buried with the urn, points rather to the cup having been used as a jar in which to preserve what was considered of great value. The opening of the two inferior urns proved that they contained nothing more than the sweepings up of the funeral pile, which probably took place after the calcined bones had been placed in the more important urn.

“Mr. Law said he thought this was one of the most interesting discoveries made in this part of the country. Mr. Wilkinson would admit that he had never before found so many urns together, or in such a state of perfection and preservation. When they got hold of these urns, he naturally thought they would belong to the Flint Period, but they did not seem to be so old; he now believed that they belonged to a period which immediately followed, viz., the Bronze Age. Besides thanking Mr. Wilkinson, they ought to thank Mr. Sutcliffe, the owner of the land where the urns were found, for kindly permitting them to dig; the tenant, Mr. Law; also the Co-operative Society of Todmorden, who had kindly lent that room for the meeting.”

The bronze brooch is, in fact, decisive. The burial belongs to the Bronze Age, when, as is well known, cremation was practised, and was, in all probability, that of some chieftain of that age, together with his wives and dependents, who were compelled—as in the analogous custom of *Suttee* in India, which has only recently been abolished by the action of the British Government—to accompany their lord on his journey to the underworld. We congratulate all who were concerned in so interesting a discovery.

Discovery of a Crannog on the shore of the Clyde in Dumbarton-shire.—We have received the following graphic account of the above from Mr. W. A. Donnelly, of Bowling, N.B., to whom the credit of this interesting discovery is due :—

“Following up my good fortune in making, personally or in conjunction with my friend Mr. Bruce, F.S.A., several remarkable archaeological discoveries on Clydeside, particularly the vitrified fort of Ardconnel, or “Sheep hill,” Auchintorlie, the famous cup and ring group on the rock surfaces of Greenland; subsequently, mysterious cup and ring marked blocks, and afterwards my dis-

covery of the hill-fort of Dumbowie, all pointing to the presence of prehistoric man, or man in the Stone Ages: I had naturally drawn the conclusion that other evidence of his presence might, or rather should, be found nearer the great river itself.

"I therefore commenced a search, which was happily rewarded about the beginning of August by my discovery of what I thought, and what has now proved to be, an undoubted crannog of a very remarkable type, not so much in the nature of its construction as in its associations.

"I did not get much encouragement at first to confirm me in the idea, or rather my fixed opinion, that it was a crannog. I lost no time in acquainting Dr. Joseph Anderson, of the Edinburgh Society of Antiquaries, with my find, and he kindly informed me that he had passed on my letter to an authority, Dr. Robert Munro,¹ Hon. Sec., Soc. of Antiquaries of Scotland, who would give the matter his attention.

"This the learned Doctor did, visiting the scene of the find, guided by me. He told me on the way that he would naturally be glad if the find turned out as I thought; but he was puzzled to know how to reconcile my statements with what had already been accepted as the conditions of early life on Clydeside.

"The Doctor at the first glance was convinced that a dwelling was there, and at once commenced to *prove* it, by making at least half a dozen small excavations, which earned for my find his opinion that 'it was the most curious, puzzling, and interesting find of the kind he had met in all his long experience'.

"He added that no time should be lost in having it thoroughly and carefully excavated, great care being taken in sifting the refuse mound, and further pointed out the great value evidence of fire or habitation would attach to the find.

"I then called the attention of the Helensburgh Naturalists and Antiquarian Society, of which I am a member, to my discovery, and the Society's excavation committee lost no time in visiting the spot, guided by me.

"Another attack was made on the dwelling: this time, although slight, of a more practical kind: resulting in revealing the fact that there was design and execution in the building, occupation, habitation (over a lengthened period), positive evidence of fire, and splendid evidence of the conditions of life at the period.

"This was proved by the fact of the presence of large quantities of the bones of the stag, cow, horse, sheep, and other smaller animals, besides quantities of shells, from which the shell fish had been taken

¹ The well-known author of *The Lake-Dwellings of Europe, Prehistoric Problems*, etc., and one of the chief living authorities on the subject.

after being roasted. The positive evidence of the use of fire was visible in fragments of calcined bones and charcoal, besides a number of fire-stones. A flint arrowhead, and a very fine hone, or sharpener, were also found, the latter of fine ground sandstone.

"An extraordinary meeting of the Society was called to decide what steps should be taken. I had already determined in my own mind to go into it thoroughly, as far as I was able, but they were willing that the Dumbowie efforts should be repeated.

"Work has now begun. A grand canoe has been added to the discoveries, 37 ft. long, and 48 ins. beam, dug out of a single oak; it must have been a splendid specimen of one of the ancient Caledonian forest trees (fig. 8).

Some points have been verified like this:—



(b) Others
like this:—

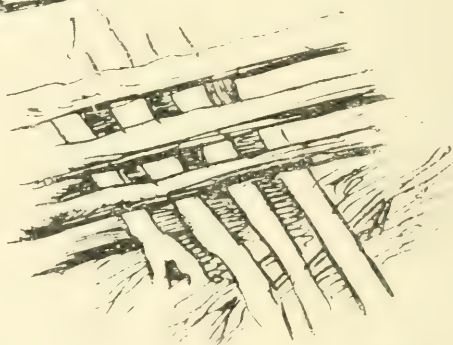


Fig. 1.—Uprights.

Fig. 2.—Pattern of part of the Pavements.

"The crannog is situated in Dumbartonshire, on that part of the Clyde foreshores known as the Ancient Colquhoun County, a country rich in antiquarian finds within the last few years. It is 1,800 yards E. of the Castle rock of Dumbarton, and about 2,000 from Dunglass Castle, below high-water mark, and about 50 yards from the river at low tide; when the tide is in, it is submerged to a depth of several feet of water, from 3 to 12 ft. The approach is from the north.

"The circuit or circumference is 184 ft.; the circle of outside piles are of oak, which below the mud surface is still quite fresh; the transverse beams and pavements inside, however, are of wood of exactly the consistency of cheese. It is most difficult to deal with them without cutting them; they are of willow, alder, and oak: the smaller branches are fir, birch, and hazel, with bracken, moss, and chips (figs. 1 and 2).

"There is a difficulty to me in regard to the arrangement of the stones connected with the crannog, most of the boulders being about as much as a man could lift. They are placed in what, to me, seems a methodical order (fig. 3); though not so mechanically correct in design, still, to my eye, this is the form they take.

"My own feeling in regard to this discovery is to make a thorough excavation and *examination* of every handful of earth or *débris* in and near to at least 12 ft. outside the piles; for, indeed, I have verified the refuse mound to extend 12 ft. outside for a great part of the

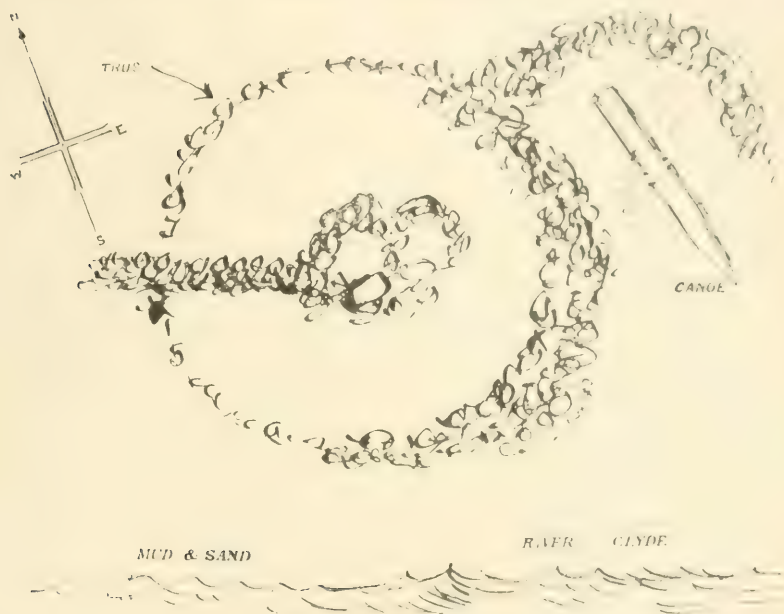


Fig. 3. — Position and form of Crannog.

circuit, rich in finds of various kinds: so that I feel strongly that every spadeful of the area I name should be sifted: what I have done myself has been through the fingers.

"I advised the cutting of two deep drains to carry away the waters of every tide from the workings, otherwise, our excavations would always be full of water."

The accompanying illustrations will give some idea of the nature of the Crannog itself, and of the discoveries made in connection therewith:—

"Figs. 4 (a) and (b) exhibit both sides of a schist or slaty spearhead which Mr. Bruce picked out of the *débris* inside the crannog, about

Fig. 4 (a).



Fig. 4 (b).



Fig. 5.



Fig. 6.

amidships. It is similar to others got in the ancient hill fort of Dumbowie. Also a sinker-like stone of white and black speckled granite foreign to the neighbourhood (fig. 5) and an arrowhead of bone, very much decayed (fig. 6). I got the arrowhead myself in the bow of the canoe, embedded in the deposit at the bottom. In the cavity of a large bone (fig. 7) was also got an ornament of pebbled stone. The digger unearthed it from the deposit at the bottom of the canoe, about 14 ft. from the bow, and near to a circular hole cut in the bottom about $3\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in diameter."



Fig. 7.—Bone, very much decayed, filled with pebbles and earth.

Many other interesting tools, implements, and weapons of flint and bone; the head and antlers of a stag (from skull to tip 32 ins.); shells and jet, showing some attempt at ornamentation; and a rude totem, have been discovered since the above was written; but no particle of metal or pottery of any kind has yet been found (Mr. Donnelly, Sept. 20th, 1898).

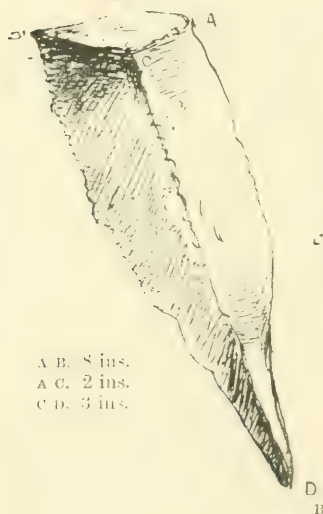
In conclusion, we remark that there are two circumstances which make this crannog specially interesting; (1) the fact that it is situated on the shore of a tidal river, instead of on a lake; indications



Fig. 8.—Canoe dug out of oak tree.

37 ft. 7 ins. long, 48 ins. beam. The shell is about $3\frac{1}{2}$ ins. thick. It is well made, and uniformly dug out; there are also very evident signs of fire, the wood is quite charred.

Fig. 9.



A B. 8 ins.
A C. 2 ins.
C D. 3 ins.

Fig. 10.

A B. $6\frac{1}{2}$ ins.
C D. 3 ins.
E F. 2 ins.
G H. 2 ins.



Fig. 11.



Fig. 9.—Very fine specimen of Chopper or "Cleaver".

I have been able to fit its face exactly into indentations in many of the split bones.

Fig. 10.—Another Chopper and Hammer combined.

It is impossible to conceive the perfect adaptability of these two instruments to this use, and the *fact* they have of having been handled, unless one had them to handle.

Fig. 11.—Two Boars' Tusks, one white and the other perfectly black, like bog oak.

of pile-dwellings have been previously found on the shores of the Thames in Southwark by our Associate, Mr. Friele Way, but nothing so complete or positive: merely the remains of what appear to be piles, accompanied by both Palæolithic and Neolithic implements; and (2) the fact that while flint and bone implements have been found, no tool or implement of metal has yet been discovered. In all previously discovered lake dwellings, *e.g.*, the Clactonbury lake-dwelling, and the lake-dwellings in Switzerland and elsewhere, as is well known, various articles of bronze, such as pins and brooches, and even ornaments of gold, have been found, and for this reason they are assigned to the Bronze Age and later. This one, on the contrary, appears to belong to the Neolithic Age, and is doubly interesting on that account.¹ Excavations are still being carried on, and archaeologists will eagerly await the account of further discoveries. Since writing the above, we have found an account of the discovery of lake-dwellings at Fermanagh, in Ireland, in the year 1894 (*Journal British Archaeological Association*, XXXVI, 271, beneath 210), of peat, in which it is noted that no bronze or iron was found, but there were some fragments of pottery. These would therefore be of about the same age as our Clydeside crannog.

Discovery of Roman Pavements at Leicester. The two Roman pavements recently discovered at Leicester are situated in St. Nicholas Street, close to the old church of St. Nicholas, and the fragment of Roman wall known as the Jewry wall. The discovery was made in July last, in the process of digging out the cellars for some shops to be built on the site of houses pulled down. There are two pavements adjacent to one another, the larger and finer a square, the smaller an oblong. Their present level is about 8 ft. (Mr. Valpy says 12 ft.) below that of the street, and is virtually the same as the bottom of the Jewry wall and the magnificent Roman pavement found some years ago, which is 300 or 400 yards away, and which has recently been completely uncovered and arched over by the Great Central Railway.

The surface of the larger piece is very uneven, and in places has been considerably damaged. The border is entirely lost on two sides, and other considerable portions have been destroyed. The pavement was surrounded by large quantities of what appeared to be calcined

¹ We may remind our readers that "Neolithic" is equivalent to pre-Celtic, and refers to the immediate predecessors of the Celts, who occupied this country between B.C. 2000 and B.C. 500, and were peoples having affinity with the Basco-Finnish races. The Bronze Age is equivalent to Celtic, and refers from about B.C. 500 onwards.

matter, and it is therefore not improbable that the building above it was burned down, and in its fall was the occasion of the damage to the floor. One large block of stone in particular was found upon a spot where the pavement had been destroyed. This is well shown in the illustration. The broken places have been filled in with cement since the pavement was disclosed.

The colouring of the pavement is extremely rich and of very handsome design. It was originally, apparently, 18 ft. square, the portion that remains measuring 15 ft. each way. It consists of nine octagons (seven of them enclosing circles), surrounded severally and collectively with a rope ornament, the spandrels being filled in with rectangular figures. The border is a design in shell ornament.

The central design consists of a peacock, enclosed in a very beautiful circular guilloche-like border. The bird itself is admirably formed. It is greatly to be deplored that the body is injured: the head, neck, legs and tail remain, and these are of blue tesserae, with the exception of the tail, which is red, dark-brown and yellow, with blue eyes. To east and west of this central octagon (which faces towards the east), that is, above and below it, are a pair of octagonal box ornaments, and to the two sides, north and south, two circular designs which are also similar to one another. The four corner designs, circular within the octagon, are alike in form, but differ in the arrangement of colour, the two to the east being alike, and similarly the two to the west.

The smaller pavement lies to the west of the larger one, and is continued more towards the south. It is separated from the other by an interval of 4 ft., but a large part of this must have been taken up with the lost border of the larger piece. As the margin of the smaller piece is also defective, it is possible that the two originally joined, or they may have been separated by a wall. The smaller pavement is, however, higher than the larger, the difference being $11\frac{1}{2}$ ins. at the highest point, while the southern end falls away to about 6 ins. It is not so uneven as the larger piece, and is much plainer. It is of two parts: the northern two thirds has a simple diagonal pattern, alternately of gnomons and squares, in white upon a grey ground. This is enclosed in a white rectangular border, having a broader strip of grey outside it, with indications of red still further outside this.

The other southern third of the oblong is of plain grey stones, with red ends, the grey ground being dotted over with clusters of five white tesserae, arranged in the form of a cross. The dimensions of the whole oblong pavement are 19 ft. 6 ins. in length, by 7 ft. at the north end, and 5 ft. 6 ins. at the south. The north part must have been 3 ft.



ROMAN PAVEMENT FOUND AT LEICESTER.

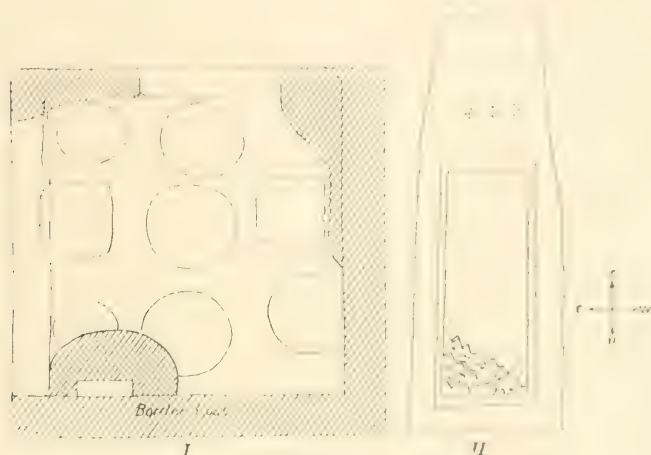
wider originally, it is now 14 ft. by 7 ; while the southern third, where the pavement narrows, is 5 ft 6 ins. by 5 ft. 6 ins.

The position of the two pieces is shown in the plan below.

The condition of the smaller pavement is as good as when it was laid down.

We are glad to know that it is proposed to keep the pavements intact, and to allow public inspection on payment of a small sum.

We are indebted to the Rev. W. G. Whittingham, Rector of South Wigston, Leicester, and to Mr. H. J. C. Valpy, of the same town, for the foregoing account of the two beautiful Roman pavements recently discovered there. Leicester, we may remind our readers, is the Roman

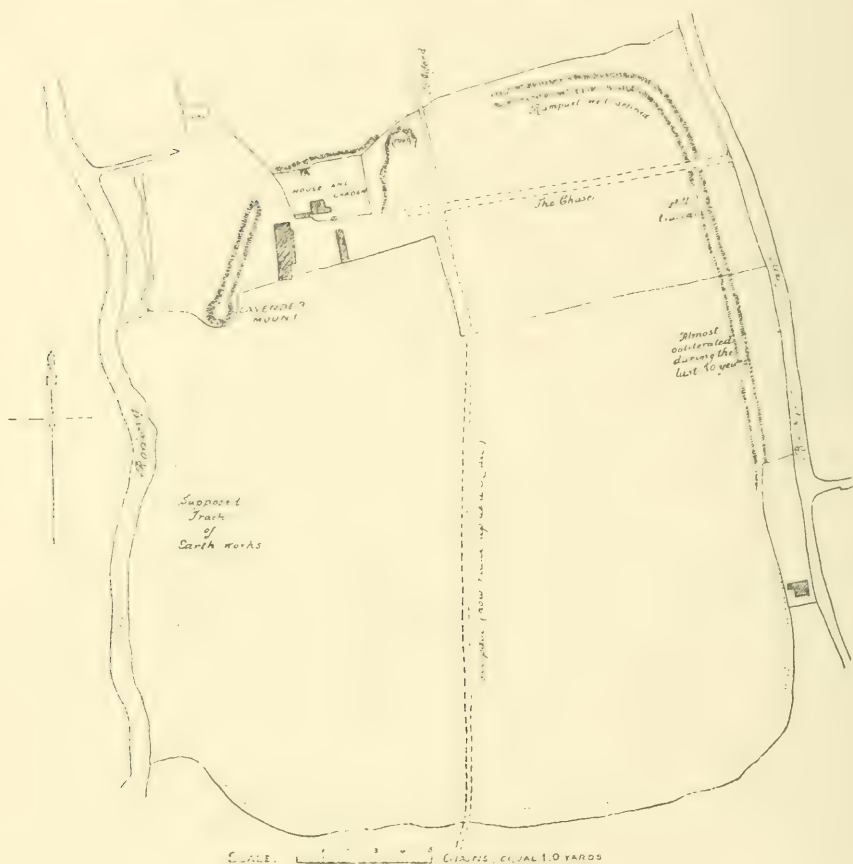


Plan of Pavements, showing position.

Rate, which was an important station on the Fosse Way, in the direct line from *Aquæ Sulis* to *Lindum*. The photograph from which the illustration is derived was taken by Mr. H. Pickering, of Leicester, and gives a very clear idea of the beauty of the larger pavement, and also shows the damage which it unfortunately suffered when the city was burnt.

Ancient Entrenchments at Uphall, near Ilford, Essex. Within seven miles of the Bank of England may yet be seen the remnant of an old encampment, whose origin, be it early British, or Roman, or Danish, is "lost in the twilight of fable". It existed probably in the pre-historic days of our Island, and can be dated back for at least eighteen centuries.

The earthworks are situated on the east bank of the river Roding, on land which is naturally higher than that on the other side, and about mid distant between the ancient town of Barking, and Ilford, in which new parish the land is now comprised.



PLAN OF EARTHWORK REMAINS AT UPHALL.
NEAR ILFORD ESSEX. AUGUST 1898

Walter Grouchy

The whole area of this "camp" occupies over forty-eight acres; but many centuries of farming operations have, in the end, so levelled the works that only a portion has been visible for some years past. The best-preserved remnant is at the north-west corner, close by the river, consisting of a mound some 28 ft. in height, which is much

deeper on the river side, with a "spur" or extension of the rampart for over eighty yards, the whole being grass covered, untouched, and still in good condition. The highest portion, or "outlook", is known as "Lavender Mount", from the name of a farmer who occupied the holding last century. At the north-east corner a much larger portion of the rampart, extending more than four hundred yards, may ever now be clearly defined; but already the land is out of occupation, having been sold during the last six months for ordinary building purposes, on this side of the footpath: and ere long the making of new roads and building of houses will entirely destroy all traces of this part of the rampart. The destruction has, indeed, already begun, gravel having been dug out of the highest portion.

The remainder of the land on the west side of the footpath which is now drained and made up as a road, was sold on the 1st of July last in two lots, and contains about half the area of the ancient "camp". The southern lot, with a long river frontage, being over twenty-one acres, and the other, containing the mount and ramparts, with the farmhouse, outbuildings, and a bit of marsh land on the river, being nearly eleven acres.

The whole was purchased by Mr. David Howard, F.C.S., J.P., etc., of the firm of Howard and Sons, of Stratford, a member of the Essex Archaeological Society and President of the Essex Field Club. The former plot, on which, by the way, no vestige of any earthwork has ever been recorded, will form the site of their new chemical works; while on the latter plot, which adjoins on the north, the mount and rampart will be carefully preserved untouched, and in the same condition as they have so long remained. In view of the threatened entire demolition, it is at least satisfactory to record that so much has been secured, seeing that the enormous increase in the value of the land has hitherto checked all efforts for its preservation: notably that of the "National Trust for Places of Historic Interest", in conjunction with the "Society of Antiquaries".

For a more extended description of these earthworks, with references, detailed plan and views, the writer would refer to his Paper in the *Essex Naturalist* for 1893, pp. 131-38; and to a short notice in *The Times* of June 30th last.

WALTER CROUCH, F.Z.S., etc.

Grafton House, Wanstead, Essex.

Bow Church, Middlesex (communicated).—The long-threatened destruction of this interesting church is fortunately averted, but it may be well to put on record the steps which have been taken to

secure this desirable end. Two years ago an agitation was started for removing the church to widen the thoroughfare. The Committee for the Survey of the Memorials of Greater London took the matter up, and appealed to the London County Council, who thereupon refused to sanction any scheme of road improvements that would impair the existing church.



Bow Church.

A second scheme was then started, for raising a large sum of money with a view to so restoring the church as to practically destroy its historic interest. This scheme implied the rebuilding of the aisle and chancel, and the re-casing of the tower. The Committee again intervened, and arranged with the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings to prepare a report.

The new Bishop of Stepney saw the advantage of working with the allied Societies, namely, The Committee for the Survey of the Memorials of Greater London (known as the Watch Committee), The National Trust, The Metropolitan Gardens Association, and The Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings; and finally decided to form a new committee upon which the various Societies were represented. This committee is now at work carrying out the proposals of The Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings.

The illustration gives a good idea of the general appearance of the church from the south-west. The tower is a noble object, occupying a commanding position on the Bow Road.

The architecture of the church dates from the early part of the fourteenth century, though altered in parts, as will be seen by the view given.

The chancel ceiling is a beautiful example of fifteenth-century wood-work, with large moulded beams and carved bosses, coloured and gilt, at their intersections. The nave roof is of this period, and also the oldest of the two fonts. There are some good monuments in the church, one dating back to the middle of the sixteenth century; also some interesting painted glass, figures of the twelve apostles, in a window of the north aisle and figures of Moses and Aaron, formerly in the east, now in the west window.

To repair, not "restore", this dilapidated structure, donations are solicited by the Hon. Sec., C. R. Ashbee, Esq., Essex House, Mile End Road, London.

Cromwell's Scotch Campaigns, 1650-51. By W. S. DOUGLAS (London: Elliot Stock. 10s. 6d.).—Through the labours of many painstaking investigators, the events connected with the life and work of Oliver Cromwell are being more and more brought to light; and every fresh discovery or correction of previous impressions only serves further to enhance our wonder at the abilities of the man who laid the throne of these realms in ruins, and then evoked order out of chaos by placing himself at the head of affairs; and serves also to show more and more decisively the sincerity of his motives, and how mistaken were those who used to look upon him as a hypocrite and a charlatan.

Carlyle, no doubt, laid the foundations for this new, and we must add truer, view, in his monumental edition of *Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches*, which he enriched with his own trenchant "elucidations", always just, if not always accurate. But Carlyle has had many successors, especially of late years. In 1895 the first volume of Dr. Gardiner's great work, the *History of the Commonwealth and*

Protectorate, was published, and since then numerous other works have been produced, among them *East Anglia and the Civil War*; *Hertfordshire during the Civil War*, both by Mr. Kingston; *Waylen's House of Cromwell*, edited by Canon Cromwell, all published by Mr. Stock; while Mr. Horace Round lately delivered a lecture before the Essex Archaeological Society, which was a masterpiece in its eloquent adjustment of the figure of the great Puritan hero to its right relationship with its environment and its times. These have all dealt with Cromwell's life as a whole, or with some special but lengthened period of the Civil War; now Mr. Douglas appears, and in a bulky octavo volume of over three hundred pages gives us the detailed history of about fifteen months of Cromwell's life: the months which were occupied with the two campaigns in Scotland, the first of which, extending over three months, culminated in the victory of Dunbar, on Sept. 3rd, 1650; the second, extending over a year, closed on the anniversary of Dunbar, with the "crowning mercy" of Worcester. Mr. Douglas is a Scotchman, and naturally partial to his countrymen, so that we are not surprised that Leslie is his real hero; but he is eminently fair; and, as a matter of fact, in bringing out the undoubted merits of Leslie as a cautious and capable general, the genius of Cromwell only shines the more. The work is divided into four books. The first is introductory, and deals with the causes of the quarrel between Cromwell and Scotland, and with the mustering of the Scots forces; the second deals with the three months which ended at Dunbar: the third with the four months during which Cromwell was consolidating his power and besieging Edinburgh Castle, while the Scots retreated to Stirling and held all the country to the north; and the fourth with the months during which Charles II was *de facto* King of Fife, and with the disastrous march which ended at Worcester. The introductory book places clearly before the reader the state of parties in Scotland in 1650, and the causes which led the Kirk, in the hour of its triumph, to summon Charles from Holland to be King in Scotland, but only after he had consented to sign the Solemn League and Covenant. One reason for this was the conviction of the Scotch leaders that the Commonwealth did not mean the triumph of Presbyterianism: another, their genuine horror at the execution of Charles I. But they knew that their action meant war, and summoning their forces from all sides, they placed David Leslie in command, and prepared for the inevitable. And none too soon, for early in July 1650, Parliament despatched Cromwell with about 16,000 men, fresh from the conquest of Ireland, to bring the rebellious Scots to their knees. The Scotch forces numbered over 20,000, but they were mostly raw

recruits opposed to veterans. So the quarrel began. Advancing along the east coast and occupying Musselburgh, Cromwell found Leslie well prepared, and intent on acting only on the defensive; and for three months, in spite of intrigues in the Scotch camp, and one or two isolated advantages gained by his troops, he was completely baffled, and at last compelled to fall back, sullen and dispirited, on Dunbar. Then Leslie moved forward and occupied the heights to the south of the town, intending to cut off the invader's retreat to England. It was a critical moment in the fortunes of Cromwell; but as Napoleon believed in his star, so Cromwell, with greater reason, believed in the Lord of Hosts and the justness of his cause—and not in vain. The misguided ministers of the Kirk, tired of the defensive policy of Leslie, goaded him on to advance to the attack, which perhaps, believing the enemy to be more demoralised than they were, he was not then very loath to do. As Mr. Douglas paradoxically but truly says: "Leslie missed the best chance that ever man had of beating Oliver Cromwell, because he had just before beaten Oliver Cromwell so thoroughly". One of the correspondents at the recent battle of Omdurman notices the parallel between the tactics of the Dervishes in that fight and those of Leslie on the morning of Dunbar, and remarks: "The feelings of the Sirdar as he saw the Dervish host advancing must have been the same as those of Cromwell when he saw the Scots descending the hills into the plains, and the former might have exclaimed, as Cromwell did, 'The Lord has delivered them into our hands'." The story of the battle is well known. Cromwell's troopers were launched at the foe, and the Scottish army wavered, broke, and fled. "They run, I profess they run!" were the simple words with which the successful general proclaimed the victory.

The Scots retreated to Stirling, leaving Edinburgh and all the Lowlands open to the victor. The remaining two hundred pages of the book describe in minutest detail the events of the succeeding twelvemonths. Mr. Douglas has spared no pains to arrive at accuracy on every point. He has ransacked every document of the period: he has gone through the files of the contemporary newspapers, the *Mercurius Politicus*, the *Mercurius Scotticus*, etc., and thrown light upon numbers of obscure movements and hitherto unnoted facts. In not a few instances he has been able to correct the more imperfect information of Carlyle, and even to put Dr. Gardiner right in more than one mistake. He has fully justified his own statement, that till he took the matter in hand, "the events leading up to 'Dunbar Drove', and still more those which followed in the next twelvemonth's campaigning, have to this day been left unrecorded." And he has

performed a most useful and necessary piece of work. One trembles to think what the study of history would become if every year required equal detail, and yet there is not one superfluous page. No student of the history of this period can henceforth afford to neglect this account of Cromwell's Scotch campaigns. We shall look forward with much interest to Mr. Douglas' future work, for we hope this is only a beginning: but we would give him two hints. The perpetration of mild jokes and the use of slang phrases do not enhance the serious study of history, and are better omitted; whereas Mr. Douglas seems, if we may say so not unkindly, to revel in them. We had marked several instances of this for quotation, but will only give one or two. Quoting the dying words of a Cavalier: "*Damme, I'll go to my King*", Mr. Douglas says: "The poor *Carie's* thoughts, you see, had flown back to Charles the Martyr as he died". And, again: "Is it certain that one hour's advantage gained . . . would have brought him really '*forrarder*'?". So he speaks of "a *Silas-Weggish* utterance", "the valiant *Tyke's* power of memory", the *dodge* of a *rusé skipper*", etc. The italics are ours.

This sort of thing abounds, and ends by irritating the reader. The style falls continually below the dignity of the subject; but these are, after all, minor blemishes. We can heartily recommend this book as a solid and interesting contribution to a little-known episode in the great Civil War.

A Carvat for Archippus, being a Sermon preached at a "Visitation" at Whitechapel Church in the year 1618. By JEREMIAH DYKE, Vicar of Epping. Edited, with an Introduction, by BENJ. WINSTONE, of Epping (London: Harrison and Sons, St. Martin's Lane, 1898).—Following up the publication in 1896 of two sermons by the Rev. J. Dyke, with Introductions, Dr. Winstone has this year reprinted the above, again prefixing a learned Introduction to the Discourse. It will be remembered that in 1885 Dr. Winstone published a handsome volume dealing with the history of the ancient Chapel in the parish of Epping, and giving some account of the manor, together with original deeds and other documents. His next volume, that of 1896, contained the two sermons preached by the Vicar of Epping, one in 1622 "On the re-opening of the Chapel in the town", after enlargement and restoration; the other in 1628, "Before Parliament then Assembled". The present volume contains an earlier sermon than either of these, being preached, as the title informs us, at a "Visitation" in 1618.

Mr. Dyke was Vicar of Epping for thirty years, being appointed in 1609, and dying in 1639, his incumbency covering the greater part of

James I's reign, and the beginning of Charles I's; while he was called away before the troublous times of the Great Civil War began. The period of his ministerial activity was a critical one for Church and State, especially the latter part of it, when Archbishop Laud endeavoured to restore the sense of her Catholic continuity to the Church, and to raise the tone of the clergy, both in their celebration of the sacred offices and in their private life, roused the determined opposition of the Puritans, and ultimately brought about the downfall of Church and Monarchy, and the establishment of the Commonwealth on their ruins.

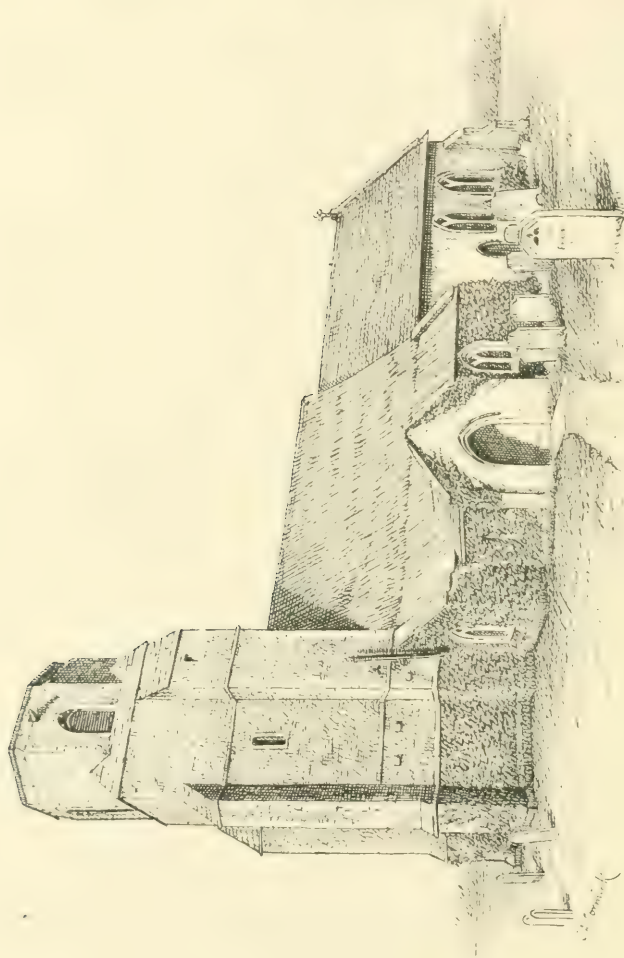
In the historical Introductions prefixed to both his later volumes, Dr. Winstone deals fully with the past relations between Church and State, with the Reformation period and its results, and with the condition of affairs during the ten years covered by these sermons: while the picture he draws of the social and religious state of England at the time is clear and to the point. Mr. Dyke was a typical specimen of a good clergyman of his age. He belonged to the Calvinistic party in the Church; he was hard-working, practical, and sincerely persuaded of the value of preaching: displaying, indeed, the tendency characteristic of the Calvinistic Puritan to exalt the sermon at the expense of the other departments of ministerial work and service. He possessed a good deal of natural eloquence, was most conscientious in the development of his subject, equally fearless in attacking the faults and vices of clergy and laity alike, and in all respects what would have been called in those days, "*a painful preacher*".

Dr. Winstone shows that in reading his admonitions to the clergy in the "*Caveat*", we must make due allowance for ministerial ardour and pulpit oratory, notwithstanding that there must have been not a few of his clerical brethren who were justly obnoxious to his fervent reproofs and exhortations.

Altogether these sermons were well worthy of being rescued from oblivion, as every original document is which contains a graphic picture of its own times, and worthy, too, of the learned Introductions and handsome form with which Dr. Winstone has enriched them. Archaeologists generally, and not the inhabitants of Epping alone, are indebted to the Editor for this labour of love.

Norfolk Churches—Hundred of Weyland. By T. HUGH BRYANT. Illustrated by C. A. CORMICK (*Norwich Mercury* Office, 1898. 3s. 6d.).—The proprietors of the *Norwich Mercury* are doing a good work in the popularization of archaeological knowledge as far as it concerns the history of the parishes and churches in their own county, and one that

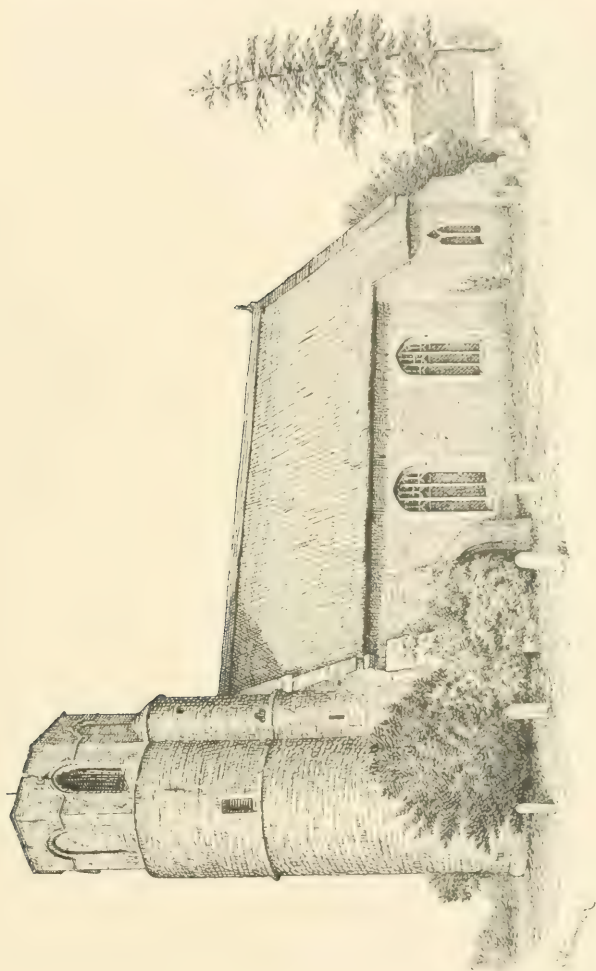
might well be imitated by the proprietors of other great newspapers in other counties. At the beginning of this year, with commendable enterprise, they commissioned Mr. T. Hugh Bryant to write a series of Papers on the Parish Churches of Norfolk; and these have been



Holy Trinity, Scoulton.

appearing, with illustrations of each church described, in the columns of their journal from week to week. This handsome little book is the first outcome of their efforts, and they do not mean to cease until every church and parish has been included. Sixteen parishes are comprised in the Hundred of Wayland, which lies in the mid-western

portion of the county, and on each of these Mr. Bryant writes in a graphic and spirited manner, giving the salient points of interest in the history of the parishes, with, in many cases, a list of the incumbents from the earliest known date, and, so far as we have been able to



St. Peter's, Rockland.

judge, an accurate description of the architectural details of the churches. He has gone to original sources, and is not a mere compiler, and we congratulate him on his work. Norfolk, as is well known, is a land of fine churches, being especially rich in Early Perpendicular: for in the fifteenth century, in spite of the desolating effects produced

by the Wars of the Roses in other districts (which Norfolk appears to have escaped) a great wave of church building and church restoration seems to have flooded East Anglia. The most splendid specimens are to come ; but the Hundred of which this booklet treats contains some characteristic examples. The illustrations are good, artistic and clear. By the courtesy of the proprietors we are enabled to include two : Scoulton Church, which is Early English throughout, except for the octagon surmounting the tower, which is Perpendicular. The reader will notice the square tower, with its peculiarly massive buttresses and the thatched roof. The other illustration is of Rockland Church, with its Norman round tower, surmounted also by an octagon ; this, and the fine windows in the nave are Perpendicular, while the roof is again thatched.

To all lovers of parish history and church architecture, whether in Norfolk or out of it, this will form an interesting and attractive series of books.

The Church Treasury of History, Custom, and Folk-lore, etc. Edited by WM. ANDREWS (London : William Andrews and Co., 5, Farringdon Avenue, 1898. 7s. 6d.).—This is another of Mr. Andrews' well-known series of books dealing with antiquarian subjects in a popular way. Just as *England in Days of Old*, and the series of *Byegones*, dealt with the general fund of archæological lore, always choosing the quaint and the curious and the out-of-the-way rather than the more obvious or the merely historical, and always treating every subject in an easily readable and interesting manner, so in this book, which seems to be a sequel to one previously published, *Antiquities and Curiosities of the Church*, we find the same method of treatment, and the same choice and variety of subject. Nothing comes amiss to the facile pens of Mr. Andrews and his able coadjutors, and whether they discourse on Stave-kirks, or Holy Wells, or Pilgrims' Signs, or Knight Templars, or Animals of the Church in Stone, Wood and Bronze, or Human Skin fastened to Church Doors (the latter a truly gruesome subject, but all too real a fact, as several church doors could testify, in the Middle Ages), there is the same tranquil flow, the same fascinating attractiveness in the style ; so that the least antiquarian of readers is drawn on in spite of himself, and learns to take an interest in details of the life of England and her Church in olden days which he might otherwise never acquire. The writers never dive to the depths of a subject, or probe to its hidden mysteries ; but in skimming the surface and sipping the honey by the way—honey sometimes mixed with gall—they are doing a good and useful work in the popularising of archæological



Fig. 1.—Church Tower, Earl's Barton,
Northants.



Fig. 2.—Timber-work of Tower of
Margaretting Church, Essex.



Fig. 3.—Knocker at all Saints' Church,
York : Lion mask, with human
head in jaws.

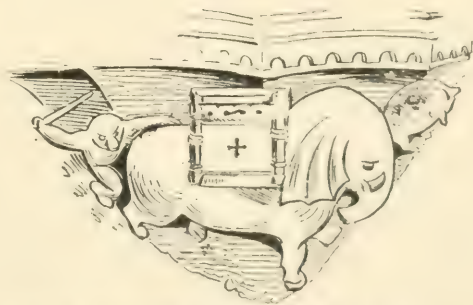


Fig. 4.—Wit and Weight. — Monkey, Elephant
and Pig, Beverley Minster.

science. Mr. Andrews himself deals in a closing chapter with the "Westminster Waxworks", and he does go the bottom, and tells us all that can possibly be known about these curious relics of the past. These "Waxworks", as our readers are doubtless aware, are the effigies of departed kings and queens, and are to be found in the Abbey. For many years after Queen Victoria came to the throne they were neglected and forgotten, but the present Dean has once more thrown them open to the public. In Saxon days the dead monarch himself was borne on an open bier to his last resting-place; with the Normans came in the custom of using carved effigies of wood, and sometimes leather, in place of the corpse; and about the middle of the fifteenth century lifelike representations began to be modelled in wax. Here may be seen Queen Elizabeth, but not the original figure, which got worn out, and was replaced in 1760; Charles II, William and Mary, and Queen Anne, besides several noblemen and ladies of these later dates. Several earlier monarchs remain, but they are too disfigured and battered to be on view, and the latest effigy is that of Lord Nelson. The book contains many curious and interesting illustrations, of which we are enabled by the courtesy of the Editor to give some examples.

Fig. 1 is an interesting specimen of a Saxon tower in "long and short work", or "carpentry in stone". Fig. 2 shows the method of constructing a wooden tower, of which there are many in Essex. These are from the paper on "Stave-kirks", *i.e.*, wooden churches. Figs. 3 and 4 are from the paper on "Animals in the Church", and illustrate the grotesque and the humorous treatment of the subject.

In this, and all his work, Mr. Andrews shows himself a worthy, and more accurate, successor of the late John Timbs, whose name, thirty years ago, was a household word as a popular antiquary; and we hope he may continue to publish books such as this, in which, notwithstanding the undoubted learning displayed, there is not a dull page.

Books.—We regret that one or two Reviews of Books are unavoidably held over for want of space.

Erratum.—Note omitted on p. 114 to line 7:—*Australian Legendary Tales*, by Mrs. K. Langloh Parker. David Nutt, 270-271, Strand. 3s. 6d.





THE JOURNAL
OF THE
British Archaeological Association.

DECEMBER 1898.

SOME ACCOUNT OF ST. CRANTOCK, AN
ANCIENT CORNISH CHURCH ;

WITH A RECORD OF WHAT IS KNOWN OF THE FOUNDER.

BY MRS. COLLIER.

(*Read June 1st, 1898.*)



ON the north coast of Cornwall, beside the wind-swept estuary of the Gannel, the ancient church of St. Crantock remains a lasting record of what once was a well-endowed Collegiate Church, the centre of light and learning to the wild country around ; founded at a period long anterior to the Conquest ; before Canterbury had claimed an Archbishop, or the disciples of St. Augustine had become a power in the land.

The Saint who gave his name to church, college, and parish (albeit long uncanonised, and denied a place in the Church Calendar) had retained the informal title in as lasting a manner, till he obtained due recognition. His history seems fairly well authenticated, and he has in these latter times found two biographers who have done all justice to his claims, and whom I shall presently

quote in my references to the founder and bishop of this ancient and venerable shrine. And here the question may arise as to how there should be numerous Cornish churches bearing the names of their local saints; and we may take notice, in explanation of the fact, that the British Church retained in early times this usage, in contradistinction to the system of formal dedication set up in Continental churches during the period of isolation of the former.

It was the custom that when a holy man, either priest or bishop, wished to found a church or monastery, he should come himself to the spot where he intended to establish it, and continue forty days in prayer and fasting, living as a hermit, and only subsisting on a little milk and bread: at the end of which period, the place was considered as consecrated—no farther ceremony was required—when the buildings were erected, and named after the holy “founder”, which word was understood only in that sense. It remained for future ages to learn to regard the founder as patron saint, a title, won in a worthy if irregular manner, which has proved sufficient through the centuries, and is not disputed even in these days of criticism and word-splitting.¹

Concerning the saint we are at present considering, I cannot do better than state a few particulars regarding him, which are given in W. C. Borlase’s very interesting work, *The Age of the Saints*. He says:—“A link between Irish and Welsh and Cornish hagiology is to be found in St. Cairnech, or Karintocus, whose church of Carantoc we are discussing. He is placed by legends as early as the fifth century, and it is said that he came from Cornwall to join St. Patrick, and to assist him in

¹ As to the saints to whose memory churches were dedicated, the acts of many of those honoured in Cornwall perished irrecoverably during lapse of ages, or during Saxon and Danish invasion, and finally by indiscriminate destruction of manuscripts at the suppression of monasteries; but by the voice of the public, and authority of the bishops, these worthies had received the honours of sanctity, and the fame of their holiness and merits obtained for England itself the title of “The Island of Saints”.

I understand that St. Carantoc was, in later days, duly canonised and admitted to his full honours in the Roman Calendar.

compiling the Brehon Laws. He is called a Cornish man; Wales, however, and Ireland too, claim his birth-place. There is a legend which represents him as settling on the banks of the Severn, whence he voyaged down the coast as far as Arthur's castle at Tintagel. Here he performed a miracle by taming a serpent; but probably the miracle allegorically meant, that he converted an obdurate and dangerous Pagan people, or destroyed their serpent idol. It is said that St. Carantoc's altar had floated down the Severn before him, and on the spot where it came ashore he built a church near the port of Guellit (the Gannel Creek), called Carran or Carrow; or, according to Leland, he constructed an oratory in a place called Gnerith Karantauc".

Dr. Borlase gives the name of Gernac to St. Carantoc, which is very similar to Cairnech, the Irish form of the name. His day, in the *Acta Sanctorum* (May 16th), is still observed as that of the parish feast.¹

But the Rev. J. Adams has made further researches regarding the life of this saint. He says, in his *Chronicles of Cornish Saints*: "This holy man seems to have been related to David and to Cirba, and to have been a link between the Welsh and Irish missionaries. He is named Cairnech by the Irish martyrologies, and called a Cornishman by the Welsh; he is claimed as the son of one of their chieftains and is known as Caramog, and by mediæval hagiologists his name is given as Carantocus.

"In the British Museum there is an old manuscript life of the saint, said to be written by John of Tynmouth, who states him to be son of Keredic, a chief who swayed the country of Keredigion, or Cardiganshire; and that when this father grew old, and incapable of fighting the Scots who attacked his territory, the elders requested the latter to resign in favour of his son, so that they might have a chief to lead them against the invaders. But war was not to Carantoc's taste (saith our chronicler); he stole away with wallet and staff, led by a dove which

¹ We read in *Exeter Martyrologium*, 16th May: "In provincia que dictur Cornubia festum Sanctorum Episcoporum Karentoci et Carioci."

the Almighty sent to direct his course. He crossed the sea to Ireland, attracted by the fame of St. Patrick, and became a zealous disciple of the great Irish apostle. Afterwards, he returned to his country with many companions, and lived some time in a cave, from whence he later sailed down the Severn, and landed at Dindrathon, where Arthur and Cador were living."

Much the same account is given by Capgrave, Alford, Ussher, and the *Salisbury Martyrology*; but as the earliest compilation of St. Carantoc's life was made centuries after he died, the records and legends current in the Middle Ages would deserve little credit, unless supported by independent and trustworthy sources.

Several, however, may be adduced from ancient Irish and Welsh records, which prove, beyond reasonable doubt, not only that there was such a saint, but that the above outline of his life is correct.

In the *Feilire of Aenghus*, an account written by Aenghus of Calder, of church festivals, at the end of the eighth century, his death is thus recorded under the heading: "The illustrious death of Carnech the truly powerful"; and the following gloss is added: "T. E. Carnech of Tuelin, in the neighbourhood of Ceuannes (Kells) and he is of the Britons of Cornwall".

As to Carantoc's going to Ireland, there is recorded, that when King Laoghaire and his nobles had professed Christianity, and St. Patrick reformed the Pagan laws to harmonise with the Gospel, a council was formed of nine eminent men, of whom three were kings, three bards, and three saints. The work in which these laws are recorded is extant: it is of great age, and called the *Senchus Mór* or *Great Antiquity*. In it the names are given, and that of St. Carantoc is one of them.

Again, he is mentioned as the patron saint of Tuilen, now Dulane, an old church near Kells, co. Meath. In a topographical poem in the Irish language of the fourteenth century, which was published by the Irish Archaeological Society in 1862, there is an allusion to three septs called the Congregation of Cairnech, and who were probably British settlers at Dulane.

This verse occurs :

“ The three septs of Tuellin without blemish,
On Meath though not Meathmen,
Are the Tir Eochan, distinguished among them,
The Mains and the Britons of lasting fame,
Early these men quaff their metheglen,
They are the congregation of Carnech.”

In a fragment of historical manuscript at Trinity College, Dublin, known as *The Yellow Book of Lecan*, it is said that Erca, monarch of Erin, being captivated by a banshee, drove his queen, her children and friends out of the palace of Cleitech, on the Boyne. So they fled to St. Carnech, who took them under his protection, and thereupon he cursed the palace; but when the queen and her friends departed to their own country, he gave them his blessing, and appointed three insignias for their war standards. One of these was the famous *Cathack* or Book of Battles, containing a copy of the Psalms, written out by St. Columba. This relic was afterwards encased in a silver shrine, and carried to battle, so late as 1497, by the O'Donnells to insure their victory. The history of this curious and valuable memorial has been brought down to our own day, as it remained in the possession of the O'Donnells; but in the last century, one Daniel O'Donnell gave it in charge to a monastery in Belgium, for safety, with instructions to keep it till claimed by a true descendant of the O'Donnell's house.

In 1816, an Irish lady when travelling abroad, by chance discovered it, and reported the fact to Sir Neal O'Donnell, the recognised chief of the clan, who sought and obtained the relic, and whose son, Sir R. O'Donnell placed it for exhibition (1874) in the museum of the Royal Irish Academy.

The silver shrine bears several dates and inscriptions, and has at various times been enriched with ornamentation. Within is the document, containing fifty-eight leaves of fine vellum written over on both sides with very ancient characters, and some rough attempts at illumination. Some leaves are gone, and the latter part of the Psalter from the 106th Psalm.

There is an epistle written by St. Patrick, still extant,

addressed to the soldiers of a chieftain called Carocticus, who was nominally a Christian ; but, landing on the shores of Ireland at the head of a piratical horde of followers, he committed many outrages, and carried off numbers of the baptised, and sold them as slaves. It is supposed that this was St. Carantoc's father, whose country, in his old age, was overrun by hordes of the Irish, in fierce retribution for the wrongs he had inflicted on their forefathers, and the knowledge of which may have induced the saint to refrain from a conflict on behalf of his father and country.

Concerning St. Carantoc's after-career, we are told that he obtained a grant of land from King Arthur, near Guillot, and then built a church called Caerum, or Carrow. The church was, no doubt, that of which Leland speaks in his *Lives of Cambro-British Saints*, and says : " Karantocus constructed an Oratory in a place called Guereth Karantocus, and it occupied the spot where the parish church now stands. There the saintly old man spent the evening of his days, planting the Church of Christ amongst the Britons on the Cornish coast ; and we may be sure, from what we know of his previous history, that he took a prominent part in that great work, and deserved the place he now holds as a canonised saint".

Setting aside legendary lore, which, as in other cases, is found to be but the embellishment of historic facts with which the poetic or religious fancy of a superstitious age adorned the lives of saints and martyrs, we may take it as proven that a holy man known as Saint Carantoc (or, as latinised, " Quarantoc") was living in the sixth century ; that he dwelt for a time on the very spot where the present church now bears his name ; and that here he first founded a religious cell, the nucleus of a flourishing collegiate church, which, in the time of Edward the Confessor was well endowed, and remained so through the centuries until the general dissolution, when it was despoiled, and the community dispersed, in the reign of Henry the Eighth.

That there were secular canons at St. Carantoc in King Edward the Confessor's time is proved in the

Exeter Domesday (Fol. 189); the canons being therein said to hold “a manor called Langarroc, the same which the Saint Karantocus held; on the day King Edward died”. (“*Terra Sancti Carantochi Canonici Sancti Carantochi habent unam mansionem quæ vocatur Langarroc quam tenuit idem Sanctus eà die quæ rex Edwardus fuit vivus et mortuus*”).

In this connection I will quote the account given by Bale, who, although not always a veracious chronicler, is in this instance confirmed by reliable statements of other authorities, and who writes to this effect :

“This collegiate church (St. Carantoc) had great revenues belonging to it, since it is rated in the Pope’s *Annot* (*Domesday*) higher than any other church in Cornwall. The nine prebends extant in the church were thus rated. They were John de Woolrington, John de Cottelyn, Nicholas Strange, John de Ingham, Ralph de Trethewick, David de Monton, William de Pateford, John Lovell, John de Glasney. The rates in all were £19 3s. 4d. The first endowed college in England (or Europe, as Camden saith), was Balliol College in Oxford (1260); next, Merton College (1274); and yet he contradicts himself, and tells us that there was a college of priests at Launceston, or St. Stephens, before the Norman Conquest; another at St. Germans, founded by King Canutus, A.D. 1002, as our chronologers tell us—and as sure *I* am, there was another at St. Neots long before; also another at Burgan, A.D. 930; and, to speak uprightly, this college of Crantock may pretend to as much antiquity as any college in Oxford, since it appears to have had great revenues at the time of the inquisition before-mentioned, viz. in 1294, though it had been so unfortunate as not to have been so long-lived, by reason of the great quantities of sea-sand blown up from the Gannell Creek by the wind (as Hollingshead saith), the place where it stood is now scarce discernable—only a consecrated arched well bears the name of St. Ambrose’s Well, contiguous therewith. The vicarage church of Crantock is commonly called Lan-Guerra, or Lun-Gorra: that is to say, the Bay Temple or church, and is suitable also to its name, situate upon a large meadow of very

rich land, containing about three acres, where, by ancient custom, the vicar's cattle depasture over the dead bodies interred there.

"The manors of Cargall and Ryalton being given over by our Earls of Cornwall before the Norman Conquest to the Bishop of Badman, or Cornwall, or prior thereof, some of them were founders and endowers of this college of Crantock out of the lands and revenues thereof."¹

As to St. Ambrose's Well above mentioned, I may remark that I have learned with regret that it has now (1898) totally disappeared; although the site was known some years ago, as several old people in the neighbourhood say they remember drawing water from that well in their youth, but had not intelligence or interest enough to be able to say exactly where it was. No traces of it can now be found; and it seems probable that a shed, now used as a pigstye, covers the site of the once holy well, scene of many a prayer and pilgrimage in the days of faith in the efficacy of its healing waters.

There is in the vicinity another holy well, in Perran Bay, a very beautiful spot, in former times visited on Ascension Day, which was celebrated for the blessing received by those who went there on that holy day. The cavern is worth a pilgrimage even now, for the sake of the beautiful effect of colouring when the sun shines in upon the lime-coated rocks on a late summer's afternoon.²

It is, however, time to revert to the church, which I have digressed from; and I may first quote the words of a very ancient village worthy, who remarked to a visitor: "Iss, shure, ee es an ould church. Brave an' old, ee es. They do saay as ther was but two or thray left after the Flood, an' thes es wan of 'em."

The gray old church stands on a bleak hillside, overlooking Lan-Carrow, with its background of blue sea. Through the old lych-gate, and the sloping graveyard

¹ The site of the College was near St. Ambrose Well. Certain cottages always bore the name of the College Houses: and in the next meadow, by tradition called the College Cemetery, stone graves containing human remains have been found.

² Perran Cross is still standing, and is a fine specimen, but I have been unable to procure a description or photo. of it.

dotted with ancient tombstones, the path leads upwards to the quaint and somewhat rudely-designed edifice.

As to the exterior, its rugged outlines give it an appearance of even greater age than its present walls can boast. There is the south porch, with this inscription : "Ego sum janua per me qui intrabit servabitur." This and the tower up to the belfry are Early English. The foundation of the church is certainly very ancient, dating as far back at least as Saxon times, though only in the buttresses and the bases of Norman piers on each side of



St. Crantock Church.

the chancel arch can the earliest part of the present building be seen ; and they indicate that the present transept arches have replaced much earlier ones. The choir arches and aisles bear traces of great age, but were apparently remodelled in the fourteenth century, and perhaps later. The windows of the nave and part of the walls are fifteenth-century work, probably dating from the restoration after the fall of the belfry, which occurred in the year 1412, when it sunk upon the nave and reduced it to ruins. According to *Stafford's Register* (vol. i, fo. 163), the bishop, on the 11th of August in that

year, invited the faithful to assist in the restoration of the fabric. The same bishop signified to its dean, John Waryn, in 1417, that the chancels both of St. Carantoc and St. Columb Minor were in a ruinous state, and called aloud for repair, if not rebuilding; and ordered him and his brethren to satisfy their duty in this respect without further delay.

As to St. Columb's church, mentioned in the above charge, we learn (*vide Bishop Quivel's Register*) that in 1283 the church of St. Columb Minor was appropriated to Carantoc, and at this date the establishment consisted of a dean, eight canons, and seven vicars. The church had large revenues, which were reduced a century later, so that the number of its vicars was limited to four. Reverting to the architecture: the windows of the nave are without mullions, the upper stage of the tower is of later date, and carelessly built. The church comprises chancel, north and south aisles, north and south transepts, and nave. A handsome decorated piscina is on the north side of the porch, and on the south side a niche with stone shelf. The arcades have pointed arches of Newquay sandstone, supported on octagonal piers of the same material. The eastern end of the north aisle has been used as vestry of late years. There is a fine bold chancel arch, and the aisles open into the transepts through elliptical arches. The south or Tuago aisle was kept in repair by the owner of the Tuago estate. There are the remains of a rood-screen on which some of the old colouring is still visible, where it has not been hidden under a cheap graining with which the well-meaning but mischievous restorers of a date devoid of taste have covered it. Above the pulpit is the archway which led to the rood-loft, and which was approached by a staircase hewn through the earlier pier, but which is partially closed up with lath and plaster at present.

The relics of the parclose screens in the choir are of early fifteenth-century work, and are worthy of preservation.

The font, made of native elvan, stands only on a shaft, the corner pillars wanting. The design is apparently Norman, and it may have been a reproduction of an older

one destroyed by the fall of the tower. It bears the date "An^o.D^o. 1474", in Roman figures. The tower arch, hidden by the gallery, is very acute; it springs from plain abacus moulding. The tower is of three low tapering stages with embattled parapet, and supported on a sham machicolation. It contains five bells—formerly six—the fifth having been broken destroys the chime. Nearly the whole of the dressings of the church, including buttresses and coins, are of Newquay sandstone. The choir roof has been plastered up within living memory, concealing the fine sweep of what is believed to be oak rafters. The site of the Ladye Chapel is also hidden, in what appears now an ordinary cupboard. Outside, one can see the early foundations extending east of the present choir gable. The massive Norman bases of the northern transept buttresses are now also exposed to view, the earth having been cleared from the church walls to lessen the damp of the building. In the churchyard, near the priest's door, a very ancient stone coffin, with lid of later date, was found, and has been left in the same place.

A few items concerning the history of the church and college, and those connected with them, should be added if time and space permits.

The district under *Domesday Roll* was taxed under the name Ryalton or Cargol. In the *Exeter Domesday* is the following notice: "The Canons of St. Crantock hold Langarock as they held it in the time of King Edward. There are three hides all but two acres. It was never taxed. The arable land is ten carucates; there is one plough and a half, and three villains; it is worth five shillings." But "when the Earl of Moretone took possession of the land it was worth forty shillings and fifteen cattle, six pigs, and ten sheep".

William, the son of Earl Moreton, having founded Montacute Priory amongst other possessions, he granted it to the church of St. Carantoc; but eventually prior and convent relinquished it in favour of William Brewere, or Bruere, Bishop of Exeter (1224). Probably this bishop re-founded the collegiate establishment in the reign of Henry the Third. It is certain that in 1283 (twelfth

year of Edward I), the church of Columb Minor was appropriated to Crantock.

Bishop Stapelton (February 19th, 1314) exempted both churches from the visitation of the archdeacon. The same bishop published an ordinance for the government of the canons of this college. He had already held an ordination in the church, in the Lent of 1308. I have already referred to the fall of the belfry in 1408, when Bishop Edmund Stafford, of Exeter, ordered the dean and his brethren to rebuild the same.¹

Solomon of Rochester, a celebrated lawyer, was collated to a prebendary here, by Walter Bronescombe, Bishop of Exeter, 2nd September, 1575.

Indulgence was granted by Edmund Lacy, Bishop of Exeter, in 1439, for construction, repairs, and maintenance of the place called Key, on the shore, three miles from Crantock, and now called Newquay. In Bishop Stafford's *Register* may be seen the licence (July, 1400) of Hugh, Abbot of St. Marshals, New House, Co. Lincoln, to Roger Hampden, warden of St Helen's Chapel de Ingleby, to exchange his situation for a prebend of Carantoc with Thomas Aston.²

Whilst William de Londa was dean, Sir Thomas Sercedekne, Knight, committed some trespasses on this establishment, and on some parochial churches. His appearance as a public penitent in Exeter Cathedral, on July 6th, 1337, is recorded in Bishop Grandison's *Register* (vol. ii, 208). We now proceed to later times, in the period immediately preceding the Dissolution. The college was then still flourishing. It is recorded that John Tregonnell, in the reign of Henry the Seventh, had his first education at the College of St. Crantock, at a

¹ Before Richard the Second's time, it was impropriated to its founder and endower, the Prior of St. Pedyr, Bodmin. The vicar subsisted on a small salary of £6 and oblations and obventions, for what reason it is not mentioned in *Wolsey's Inquisition* or *Pator Beneficorum*.

² The earliest dean of St. Crantock whose name is preserved was Henry de Trefenwa, collated by Bishop Stapelton, October, 1309. The latest, Christopher Saunders, dean from 1547, who held the office at the Dissolution. The dean's seal is small in size: it represents a bishop mitred, in the act of blessing; a long cross in his left hand. Motto: "Sigillum P. Positi Karantoci."

cheap rate. He went to Oxford, took his degree of Dr. of Civil and Canon Law, and acquired such perfection and fame therein, that he was chosen proctor for Henry VIII in the costly divorce between him and Katharine of Aragon. He was knighted, and for his labour and pains had a pension of £40 p. a. settled on him for life.

The family of Tregonell took their surname from the parish of that name, derived from Canal or Channels town, or Creek of the North Sea, and which is the port or haven of Tremposth river, which an old chronicler describing, says: "At full sea affordeth entrance and anchorage for ships of great burthen if conducted by a pilot that understands the course of rivers."

We now come to the time of Henry VIII, when the college was utterly destroyed. In the certificates of Colleges and Chantries (amongst the records of the late Court of Augmentations in the Public Record Office) which were made according to the commission in that reign,¹ the College of St. Crantock, founded by Saint Carantock for the maintenance of one deane and nine prebendaries, "fynding a Pryste to be Curate and Mynyster Dyvyne Servyce in the Paroche Church of Crantocke. The yerelye value of the lauds and possessions xiiij. vs. jd." The community was dispersed, but the church remained, and although sadly injured and despoiled it must have been well served by the "curates" who succeeded in charge; for in 1676, when a religious census was taken, the population (then larger than now) were all church people, not one Nonconformist being found in the place. The "curates" were not overpaid, for when in 1612 James I granted the deanery of Crantock and church of St. Columb Minor and other *parcels* of property to Francis Morse and Francis Phelps *gentlemen*, it is said that out of the property they would have to pay to the curate of Crantock £8, and to the curate of St. Columb £7, as their stipends.

In the reign of Charles I the manor of Langarroc—Langorock of *Domesday*—on which the college stood and the church still stands, belonging to the Cokes of

¹ At the suppression, in Henry VIII's reign, the revenues of Crantock were valued at £89 15s. 8d.

Trerice; afterwards it passed to the families of Lewis, Goldingham, and Luttrell. The chroniclers state that: "Carantoc was heretofore privileged with the jurisdiction of a Court Leet and a strong prison for keeping prisoners for debt in durance, but is now destitute of both."

In later years, the old church was sadly neglected or maltreated. I will conclude by quoting the words of the present vicar, the Rev. G. Metford Parsons, who has given me much valuable information regarding the church. He says: "Extreme poverty and long neglect have done their work. The building is at present in a deplorably defaced and disfigured condition, damp and ruinous, nave and choir choked, with high deal pews of the worst description. The fine windows robbed of their mullions, filled with common sash work. The floors broken and uneven, the oak roofs plastered up, the timbers partly so, and the slating in ruin. The tower is cracked, the once beautiful sweet peal half-shattered. Everything almost was cleared out of the church at the putting in of pews and plaster, some ninety or a hundred years ago. Nothing except a few precious fragments of rood and parciose screens remains.

"The walls and arches, however, remain in their severe and massive beauty, and the extreme dignity and devotion of the place (like a little cathedral), are very striking."¹

¹ The above quotation occurs in a pamphlet addressed to "All good Christian People" by the Vicar of St. Crantock, in December, 1897, as an appeal for funds towards the restoration of his church.





OUR CITIES : SKETCHED FIVE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

BY CÆSAR CAINE, F.R.G.S.

(Read November 2nd, 1898.)



HERE lies in the British Museum a small but interesting fourteenth-century transcript by an unknown scribe, of *The History of the Britons*, compiled by that prince of romancers, Geoffrey, Bishop of St. Asaph (1152), better known by a previous office occupied by him—the archdeaconry of Monmouth.

Concerning the fabulous events and shadowy figures of Geoffrey's imaginative and entertaining book we have nothing to say. This paper is designed to direct attention to the work of the patient copyist who penned the above-named manuscript, numbered *Bib. Reg.*, 13, A. iii, among the written books of the British Museum.

One characteristic of this manuscript is the addition to the text of numerous drawings of persons and places. Nor can the scribe be charged with filling up his margins with purely fancy sketches. Turning over these ancient vellum leaves, and carefully conning the sketches which embellish them, the student will be persuaded, gradually but fully, that the draughtsman was well acquainted with the places of importance between London and Edinburgh; that he had travelled about the country, and always with his eyes open.

Among the towns and buildings illustrating these old pages we have the Tower of London, the most historic stronghold of the country; York, the northern metropolis of mediæval England; picturesque Edinburgh; and centres of early civilisation in this country like Gloucester,

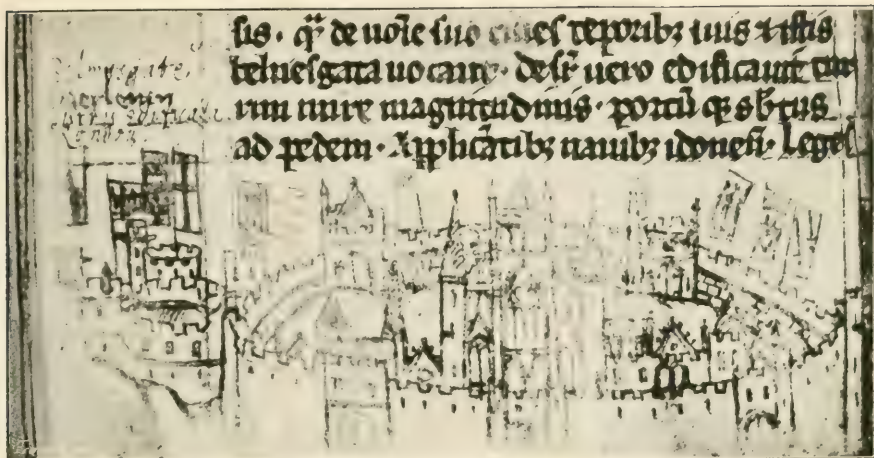
Winchester, and Colchester. Only the most fastidious could turn away from the representation (No. 1) of the famous Tower as an abortive attempt to portray a difficult subject.

In the case of York (No. 2) the artist is perhaps more successful, though he condescends to label his work "Ebrauk", the British name for the Roman camp on the Yorkshire Ouse, which was for three centuries the headquarters of a "crack" legion of the Imperial army—the "Faithful, Dutiful, and Victorious" Sixth! The chief feature of this picture of York is one which will be recognised by all who have contemplated the architectural glories of the world-famed Minster. To the left of the drawing there is a fair representation of a portion of this Gothic pile which was in course of construction when the drawing was executed—the east elevation. This is the earliest pictorial representation of York that is known.

Edinburgh (No. 3), in this series, is somewhat marred. The folio on which this drawing occurs has sketches on both sides, and the ink of the reverse has penetrated the vellum, giving the drawing here reproduced the appearance of a palimpsest. We cannot look on this bold outline of the Castle Rock, bearing its crown-like fortress, without being assured that the mediæval penman knew perfectly well what he was about.

On the next page (No. 4) we have drawings of various sizes, representing (commencing at the top of the page) the walled border town of Carlisle, Canterbury, the Abbey Church of Bath, and Winchester.

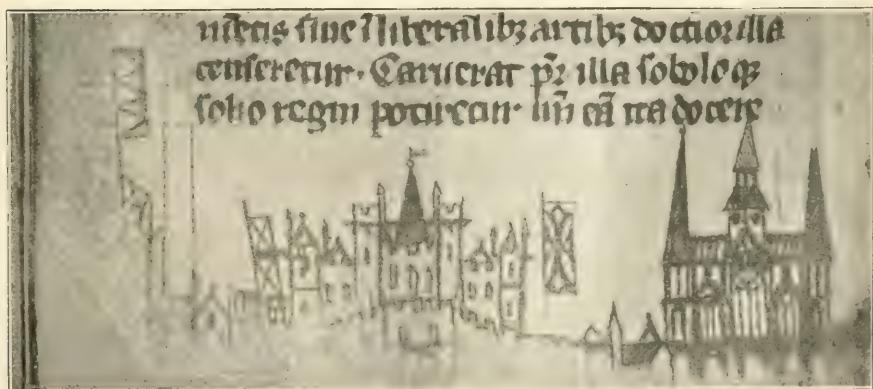
Upon first sight, the view of Gloucester (No. 5) is disappointing. Perhaps this is so because we expect to see the fine Gothic tower of the Cathedral Church of St. Peter, surmounted by the four well-known pinnacles, forgetting that this beautiful object is of comparatively recent date. This sketch may be one of the most interesting and instructive of these architectural mementoes of bygone days. It is probable that we have here reliable suggestions concerning the tower—the precursor of the present one—which overlooked the unique cloisters with their fan-vaulted roofs, when they were fresh from the chisel



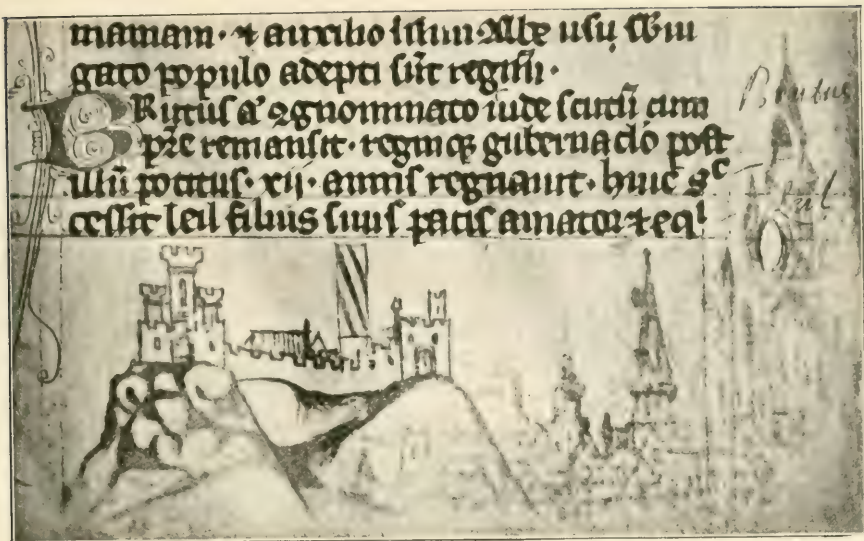
No. 1. THE TOWER OF LONDON.



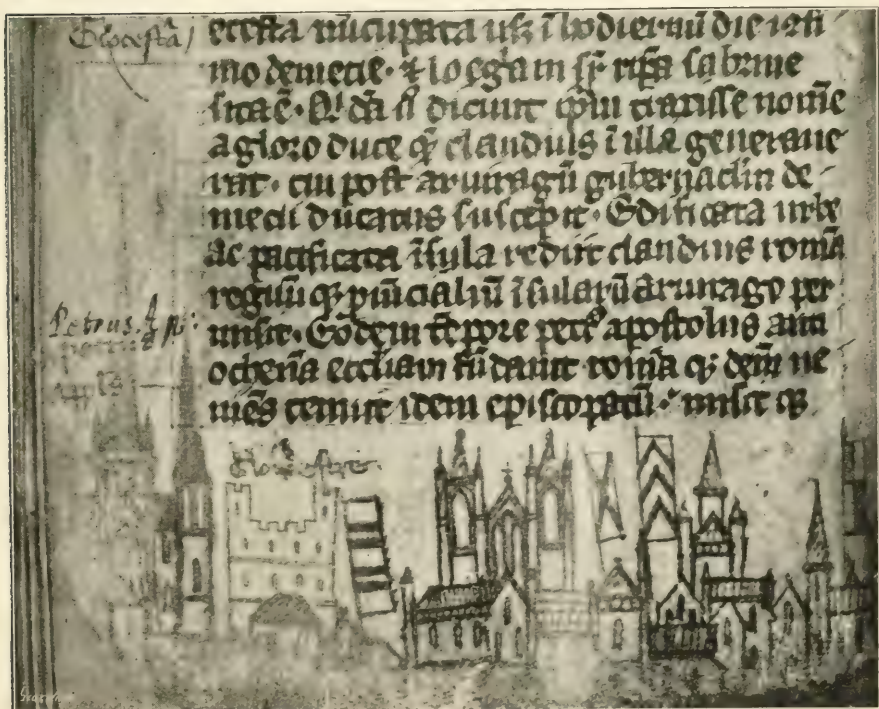
No. 2. YORK.



No. 6. COLCHESTER.



No. 3. EDINBURGH CASTLE.



No. 5. GLOUCESTER.

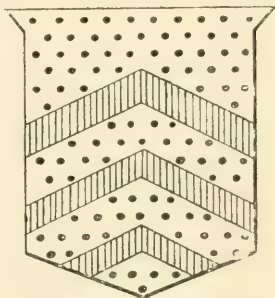
tant. Quia prospicitur regni usus est. ut
 i aquilonare parte beamanie edificavit
 de noie suo. kaerhl uocatum. Tunc salamo
 cepit edificare tēplū dñō i ierusalem
 regna sala uel audire sapiētiā eius.
 Tunc filius. i eptus pñ albe in regnū suc
 cessit. Vixit de fili lei post. sūpt regnū in fi
 ne tepide rexit. Q^o circa segmā eius in
 sistente an hīs discordia subito i regno or
 ta ē. post hūc regnauit filius suus rud. hū
 dibas. xxxix. annis. Ipe pñ ex auih
 disadio i discordiam reducit. q cordiam
 didit kaerlesin. i. kantuariam. Con
 didit kaerguent. i. Guntoma atq
 opidū montis paladur. q nē septoma
 dz. Ibi tūc aquila locuta est. dū mu
 rus edificaretur. sui sermones siueros
 et arbitrarer sicut cetera memorie da
 re nō diffugem. Tūc capis filius eptū reg
 natat. i aggens annos. Ieu. Joel et
 azarias pphabant.

Successit ei deū bladud filius eius
 tētauit q regnū. xx. annis. hūc
 edificauit urbē kaertaldū q nē hū
 to uilcupatū fecit q i illa calida bal
 nea ad usū mortalium apta. Quibz
 pfectū munie inmerue. i cuius ede m ex
 tinguibiles posuit ignes. qui nūq def

of the mason, and held by the Benedictine monks and the mitred abbot at their head.

The last drawing (No. 6) represents Colchester. One very noticeable feature of these sketches is the manner in which the artist erects banners upon the churches, castles, and houses. This custom of setting banners on the projecting points of buildings was very usual among illuminators of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. It would not be possible to explain all the heraldic devices to be found in this book. The absence of all tinctures renders identification difficult. Allowance must also be made for the fact that hundreds of coats-of-arms in use in the fourteenth century are unrecorded. Those belonging to mayors of towns, for instance, became of small importance at the end of their term of office, and were not blazoned in rolls of arms like those of the great and minor nobility. Again, it

must be admitted at times, there is reason to suspect that a banner adjunct to a building is purely whimsical. Reference can only be made to one of the devices in the present series. In the drawing of Gloucester there is a coat-of-arms thus: *Or*, three chevrons *gu.*, which were the arms of the Clares, Earls of Gloucester. The founder of this house was Richard Fitz-herbert, a descendant of the ducal



Or, three chevrons *gu.*

house of Normandy, who accompanied the Conqueror to England, and became a great feudal lord. The title expired in 1313, when Gilbert de Clare fell in the battle of Bannockburn, leaving no issue. This note is sufficient to shew that the details of these drawings present an interesting field for investigation.

It is worthy of remark that this book, when about a century old, belonged to Ponticus Virunius, or Lodovico da Ponte, a commentator on the classics, who was born at Belluno, 1467, and died at Bologna, 1520. On the first page of the manuscript the name of this well-known scholar is inscribed.



PRESERVATION OF ANTIQUITIES.

BY REV. W. S. LACH-SZYRMA, M.A.

(*Read June 1st, 1898.*)



IN many senses we are the heirs of the ages. As has been said, much of what we call modern civilisation is based on the industry and intelligence of the wise men of the ancient world. A great deal of the culture of modern Europe is founded on the philosophy, the artistic skill, the refined thought of ancient Greece. In science (especially in mathematic and moral science), in sculpture, in painting, in architecture, in music, in mechanics, we are the heirs of the ages. But still more manifestly are we heirs to what I may venture to call our national heir-looms—the antiquities of England.

I remember, many years ago, a thoughtful and learned American (one, indeed, of the Bishops who came here again at the 1897 Jubilee) brought this before my mind:—“We in America have to make all things new; to make our roads, build our churches, construct bridges; but you in England are the heirs of the ages.”

Quite true; but the saying applies, I think, even more to Italy than to England. What riches in palaces, in temples, in works of art, does not Italy inherit, not merely from the ages before Columbus, but from the ancient Rome of over a thousand years ago? Italy, Germany, France, Belgium, even Austria, and, indeed, every European country, is an heir of the ages. Each nation inherits some treasures from antiquity.

But it is needless to dwell on the treasures of the past

of foreign lands. Let us look at home. I have often thought how many an unpretending and remote English village owes nearly all its interest, for a cultured tourist, to its heritage of the ages. The country may be commonplace, the scenery uninteresting, the village declining from the flow of population into the towns, but still that village may be full of architectural and historic associations, making it one of the sights of the county. The church, perhaps dating from Norman times, deserves a book written about it to describe all its treasures. The tombs are full of interest. The graveyard may be a very history in monuments. The very registers may be worth printing. Outside, the moated grange, or the baronial castle, or the old manor house may be full of reminiscences, and even of architectural features. Many of our English villages have had books, and interesting books, written about them. It takes a good volume each to tell properly the story of some scores—nay, hundreds—of our English villages. One, not far from my former parish, I remember, *i.e.*, Mullion, had a charming book written of it, and other Cornish parishes have since had the same done for them. But could one in justice write a book about a village in America or Australia, or any new country? No! It is the heritage of the ages that gives the special charm to hundreds of our English villages (as, indeed, may be also said of not a few Italian, French, or German country places, which have often charming historical or artistic associations gathering around them).

The value, then, of all antiquities, even those of remote and out-of-the-way places, may be considered :—

1. Local, as bestowing on the locality special antiquarian, historical, or artistic interest.

2. National, as being a part of the heritage of the ages which the nation has received from generations long gone by.

3. International or universal, as of importance and interest to the whole civilised world.

Thus, every antiquity has its interest to :—

1. The locality;
2. The nation;
3. The whole cultured world.

Nor have we reason to suppose that this interest will diminish: nay, rather, we may assume that it will increase, as time goes on and education increases. I believe many of our members of the British Archaeological Association may have noticed the great increase of interest in antiquities which has taken place in, say, the last forty or fifty years. One illustration of this is the vast increase in county and parochial histories. The tone of these books, and their accuracy, has improved. Early in this century, it was the fashion in a local history to give dissertations on all sorts of subjects in which the author was interested. This is no longer the case. A man who writes a local history usually has to stick to his point, and fill up his volume with local facts. This, I contend, is a sign that the importance and value of these facts is more understood than it used to be.

Then the mere spread of education has augmented, and will augment, the interest in antiquities. Probably the twentieth century will see a much greater value put on antiquities than is the case in our nineteenth century, and ten times more than was the case in former times.

The first thing for us to consider is what has been done in this matter by other civilised European nations.

I.—France deserves an honourable position. The antiquities there, by the law of 1887, are under the protection of the Minister of Public Instruction and the Commission of Historic Monuments. They are of three classes :—

1. Ancient (mostly Roman);
2. Mediæval or Renaissance (over 2,000);
3. Megalithic.

The vote for preserving or purchasing antiquities is usually £50,000 per annum. In the French colonies (Algeria), antiquities belong to the state.

II. —In Austria there is a central commission for preserving monuments. It works with local societies.

III. In Switzerland there is a Federal Commission. Over £2,000 per annum is voted for Swiss antiquities (far more than rich England can afford, for under Sir J. Lubbock's Bill the vote was only £100 for expenses, and

£250 for inspector's salary). There is a Swiss National Museum at Zurich also.

IV.—In Denmark there is great care used. The Royal Commission was appointed in 1807, and is very active in communicating with local bodies. It has local sub-commissions and local inspectors. The grant in 1895-6 was £1,500. Even railway companies are instructed not to injure antiquities.

V.—In Italy, the French system exists. Sale of antiquities out of the country is forbidden. The destruction of antiquities is a legal offence.

VI.—In Spain, the government acts with the provincial authorities in cataloguing and preserving antiquities.

VII.—Even in Russia there is a commission for preserving antiquities.

When other countries, much poorer than we are, do so much to preserve their heritage of the ages and hand down their national heirlooms to posterity, it may well be asked: What is England doing? I fear, except Sir John Lubbock's Bill, very little. Private property is absolute, and a man may destroy his valuable antiquity (which may be of European importance and fame), especially if it be only mediæval, without hindrance. Public sense of justice wants training in this matter. The argument, "I can do what I like with my own property which I have bought and paid for, or else inherited", has to be accepted with certain limitations. A hundred years ago, it was pleaded in the name of slavery. But that is now abolished. Insanitary buildings are not allowed. Nay, more, the district councils want now to have the approval of newly-erected buildings. If it is unlawful for a man to erect a monstrosity in our towns, why should not the law go one step further, and forbid him to destroy a valuable antiquity or a national heirloom? To my mind, it is more dreadful to destroy some beautiful or rare work of antiquity, which no amount of money can replace, than to erect some especially ugly and stupid edifice as a monument of his own folly and vulgarity. The latter may be pulled down, the former cannot be replaced.

As to private property in antiquities, I believe it

should be recognised as a mere usufruct, with a right to the nation to stop destruction. If a man buys an ancient monument, let him use it, or even make money by exhibiting it, but do not let him destroy or deface it. A case in point, I believe, occurred at Wimbledon in recent years, where Cæsar's camp was wilfully destroyed. Roman remains are especially in danger, for they are not protected by Sir John Lubbock's Bill. Their rarity in England (for the destroyer's hand has been busy) makes them more valuable.

As for mediæval work, ecclesiastical edifices are much safer than secular or domestic. Religious sentiment happily has preserved to us thousands of mediæval churches in England, although, alas ! injudicious restoration may have marred many of these. Had it not been for our religious sentiment, I question if we should have had much to show of the great buildings of the Middle Ages. The destruction of domestic edifices has been terrible. How few vestiges have we (except the churches and the Tower) of mediæval London ? It seems almost a strain to our faith in documentary evidence to believe that, even in the Tudor period, it was one of the most beautiful and the wealthiest of European cities. Where are the old buildings ? We have some eight churches spared by the Fire, but where are the secular buildings outside the Tower ramparts ? The Fire did a great deal to sweep away old London, but not everything. Then, again, our provincial cities (which had no Fire) : where are their secular buildings ? The colleges of Oxford and Cambridge are among our best domestic edifices of the Middle Ages ; but even these, and establishments like the Charterhouse, were semi-ecclesiastical. It is in out-of-the-way and decayed little country towns and villages that we find our best domestic architecture, let alone by modern jerry-builders and town improvements. But I need not give instances of my position. Cases must be present in the minds of all our members. The fact is, that nine-tenths of the domestic edifices of England of the Middle Ages, and the great majority of those of Tudor times, have been destroyed. But what should be done ? I am inclined to think that the first thing is to

insist that the destruction of an antiquity is a public and national offence. This side is happily insisted on by the Italian Government, which not only forbids the destruction but even the exportation of antiquities, without leave. It is no good to plead "A man may do what he likes with his own". It is not his own, if it is of value to England or the civilised world. A private individual who destroys an antiquity is a robber of the nation, for he deprives the nation of an heirloom.

It is curious that, by recent legislation, you are not allowed in towns to erect edifices without the approval of the local board, but you may destroy an ancient edifice. This is monstrous. Unless dangerous to life or health, it does not much matter to me what buildings people put up; but it does matter what buildings people pull down. Most archæologists, with me, must feel a sort of personal injury when they hear of the destruction of some monument of antiquity.

What, then, should be the action of the State? I think the first law for which we should agitate is an Act of Parliament requiring the licence of the Home Secretary (or some other high official) for "permission to destroy or mutilate any edifice or other monument erected before the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign". This would secure all the ancient mediæval and renaissance buildings of England. Some of our new members would like to secure all the seventeenth-century buildings. So would I. But I think we ought not to ask for too much at first. The Stuart and early Georgian edifices are of much greater financial value (from the Gradgrind theory) than the Tudor and mediæval, but less from our standpoint. However, I own I could wish them safe.

As to license, I think the presidents of the chief archæological societies (*including our own*) ought to be consulted before a license is to be issued. I should say it ought to have an expensive stamp—say a pound stamp—and not be made too cheap. I would not grudge lawyers, or architects, or surveyors, or secretaries, handsome fees. That would tend to make people careful before they applied for a license for destruction.

"But would not this be interfering with the rights of

property"? It would certainly not be confiscation, for the valuable antiquity would exist, and be handed down as an heirloom to posterity. All the State would say is: "Keep your antiquity, use it, make money by exhibiting it (if you wish); only do not, for the sake of the nation and civilisation, destroy it".

I am prepared for the objection that sometimes ancient edifices are expensive to repair. Then let the owner sell them to the State, or the county, for the value of the materials. I despair, however, to see England follow the liberal example of the French Government, and buy up the national antiquities. This might be a last resort, but should not be exercised at once.

The plan I propose would secure to posterity all the ancient churches, even the eight parish churches of London spared by the Fire. Their parochial custodians could not demolish them without a license, difficult to obtain. So with our country churches, old manor-houses, and castles and halls. They would be all safe—at least unless a really strong case were made for their demolition.

As for the utilization of domestic mediæval edifices, I think they often might be purchased by corporations, as museums and offices; *e.g.*, "The Essex Field Club" has secured Queen Elizabeth's lodge at Chingford for its forest-museum. I should think the rich corporation of London might afford to buy up some of the few specimens of domestic architecture in the City, and use them for museum purposes, or meetings of learned societies.

In any case—used or not used—I contend we ought as a nation to hand down to posterity the ancient edifices of the Merrie England of the past. Our descendants have a right to them; and perhaps in the next century, when education is diffused, they will be more valued than now.





THE CHURCH AND WELL
OF
ST. DOULOUGH, COUNTY DUBLIN.

BY G. G. IRVINE, ESQ., A.R.I.B.A.

(Read April 20th, 1898.)



THE church of St. Doulough is situated about seven or eight miles north-east of Dublin, not far from the battle-field of Clontarf; it seems once to have been surrounded by a considerable village, as there are many ruined cottages remaining, but the village has now quite gone.

There is still remaining a very good plain granite cross of early type, in the centre of the cross-road leading to the church.

The old church, which is shown black on the plan of the site, has a modern church built on its north side, and to the north-east of it is the well.

The ground-plan of the church is divided into two compartments, or chapels, the easternmost one being much the larger. It is entered from the present modern church on the north side, but there was probably an external door here originally, as otherwise the only entrance would be through the narrow passage in the corner, 1 ft. 5 ins. wide, unless the arch at the west end went down to the floor, of which I saw no sign. It has an altar-pace at the east end, and in the south wall a recess probably intended for a monument, and two blocked-up slits at a low level; it is lighted by three large windows, one at the east end and two in the south wall, which I believe are insertions, and a smaller window to the north.

In the recess formed by one of the windows in the south wall is a very curious staircase, which goes up to the long room on first floor, which has an unusual arrangement of steps. This eastern chapel is covered by a barrel vault, which is groined, but without ribs, at the west end; it is 14 ft. 5 ins. from floor to crown of vault.

The smaller division has two doors, both on the south,

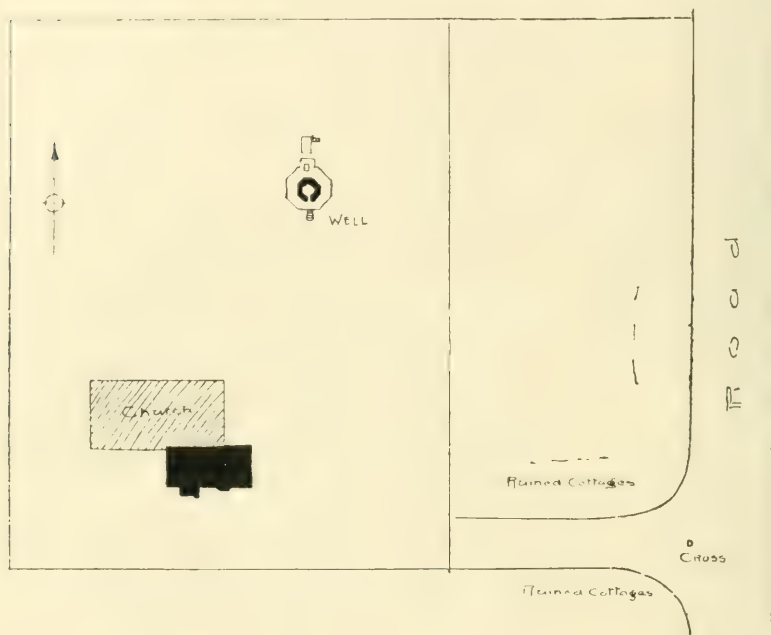


Fig. 1.—Block Plan.

one of which opens directly into it, the other opening in a small lobby at the foot of a stair. It is divided from the larger chapel by a wall pierced by a semicircular opening 3 ft. 8 ins. wide, the sill of which is 4 ft. 6 ins. from the floor; under which, standing in a recess, is an altar or altar-tomb, a square solid block of masonry with splayed slab on the top. It has three windows in the west wall, all on different planes; the lowest one close to the floor and on the inside of the wall, with a long splay to the outside and a small circular-headed

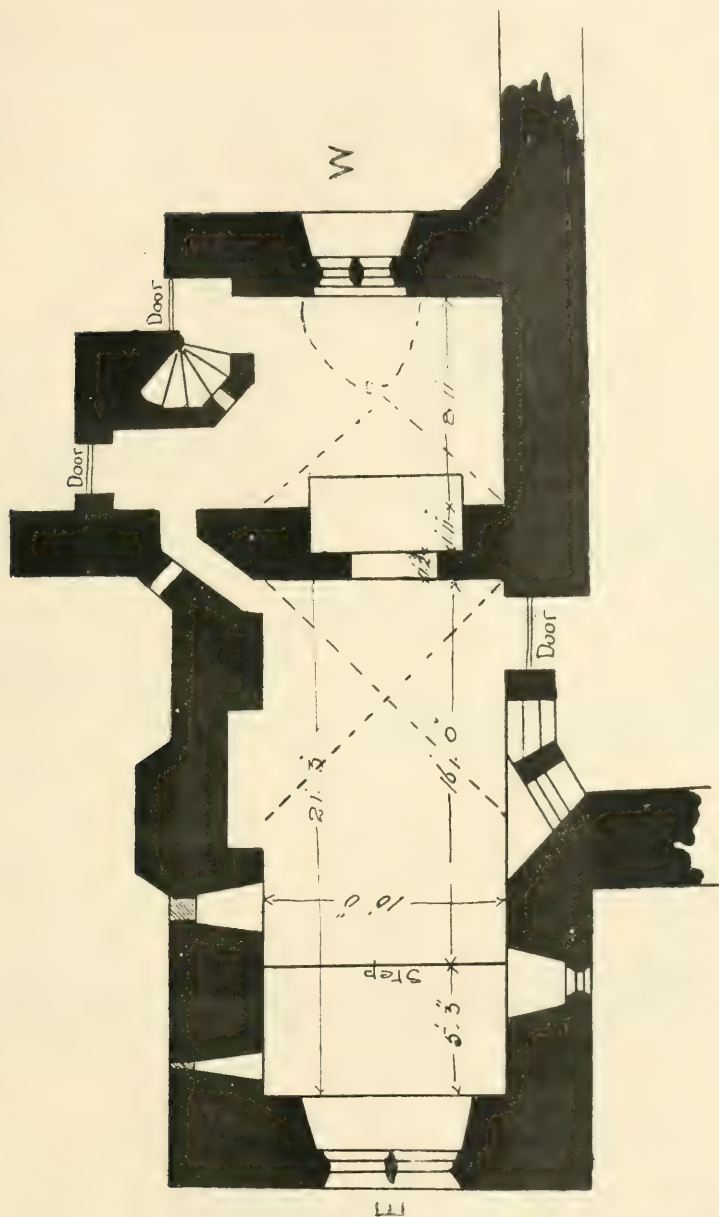


Fig. 2.—Ground Plan.

opening. The next, which is a two-light window, is about the middle of the wall; it is trefoil-headed, and both lights are under a flat arch on the outside. The

top window is right up in the vault, is on the outside of the wall, and is also trefoiled. This chamber is covered by a rather irregularly-groined vault. These

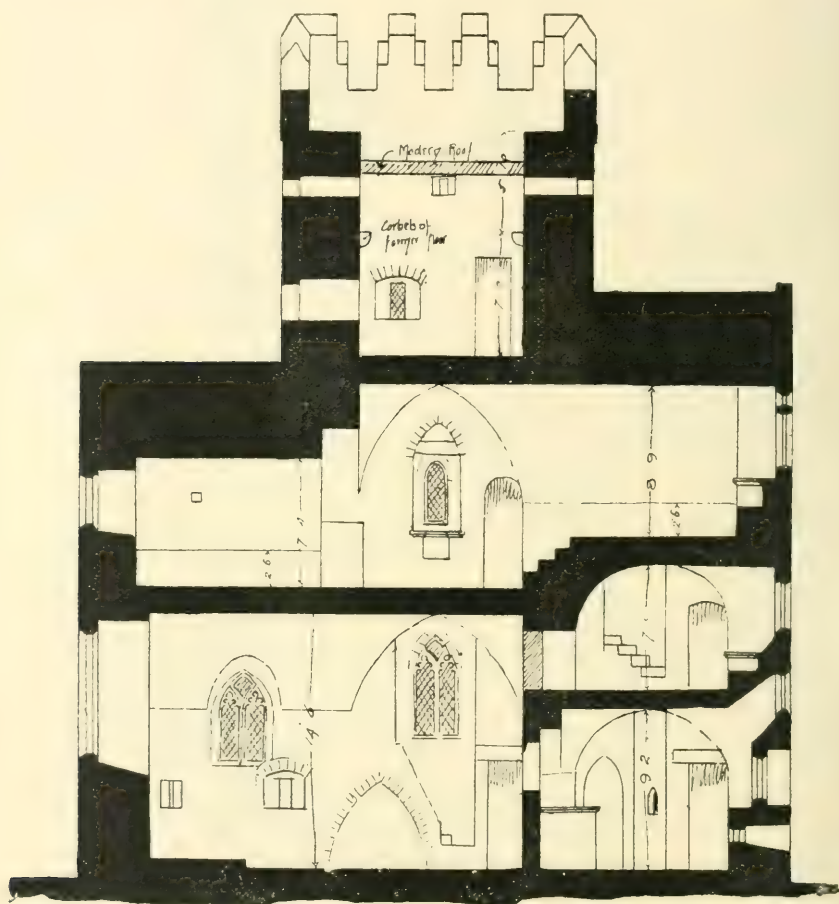


Fig. 3. —Section looking South.

two chapels are connected by the narrow passage, 1 ft. 5 ins. wide, in the south wall.

The staircase in the corner, which could be shut off by a door, and has a little arched opening through the side wall, leads to a little room over this, which is lighted by one window in the west wall which has a stone seat formed in its sill. It has also two openings, both now

blocked up, through which a person sitting in the window-seat would command a view of the altar in the eastern chapel, and of the one in the new church to the north: which points to there having been a church there previous to that now existing; though no doubt later



Fig. 4.—Sketch from South-east.

than the old church. This room is covered by a barrel vault.

From here another stair leads up to the long room which runs the whole length of the building, and which is about 35 ft. long by 7 ft. 3 ins. wide at the two ends, and 9 ft. in the middle. The floor at the west end is

raised 2 ft. 10 ins., up four steps. It has three windows, two of which have seats in the sills, and there is a fireplace in the north wall. There are also two small square holes through the roof of the eastern part. Both the east and western parts are formed in the solid stone roof (see section), which forms a pointed barrel vault, the spring of which is 2 ft. above floor, and the apex 7 ft. 4 ins. in the eastern and 8 ft. 9 ins. in the western part. The central part under the tower is groined.

From here, still another stair leads to rooms in the tower; about half-way up this stair is a small cell about 3 ft. 6 ins. square, and perhaps 4 ft. high, which is said to have been used for the purposes of penance in the case of refractory monks, etc.; it is certainly lighted by a cross-shape slit, which may give some colour to this, but I should think it is quite as likely to have been the larder.

The room still remaining in the tower is little over 9 ft. square; it has five plain square-headed windows, and a fireplace.

There was another room over this, the corbels for carrying the floor of which still remain, and which has four very small windows and no fireplace. This must have been entered by a ladder and a trap in the floor, as the stair stops at the room below.

The tower is finished with the usual Irish type of battlements. The exterior is shown by the sketch from the south-east, and is extremely picturesque; it is built very well and solidly of good ashlar, and is in a thoroughly sound condition. There was evidently a bell-turret to the south of the tower, rather low down, the top of which has gone; and there are marks of a gable cross on the west gable. There are also some corbels on the west wall, the uses of which are at present not very obvious. The three large windows of the eastern chapel are evidently insertions. The character of the work is very plain; there are no mouldings except the splays of the windows, and no carving.

To the north-east of the church is the well, of which Wakeman gives the following description:—

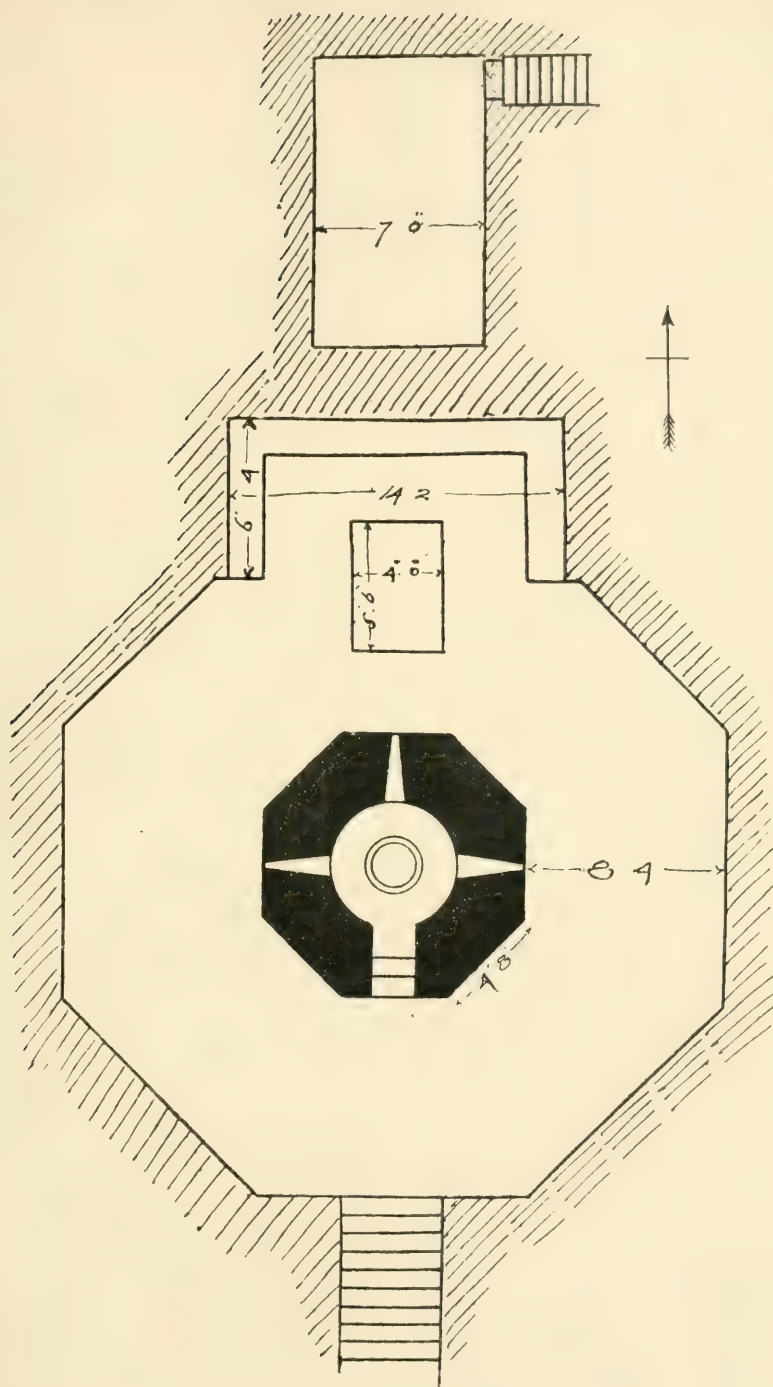


Fig. 5. —Plan of Well.

"The Well of St. Doulough, probably used as a baptistry, is in keeping with the singular character of his Church. The spring is covered by a stone-roofed octagon building; it rises through a circular basin cut out of a single stone, and was, not many years ago, thought to possess miraculous powers. Tradition states the interior of the octagon was anciently decorated with pictures, and holes are pointed out as having been made by the iron pins that fastened them to the wall. Adjoining is a most curious subterraneous bath. It is supplied by the well, and even yet the water rises to a considerable height within it. According to Mr. D'Alton, the well was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, and the bath was called "St. Catherine's Pond."¹

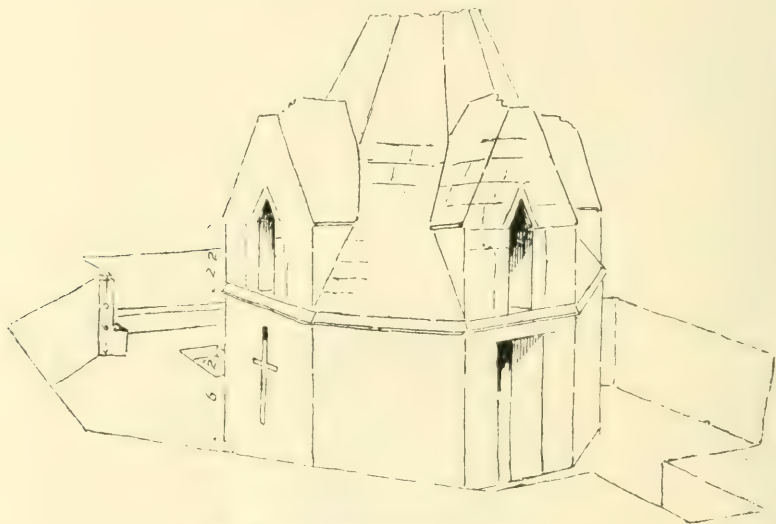


Fig. 6. —Sketch of Well from South-west.

The well-house stands in the centre of an octagon sunk 6 ft. below the level of the ground, which has a flight of steps down into it on the south, and a square recess on the north, with a stone seat and a tank sunk in the floor. The inside of the well-house is circular and domed. It is lighted by three cross-shaped slits, and four small windows in little gablets in the roof. The floor is 2 ft. 3 ins. below the ground outside, and the level of

¹ From W. F. Wakeman's *Hand-Book of Irish Antiquities, Pagan and Christian*, 1848.

the water—which, when I was there, was about 2 ft. deep—is about 1 ft. below the floor.

The well supplied the tank outside, which is now dry and partially ruined, and the very curious underground chamber or bath to the north, which is approached by a very narrow flight of steps from the level of the ground, and is roofed with a circular barrel vault. The water was still standing in this to a depth of about 1 ft. 6 ins. when I saw it.

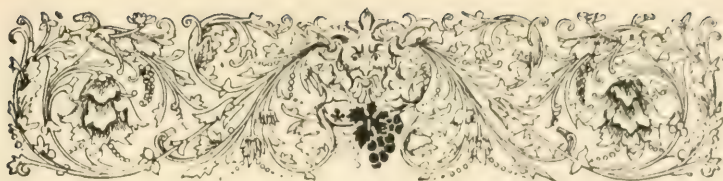
The exterior of the well-house is of very good though simple design; unfortunately, the top stones of the centre portion, and also of the small gablets, have in all cases gone, but they were probably surmounted by crosses.

As to the probable date of the church and well—for I think they are both of the same age—it is not very easy to form an exact idea, owing to the total absence of that great test, mouldings; but, judging from the general appearance of the work, the shape of the openings, etc., I should be inclined to place it 1400, or possibly earlier. The church belongs to a very interesting type of buildings peculiar to Ireland, commencing with the early oratories, beehive-shaped cells built of stone slabs laid horizontally, and projecting over one another till they meet in the centre. Then the square plan is introduced, the best-known example being the oratory of St. Gallerus, which is formed in the same way—by bringing over the side walls till they meet in the middle—the gable walls being nearly vertical, but still inclining slightly. The next step was to build low vertical walls and then the roof as before, but keeping the outside straight instead of following the line of the inside. The next and most important step was to form a chamber (very small in the earlier examples, and increasing in size in the later ones) between the inside covering of the chapel and the outside of the roof: the best-known example being Cormac's chapel at Cashel, built in the first part of the twelfth century, which is considerably larger and more ornate than this, and consists of a nave and chancel covered by barrel vaults, over which are two chambers at different levels, separated by a wall, in

which is a doorway with a flight of steps from one to the other : the larger one over the nave having a fireplace and an arrangement of flues in the walls for heating purposes. Both are covered by the solid stone roof.

The church of St. Doulough appears to me to be, perhaps, the latest survival of this purely native style of building, before it was entirely supplanted by that introduced from foreign sources, and, as such, is of great interest.





THE WELSH MARCHES.

BY C. H. COMPTON, ESQ., V.-P.

(Read November 16th, 1898.)



IN A.D. 755 Conan Tindaethwy, eldest son of Roderick Molwynoc, succeeded to the kingdom of Wales, and was much molested by the Saxons, who made encroachments in the territory of the Welsh beyond the Severn. They took up arms, and made many successful incursions upon the Saxon territory. Upon which Offa, king of Mercia, in defence united his forces with the Saxons, and the Welsh, unable to resist so numerous an army, retired to their natural strongholds among the rocks and mountains, and from thence continued their inroads against the enemy; upon which Offa annexed the country between the Wye and Severn to his kingdom of Mercia, and planted it with Saxons; and for a further security caused a great ditch to be made (Anno 776), which was called Clawth Offa, or Offa's Dyke.¹ This dyke extended from the mouth of the Dee to that of the River Wye for a distance of about ninety miles. So much of it as remains is shown in the Ordnance Survey of Wales (1835), also in the Map of Shropshire, Carey's *County Atlas*, corrected to 1823, where it clearly appears from Knighton in Radnorshire to the borders of Denbighshire, where it enters that county near Clirk Castle. In Camden's time it was visible along the road between Rhuabon and Wrexham, from whence being continued through Flintshire it ended a little below Holywell, where that water falls into the

¹ Powel's "Welsh Chron.," cited in Gyraldus Camb.: in his Introduction to the *Hist. of Cambria*.

Dee at a place formerly the site of the castle of Basingwerk.¹

Speaking generally, the Welsh were driven out of so much of the county of Shropshire as lies on the west of the river Severn, and of the larger portion of what is now the County of Hereford and the eastern parts of Radnor, Denbigh, and Flint.

Offa's object in constructing this dyke was to create a military border by planting a settlement of Englishmen between the Severn and the Dyke. Instead of the old plan of extermination, the Welsh who chose to remain dwelt undisturbed among their English conquerors; and it was to regulate the mutual relations of the two races that Offa drew up the code of Mercian laws which bore his name. This code is lost, but Alfred incorporated so much of it as seemed good to him in his code of Anglo-Saxon laws.²

Offa died at the close of the eighth century. Some say he was slain at the battle of Rhuddlan Marsh in A.D. 795, but the *Saxon Chronicle* gives 794, and the *Annales Cambriæ* says 797.

The year 827 saw the several kingdoms of the Saxon Octarchy consolidated under the sceptre of Egbert, and the kingdom of Wales, consisting of three principalities, viz., Gwyneth (North Wales—Venedotia), Powisland (West Wales, bordering on England), and Deheubarth (Demetia or Dyved), comprising so much of the ancient territory as remained after the conquest of Offa, was united under the independent rule of Roderick the Great.

Although the Welsh were driven westward behind Offa's Dyke they were not subdued, and the period that elapsed between the death of Offa and the Norman conquest was occasionally the scene of conflicts between the English and the Welsh, with varying success; until Harold, shortly before the Norman conquest in a campaign against Wales, penetrated to the heart of its fastnesses and reduced the country to complete submission. But on William's return to Normandy for awhile, a few

¹ *Camb. Brit.*, vol. ii.

² Thorpe's *Ancient Laws and Institutes*, vol. i, p. 59.

months after the battle of Senlac, the Welsh princes rose against the tyranny of Bishop Odo, whom William had left in charge of the kingdom; and in the year 1079 William entered Wales with a large army, and marched as far as St. David's, where he offered homage to the saint and took homage from the kings and princes of the land;¹ and he then commenced its systematic reduction, by settling his barons along its frontiers with licence to conquer the land to their own profit.

In 1091, Robert Fitz Hamon and his knights conquered the province of Glamorgan; Bernard Newmarch took Brecknock; Roger de Montgomery, Cardigan; Arnulf, his younger son, Pembroke²; the Earl of Shrewsbury did homage for Powys, fortifying the town and castle of Baldwyn, which he called after his own name, Montgomery; Hugh Lupus did homage for Englefield and Rhyvornoc; Ralph Mortimer for Elvel; Hugh de Lacie for Ewias, and Eustace Cruer for Mold and Hopedale. Henry I. bestowed several other lordships and castles in Wales on Normans and Englishmen; and in order still further to break the spirit of the Cambrians, in the year 1108 he introduced a large colony of Flemings into Pembrokeshire.³

The territories thus conquered by the Norman barons were held by them *in capite* or in chief: that is, direct from the king, and subject only to knight-service and fealty to the English crown. Each baron exercised a palatinate jurisdiction over the country he had conquered as an incident to his lordship, without any grant from the crown. They had their own mints; their own courts, both civil and criminal, extending to judgment of life and limb, and consequent power of pardoning all offences; and out of their chancery issued all writs original and judicial, to the exclusion of the king's writs, which were not current in Wales. Nor could the king enter into any of these liberties for the execution of justice; and they had

¹ Gyrald. Camb., Introduction to *Hist. of Cambria*.

² Pembroke afterwards became a County Palatine, probably forfeited by the rebellion of Arnulf de Montgomery against Henry I.

³ Gyrald. Camb., Introduction to *Hist. of Camb.*, p. clxxviii, Hoare's Translation.

power of constituting Boroughs, which the Welsh princes never had, and of appointing justices of oyer and terminer, so that they had an unlimited exempt jurisdiction in all causes arising within the signory, except in all controversies where the Lord Marcher was a party in respect to the lordship itself, for in that case he would in effect be both party and judge ; and in all causes relating to advowsons and issues of marriage, bastardy, and such as were triable by the bishop's certificate. These were subject to the king's courts, and were tried in the next adjoining English county. They were also entitled to the goods of any of their tenants who died intestate within their lordship. This was found to be the custom upon a Commission of Enquiry granted in the 28th year of Edward III.

These liberties which were exertised by the Lordship Marchers were in strict conformity with the feudal government which was brought over by the Normans. It has been a subject of controversy ; but it seems to be conceded that in a general sense military service and feuds were known to the Saxons ; but it was not till about the middle of the reign of the Conqueror that the feudal law was completely established. This is not the place to enter into any investigation as to the origin and progress of the feudal system ; but it may be mentioned incidentally, that in its origin it was essentially a military organisation for the purpose of conquest ; and that when the conquerors settled down in the conquered country they established their government on the tenures and services of that system, with or without, as the case might be, the incorporation of such existing laws and customs as were not inconsistent with that system.

One of the incidents of the feudal tenures was their inalienability, to elude which the practice of subinfeudation sprang up ; by which the inferior lords began to grant to others minuter estates than their own, to be held of them by similar suits and services as they held, and so the chief lord lost his feudal profits. This was inhibited in England to all but the king's vassals in the 18th year of King Edward I.,¹ and this inhibition was

¹ *Stat. Quia Emptores.*

extended to the king's vassals in part by the statute *De Prerogativâ regis* (17 Edward 2, c. 6) and finally by the statute 34 Edward 3, c. 15.

The reasons why the Lords Marchers were allowed to assume these liberties of their own authority without grant from the Crown were, that the king could not know beforehand what lands any particular baron would win from the Welsh, or whether he would win any at all. The lords were not desirous or hasty to purchase or seek any liberties of the King, because they did not know how long they would keep their lands. And the liberties and royal jurisdiction were of such high nature, so royal and so united to the Crown, that the King had no power to sever them from his imperial crown; and therefore it was thought fitter to suffer the lords to assume those liberties of their own authority than to obtain a void grant of the same, which, if called in question, must be judged of no force.¹

The first object of the Lords Marchers, after their settlement in the country, was to reduce the natives to a peaceful acquiescence in the government of their new masters; and although all Welsh customs, as well as the language, were as much as possible discouraged, and the English laws and tenures enforced, yet the Welsh tenants were permitted to enjoy several of their ancient laws which were not repugnant to the laws of England. These old laws were retained under the name of customs, among which was the use of gavelkind, by which land descended to all the sons or brothers, and the transfer of land by surrender in court and investiture by the rod, agreeably to the laws of Howel Dha; but where the Lords Marchers gave lands to the English who accompanied them, the Welsh customs were not used, but the laws of England were: and thus in many lordships there was a Welsh court for the Welshmen and a separate court for the Englishmen, the latter being the freeholders and called the *Englischerys* (*Englischeria*) and the former the customary tenants, called the *Welch-rie* (*Wallasheria*).

¹ L'Abbé de St. Alban's Case, 20 Henry VIII.

Besides those lands which the Lords Marchers acquired by conquest, there were other territories which the king had acquired, some of which he retained in his own hands, and others which he gave to his followers by express grant. One of these was Powis and its ancient members, which, before the conquest of Offa, extended as far as the Severn, and included the castle and town of Ludlow, and was then one of the principalities of Wales.

In the reign of Henry I., Griffith, the son of Meredith ap Blethin, submitted to hold all his territory of Powis of the King of England in chief, as the English Lords Marchers did; and he was by the king created lord of Powis and made baron of the Parliament of England. He died without male issue, and his heiress, Hawys Gadarnne, became the king's ward by reason of the alteration of the tenure into *capite*. The king gave her in marriage to John Charlton, who thus became possessed of the lordship of Powis by marriage; and in like manner Monthwy (a brother's portion), Kedewin, and the remaining members of the ancient principality of Powis came into the king's hands, and were granted by him to be held *in capite*; the result being that these lordships remained without any alteration, in contradistinction to the other Lordship Marchers who did not regard the bounds or names of the ancient cantreds or commotes: these being the only divisions known of lordships in Wales among the ancient princes, but created new bounds by giving manors to their followers, and erecting a court baron in each manor. And as by the ancient laws of Wales there was a court in every commote, and as so much of the barony of Powis as came by that name to the part of Jane Charlton, wife of John Grays, consisted in old times of six commotes in every one of which there was an ancient court, the barony of Powis consisted of six manors, called by the same names and known by the ancient boundaries of the old commotes.

And the lordship of Powis never had any manor or lordship holden of it, nor any division of knights' fees or other incidents of feudal tenure. And the same observations apply to the other members of ancient Powis.

The lordship of Bromfield and Yale, in Denbighshire, anciently called Dinas Bran—that being the chief and ancient house of the lordship—came to the possession of the English lord as follows:—

Emma, daughter to the Lord Audley, widow of Griffith ap Madoc, lord of Bromfield and Yale, Chirke, Nauthedwy Maleor, and other lands, parcel of ancient Powis, having four sons by her husband, between whom their father's inheritance was divided; a dispute arose between her and her husband's kindred, about the custody and education of her sons, the father's kindred fearing that if the sons should be brought up by the mother in England, the children would become English, and so rather incline to the kings of England than the princes of Wales; but the widow, getting into her possession her two eldest sons, Madoc and Llewellen, the first having for his part Bromfield and Yale, the other having Chirk and Nauthedwy, delivered them to the wardship of King Edward I., by reason of the submission which their ancestors, princes of Powys, had made formerly to the kings of England; which the king accepted, and committed the wardship of Madoc to John, Earl Warren, and the wardship of Llewellen to Roger Mortimer, third son of Rafe, Lord Mortimer of Wygmore. Earl Warren then built the castle of Holt in Bromfield, and Roger Mortimer built the castle of Chirk, and they garrisoned these castles with English soldiers; but shortly after both the wards died without issue, and the guardians held possession of these lordships; and John, Earl Warren, obtained a grant from King Edward I. of the lordships of Bromfield and Yale, the king reserving to himself the lordship of Hope, parcel of Bromfield,¹ and Roger Mortimer obtained a like grant of Chirke.² These charters contained no words of "Jura Regalia" or any other regal power and authority, and yet these lords

¹ This Charter is dated at Rhudland, 7th Oct., 10 Ed. I.

² This statement is taken from the *Lansdowne MS.*, No. 216. In the text of this MS. it is stated that Roger Mortimer obtained a grant from the King of Bromfield and Yale; but the charter of these lordships to John, Earl Warren, is set out in full in the MS., which also states, as above, that Roger Mortimer obtained a like grant of Chirk.

used all the regal jurisdiction as liberally as any other Lords Marchers in Wales.

Also, the Lady Emma was so molested by her husband's kinsmen in Wales in respect of her land at Maelors, being her jointure, for anger that she had delivered her two sons to the king, that she exchanged Maelors for land in England, so that her sons who were in Wales being dead, the king held it ever after.

There were also the lordships which the bishops, abbots, and the cells of St. John of Jerusalem in England held as the ancient dowers of their sees and abbeys. These bishops and abbots did not execute regal authority as the Lords Marchers did, but afterwards purchased those rights of the kings of England ; and in some instances it appears by the charters granted to them that, after the government of the princes of Wales was expelled, these religious men were, before obtaining any such charters, forced to take upon them the like royal power of government within their lordships as their neighbours the Lord Marchers did, as appears by the charters granted by Richard II. to Adam, Bishop of St. David's : for otherwise their tenants and people must have lived lawless and without government.

The inroads of the Lords Marchers into the Principality of Wales increased to such an extent that it became a source of danger to the kings of England ; and Henry III., soon after the suppression of an insurrection headed by John, Earl of Chester, and Richard, Earl of Pembroke, resolved upon the conquest of Wales by his own forces ; and the Earl of Chester dying soon after without male issue, the king by composition made with the earl's four sisters and co-heiresses, resumed possession of the County Palatine of Chester, which had been granted by the conqueror to the first earl, Hugh Lupus : and with it the greater part of the county of Flint, which the Earls of Chester as Lords Marchers had won from the Welsh ; and the king conferred on his son Edward (afterwards Edward I.), this earldom of Chester and the county of Flint.

The final subjection of Wales was achieved by Edward I., in the tenth year of his reign, by the defeat

and death of Llewellyn and the surrender of his brother David; but such were the encroachments which had been from time to time made by the English, that all that remained to the princes of Wales not included in the Marches was the tract of country extending from the river Teivy in South Wales, to the river Conway in North Wales: comprising the districts of Snowdon, and the shires of Anglesey, Carnarvon, Merioneth, and part of Flint in North Wales, and most part of Carmarthen, viz., West Towy and all Cardiganshire in South Wales.

The settlement of the Principality was effected by what is generally known as the Statute of Wales, made at Rhudland, in Flintshire, on the Sunday in Mid-Lent, in the 12 Edw. I. (A.D. 1284), on the report of certain commissioners appointed by the king, with the Bishop of St. David's for their president. This statute was an ordinance or treaty between the king and the Welch people who had remained subjects of the Welsh princes. It provides for the administration of justice in Snowdon "and the lands of Wales adjoining, according to the original rites of the kings and the laws and customs under-written." It then appoints sheriffs, coroners, and bailiffs of commotes in Snowdon, and "our lands of those parts," viz., sheriffs of Anglesey, Caernarvon, Merioneth, Flint, Carmarthen, and Cardigan," and defines their duties. It does not deal with the rest of the Principality which was under the dominion of the Lords Marchers, with the exception of Pembroke, which had become a County Palatine, as before mentioned. Cardigan and Carmarthen comprised so much of the dominion of South Wales as remained subject to the rule of the prince of that territory; and Rees, the son of Maelgor, and Gruffyth and Conan, sons of Meredydd ap Owen, having taken an active part with Llewellyn in asserting the cause of their country's freedom, they surrendered after the capture of Prince David, and these counties were thus included in the capitulation of Wales to King Edward I.¹

¹ In the 4th Rep. of the *Hist. MSS. Commission* (App. Lt.-Col. Carew's MSS., p. 370) there is mention of a MS. "Of the Principality of

The whole of Wales being thus subject to the crown of England, it followed that no Lordship Marcher could exist but such as was holden *in capite* before the conquest of Wales. Many lords had jurisdiction royal of their lands at periods long subsequent to this ; but they were not Lordship Marchers but chartered rights, and many of them were held by tenants of the ancient Marchers ; the prohibition of subinfeudation provided for by the statute *Quia Emptores* not being applicable to the king's tenants *in capite*, until the 34th year of the reign of King Edward III.

The authorities which have been consulted, besides those to which reference has been made in the notes, are Canon Payne's book, *The Treatise on the Government of Wales*, Lansdowne MSS., No. 216 Brit. Museum ; Powell's *Hist. of Wales* ; *Annales Cambriæ* ; *Brut y Tywysogion*, Rolls Ed. ; Williams's *Hist. of Strata Florida*, &c.

Wales and how Carmarthen and Cardiganshire came to be part thereof," which may throw some valuable light on this subject.





NOTES ON SOME VANISHED BUILDINGS OF LONDON.

PART I.

BY ANDREW OLIVER, ESQ.

(Read December 1st, 1897.)



IN these notes it is proposed to give some short description of some of the buildings of Vanished London. The history of a city is told by its views and maps. It is by their aid that we are enabled in one way and another to bring before us the city of past ages, and we can also trace the changes that have taken place at various epochs. These records are often the sole means of information that are accessible to us in these later days. We can in this way determine what buildings have been destroyed, and of what they consisted. They help us to see how the highways we now tread have been changed and altered in many instances out of existence. We can reconstruct them as they once were, and we can repeople them with the inhabitants of former generations. New streets spring up, sweeping away in the relentless march of modern improvements much that might have been spared, until at last no record is left but what we can find hidden away in the books, views and maps of Vanished London.

In dealing with the subject of Vanished London in a short paper of this description, it would be manifestly impossible to treat of the subject at any great length; and all it is proposed to do is to lay before you some notes and views relating to the subject. The buildings I propose to deal with on this occasion are not many, but they are of some interest.

FURNIVAL'S INN, HOLBORN.

This building belonged, says Stow, to William Furnival, knight, "who had in Holborn two messuages and thirteen shops, as appeareth by Record of Richard II. in the sixth of his reign."

It was an Inn of Chancery in the ninth of Henry IV., and was sold early in Elizabeth's reign to the Benchers of Lincoln's Inn.

In Charles I's time the greater part of the old Inn described by Stow was taken down, and a new building erected.

The Gothic Hall was standing in 1818, says Cunningham, with its timber roof, when the whole Inn was rebuilt by Mr. Peto, the contractor.

It has recently been demolished, in order to enlarge the Prudential Assurance Company's premises.¹

ELY PALACE.

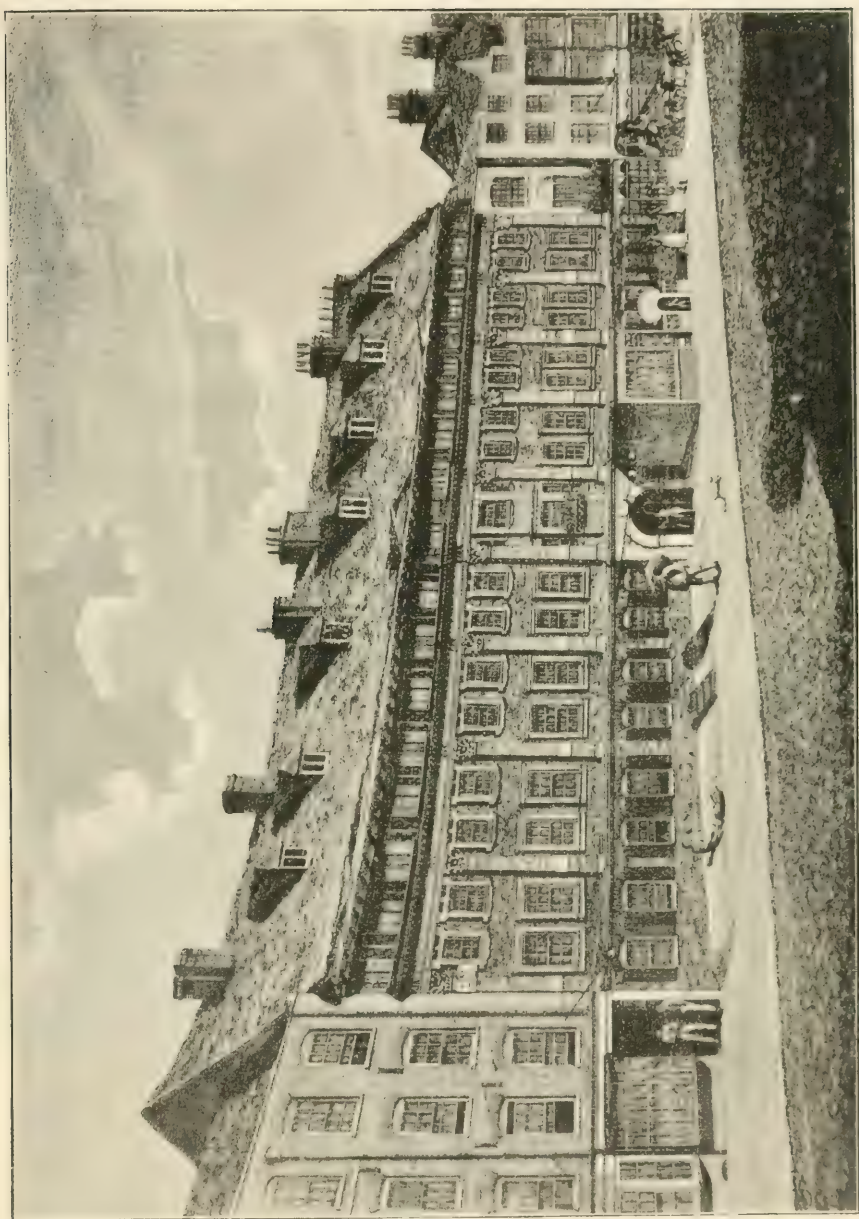
In Walford's *Old and New London* an account will be found of the rise and fall of Ely Palace. It is too long for insertion here, but a few extracts may perhaps be of interest.

"The earliest notice belongs to the close of the thirteenth century. John de Kirkeby left to his successors in the See a messuage and nine cottages in Holborn, the next bishop, William de Luda, probably built the chapel. The next benefactor was John de Hotham, who added a vineyard, kitchen garden, and orchard.

"Bishop Arundel, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, erected a gate-house, the stonework of which bore his arms, to be seen in Stow's time.

"In the reign of Elizabeth it was given by the Queen to Sir Christopher Hatton, in whose family it remained until the year 1772, when it reverted to the Crown on the death of the head of the Hatton family. An Act, 12 George III., was passed, which made over to the Bishops of Ely a house in Dover Street, Piccadilly, with an annuity of £200, payable for ever.

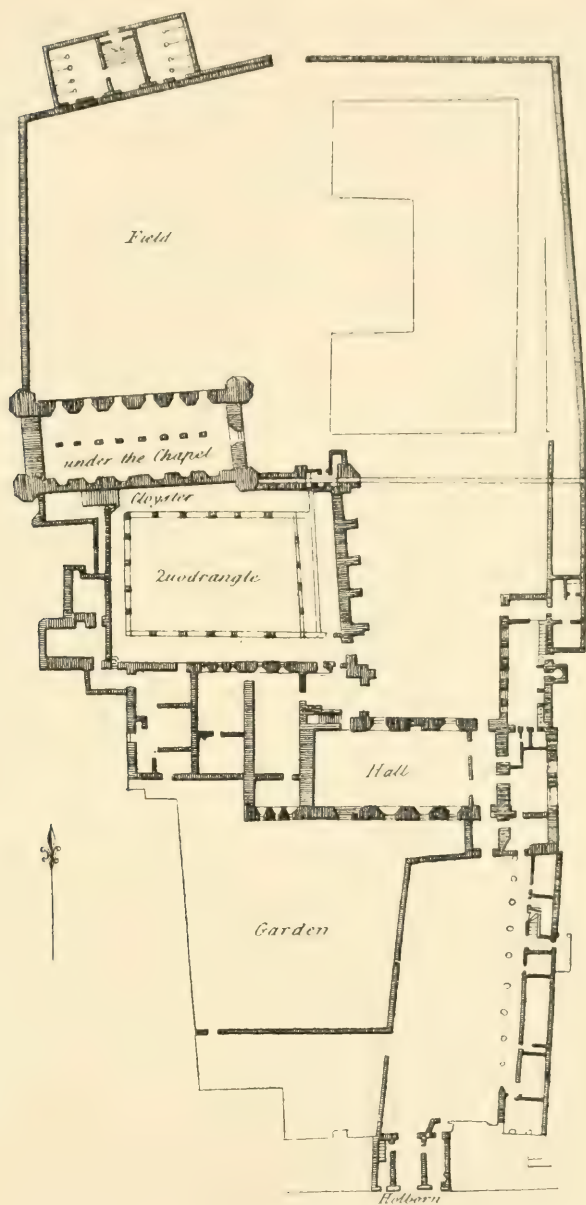
¹ In *The Antiquary*, December 1898, will be found an account of Furnival's Inn.



FURNIVAL'S INN, HOLBORN.
Taken down, 1818.



INTERIOR OF THE HALL OF FURNIVAL'S INN.
Taken down, 1818.



Ely House.

“The garden extended as far north as Hatton Wall. Ely Place occupies the site of the cloisters, and Charter-

house Street cuts across the site of the long gallery. The site of the gateway is now marked by the curb of the pavement at the north-east corner of Holborn Circus, just in front of Messrs. Negretti and Zambra's premises."

ELY CHAPEL.

When the chapel ceased to be used by the Church of England, it was closed, and used as a store for many years. In 1842 it was occupied as a Welsh church, and was thus used until 1871.

It was purchased by the Roman Catholics in 1874, and restored and reopened for divine service in 1879.

In Shoe Lane, not far from Ely Palace, was the palace of the Bishops of Bangor, pulled down in the year 1828, and on the eastern side of Shoe Lane stood Old Bourne Hall. In the year 1782 this contained twenty-three rooms. The site is now occupied by Messrs. Pontifex's factory.

THE GUILDHALL.

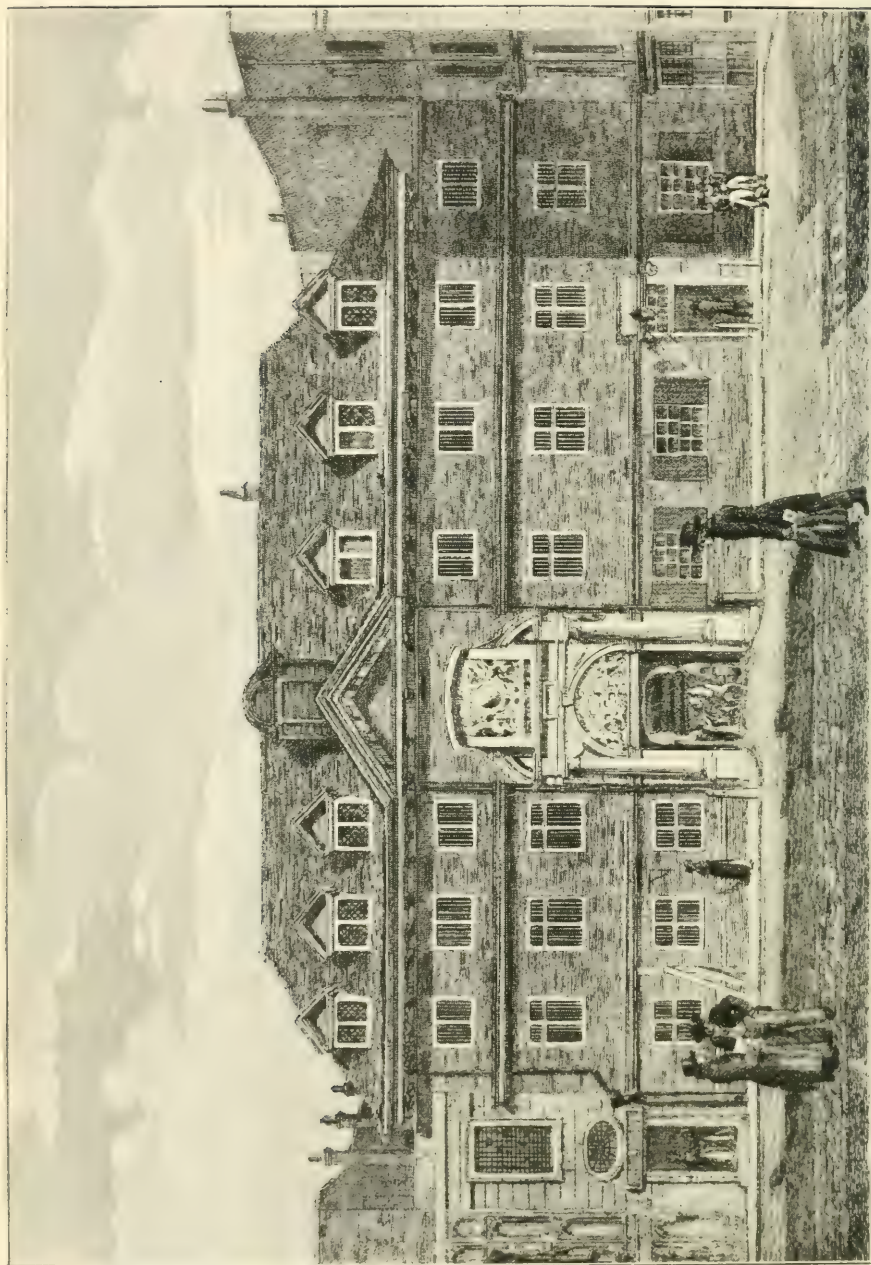
The first Guildhall was built in the year 1411 by Thomas Knoles, then mayor. In the first year of Henry VI, the executors of Sir Richard Whittington gave £20 towards the paying, and in the next £20 more. In every window were placed the arms of Whittington. Sir John Shaa kept the first feast there about 1501.

THE GUILDHALL CHAPEL.

This building was in existence until 1822. It was founded in 1299, with an establishment of warden, seven priests, three clerks, and four choristers.

The chapel was given to the city by Edward VI at the dissolution of the college.

The following account of the chapel is taken from Stow. "The chapel or colledge of our Lady Mary Magdalen and All Saints by the Guildhall, called London College; the same was built about the year 1299, and that Peter Fanelove, Adam Francis, and Henry Frowyck, Citizens, gave one Messuage with Appurtenances In the Parish of St. Foster to William Brampton, custos of the Chauntry by them founded in the said Chappell, and . . . the other



WEST VIEW OF BLACKWELL HALL, KING STREET, CHEAPSIDE.
Taken down, 1819.

house in the Parish of St. Giles Cripplegate, in the 27th of Edward III, was given to them. Richard II granted license to Stephen Spilman to give one messuage, 3 Shops with the Appurtenances in the Parish of St. Andrew, Holborn. King Henry VI, in the 8th of his reign, gave license to the Custos to build of new the said Chappell or Colledge of Guildhall, and in the 27th year of his reign granted to the Parish Clerks in London a Guild of St. Nicholas for two Chaplaincies.

"The value of the Colledge was £12 8s. 9d. The Library, which was situated on the south side, was built by the executors of Sir Richard Whittington and William Bury. The arms of the former were on one side, and the Initials WB on the other. The Books which belonged to the Library were plundered by the Protector Somerset."

BLACKWELL HALL.

Next to Guildhall Chapel stood Blackwell, Bakewell, or Bassinghall.

In 1396-7 Richard II, in consideration of the sum of £50, granted license to John Froxle, William Parker, and Stephen Spilman, citizens and mercers, that they might assign unto the mayor and commonalty for ever for the common benefit the said messuage, called Bakewell Hall, etc.

From this period it became established as a weekly market-place for woollen cloths, both broad and narrow, which were brought from all parts of the kingdom to be sold.

An ordinance was passed in 1397-98 under the mayoralty of Richard Whittington, and another in the year following, under the mayoralty of Drew Barrington, declaring that no foreigner or stranger should sell any woollen cloth but in the Bakewell Hall, upon the penalty of the forfeiture thereof.

This was confirmed again in 1517. No manner of person being freeman of the City should suffer any person whatever, be he free or foreign, to buy or sell any manner of woollen cloth harboured or lodged contrary to the said

ordinance, or any other manner of cloth made of wool within his shop unless the said cloth were first brought to Blackwell Hall.

Having stood for about four hundred years, it became ruinous about the middle of the sixteenth century ; and it was pulled down and a new building erected in the year 1558, at a cost of £2,000.

Blackwell Hall appears to have been erected about 1672. The attic was ornamented with cornice and pediment, a stone gateway being in the centre, the royal arms being over, and the city arms impaling Christ's Hospital on the head of the arch. This structure was taken down in 1819.

THE STOCKS MARKET.

Stow says : " In the year 1282 Henry Wallis, mayor, caused divers houses in the Citie to be builded towards the maintenance of London Bridge, namely in one void place near unto the Parish church called Wool-church where sometime had stood a Paire of Stocks. The Building took name of Moore Stocks, and was appointed by him to be a market place for Fish and Flesh in the midst of the City.

" In the year 1322 certain markets were appointed.

" The Stocks were let to Farm at £46 13s. yearly rental.

" In the year 1507 the rental was £56 19s., and in the year 1543, John Cates being mayor, there were eighteen stalls for fishmongers, rented yearly £4 13s. The butchers had also eighteen stalls, rental of £41 16s. 4*d*. and chambers above rented at £5 13s. 4*d*."

The present Mansion House was erected on the site of the Stocks Market

Pennant tells us that in the market stood a statue of Charles II. given by his most loyal subject, Sir Robert Viner, Lord Mayor, which his lordship discovered made at Leghorn. The statue represented John Sobieski trampling on a Turk. The Polish monarch was christened Charles, and the turbaned Turk, Oliver Cromwell. Horace Walpole says it was unfinished, and a new head was added.

The statue remained some time amongst the rubbish of the destroyed market, and was given to Mr. Robert Vyner, a descendant of the Lord Mayor.

On the demolition of the Stocks Market, it was decided by the city to arch over that portion of Farringdon ditch which lies between Fleet Street and Holborn. It was opened 1737. Fleet Market lasted until 1829, when it was taken down to form Farringdon Street, and Farringdon Market took its place, opened in the year 1826.

The west side of the market was taken down when the Viaduct was constructed, about 1869. It is only within the last year that the remains have been taken away, and warehouses erected.

NOTE. —The Plates of Furnival's Inn and Blackwell Hall will be found in *Graphic and Historic Memorials in the Cities and Suburbs of London and Westminster*, by Robert Wilkinson, 1825.





Proceedings of the Association.

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 2ND, 1898.

C. H. COMPTON, Esq., V.-P., IN THE CHAIR.

The following members were duly elected :—

Rev. A. G. St. John Mildmay, Sculthorpe Rectory, Fakenham,
Norfolk.

M. L. Ferrar, Esq., Little Gidding, Ealing, W.

Miss Collette, Marlborough Place, Brighton.

John Bruce, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., Inverallen, Helensburgh, N.B.

As Honorary Corresponding Member :—

W. L. Donnelly, Esq., Milton, Bowling, Dumbartonshire, N.B.

Thanks were ordered by the Council to be returned to the respective donors of the following presents for the library :—

- To the Society*, for "Annual Report of the American Historical Association," vols. i and ii, 1896.
-, for "Smithsonian Institution Miscellaneous Collections," vol. xl, 1898.
- .. *Smithsonian Institution*, for "Report of the U.S. National Museum," 1895.
-, for "Catalogue of Earthquakes on the Pacific Coast," by E. S. Holden, 1898.
-, for "Origin and Bibliography of the Metallic Carbides," by J. A. Matthews, 1898.
- .. *Society*, for "Annales de la Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles," Juillet à Octobre, 1898.
-, for "Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de la Morinie," etc., 1896.
-, for "Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucester Archaeological Society," vol. xx, pt. ii, 1896-7.
- .. *British Record Society* for "Bristol and Gloucester Records and Catalogue."

- To the Society*, for "Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society,"
vol. vii, pt. I.
- " " for "Journal of the Royal Archaeological Institute,"
vol. v, N.S., Nos. 2 and 3, 1898.
- " " for "Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of
Ireland," vol. viii, pts. II. and III, 1898.
- " " for "Journal of the Cambrian Archæological Association,"
July, 1896.
- " " for "Magazine of the Wiltshire Archæological Society,"
June, 1898.
- " " for "Warkworth Parish Registers," published by the
Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, 1898.
- " *Author* for "History of the Horn-book," by A. W. Tuer, Esq.,
vols. i and ii, 1896.
- " " for "Excavations in Cranbourne Chase," by General
Pitt-Rivers, F.R.S., Impl. 4to, vol. iv, 1898.
- " " for "Ancient and Modern Dene-Holes and their
Makers," by Chas. Dawson, Esq., 1898.
- " *Representatives of the Author* for "Sutton Valence and East
Sutton," by the late Rev. J. Cave-Browne,
1898.

Many objects of mediæval religious art were exhibited by Mr. Andrew Oliver, consisting of several crucifixes and one processional cross with reliquary, also four paxes, an ivory figure of St. Michael and the Dragon, of Spanish workmanship, and a figure of our Lord with moveable head of ivory; this also is Spanish of the sixteenth century. The hands and feet are lost; they were doubtless also of ivory. The most interesting exhibit was a hanging lamp of rough terra-cotta in the form of a fish, of early-Christian date.

Mr. Patrick, Hon. Sec., reported the discovery early last month, at Paul's Wharf, Upper Thames Street, of a portion of an ancient wall, four or five feet in height, composed of massive random-built Kentish ragstone resting on a grille of squared timber. The wall, apparently, had no squared face; it was found at a depth of twelve or thirteen feet below the present ground line in the work of excavation for new buildings.

The Rev. H. J. D. Astley reported further discoveries at Dumbarton, where the crannog was recently found, as described in the *Athenæum* and the *Journal* of the Association, from which it appears that the place where the canoe was unearthed was actually a dock; a curious ladder was here found, the rungs of which were cut out of the solid wood. All the relics have been placed in the Museum at Glasgow.

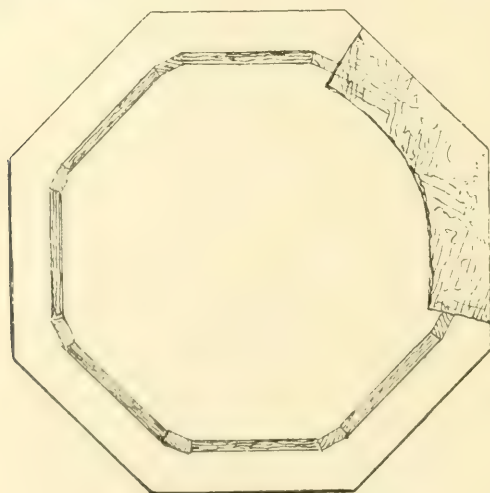
They appear to belong to the Neolithic age, no metal of any kind being discovered, the objects being of bone, stag horn, jet, chert, and cannel coal ; some querns were also found.

The first paper of the evening was by Mr. Caesar Caine, the subject being: "Our Cities Sketched Five Hundred Years Ago," and was read by Mr. Astley in the absence of the author. This paper is published herewith, pp. 319-321.

Mr. Patrick exhibited, on behalf of Mr. J. T. Irvine, some very carefully measured drawings of the beautiful seventeenth-century oak pulpit which, until recently, adorned the church of Yaxley, Hunts. Yaxley Church was visited by the Association during the recent Congress, and many of the members were sorry to see the several parts of this fine piece of wood carving, which was scarcely injured, thrown down, and lying on the floor at the west end of the nave, in order to give place to a brand-new pulpit in commemoration of the Queen's Jubilee. The date of the pulpit is 1631. These Notes, with Mr. Irvine's drawings, are subjoined.

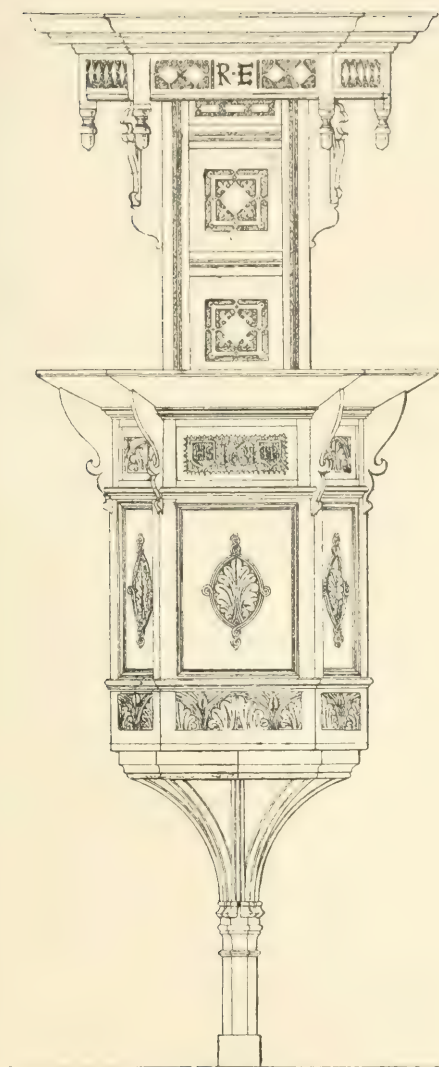
DRAWINGS OF THE ABOLISHED PULPIT, YAXLEY CHURCH, HUNTS.

When the late Congress visited Yaxley Church, its members were grieved to see the parts of a fine old oak pulpit thrown down into

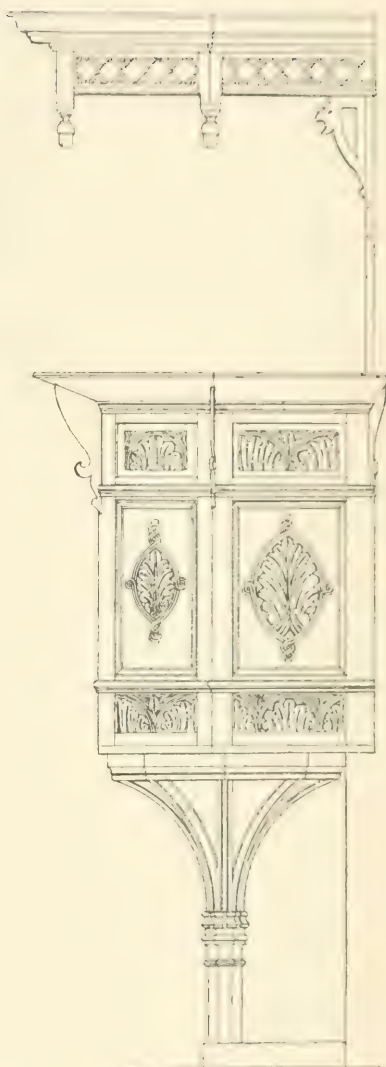


Plan of Old Perpendicular Pulpit.

the west end of the south aisle of nave. This, though in excellent state, and scarcely anywhere damaged, had now given place to a new modern one !



FRONT VIEW.

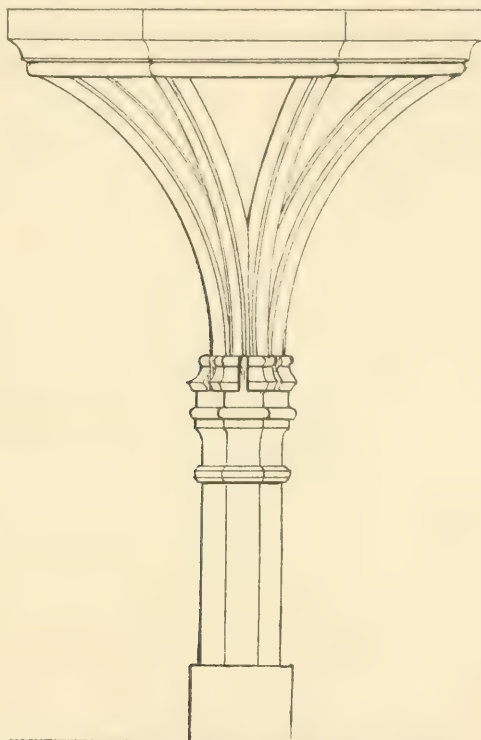


SIDE VIEW.

OLD PULPIT AT YAXLEY VERY LATELY ABOLISHED.

It appeared so great a pity that so excellent a design of its date (1631) should be destroyed without any record of its existence being preserved, that I went across and obtained information sufficient to make out the drawings now sent up for exhibition, of its front and side views, and also that of its small octagonal base. (That, actually, of the former mediæval one.)

The case here is found to be similar to many others where the best



Elevation of Old Perpendicular Pulpit at Yaxley.

intentions, without wise and prudent consideration, end in melancholy results. Yaxley, like every other portion of the Queen's dominions, desired to show its rejoicings for sixty years of Her Majesty's reign, raising for such end the—for its size and position—respectable amount of nearly £80. The people, most unfortunately, hit on the plan of abolishing their very admirable old pulpit, which had served its purpose over 260 years, and replacing it with a modern one ! This in a church where seats and roofs may be fairly said to groan to be repaired and made watertight.

The three portions seen lying on the floor consist of, first, *two portions*, one of which is the whole sounding-board. This bears on its front the initials of R. E., being those of Robert Edmunds, rector from 1626 to 1639.

The second is the pulpit itself, bearing on its front the date 1631, and the initials of the two churchwardens, H. S. and I. P.

The small third portion (small drawing) was the base of the still earlier mediæval pulpit of that date, when in the Perpendicular period its very noble and beautiful tower and spire were erected, and the earlier nave arcades were changed to that style, though overlapped by the former aisles (by no means an uncommon proceeding in this neighbourhood). The 1631 pulpit in plan was an irregular hexagon, which had been placed simply on the earlier octagonal base. This last still retains the marks of its angle-posts and mortices for its side panels and door.

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 16TH, 1898.

BENJ. WINSTONE, ESQ., V.-P., IN THE CHAIR.

The following members were duly elected :—

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Peterborough, President, The Palace, Peterborough.

Ashley K. Maples, Esq., Spalding.

A. L. Millward, Esq., 9, Gloucester Road, Regent's Park, N.W.

C. E. Watts, Esq., 20, Mercers Road, Tufnell Park, N.

Thanks were ordered by the Council to be returned to the respective donors of the following presents for the library :—

To the Society, for "Various Collections of the Smithsonian Institution," 1898.

" " for "Journal of the Cambrian Archæological Association," October, 1898.

" " for "Collections, Historical and Archæological, relating to Montgomeryshire," published by the Powysland Club, vol. xxx, pt. II, November, 1898.

Mr. Andrew Oliver exhibited the remains of a sword and a small knife, which, together with the boss of a shield, were found with three skeletons at Portslade, near Brighton, in July last, in the formation of a new road. The skeletons faced to the east. After the removal of the antiquities, the human remains were examined and carefully interred in the churchyard of Portslade. The opinion of the meeting was that the exhibits belonged to the Romano-British period.

Mr. Gould exhibited another photograph of the Roman pavement

at Leicester, which has already been illustrated in the *Journal* of the Association, and read some additional details regarding it, bringing out the interesting fact that the houses recently demolished, under which the pavement was found, occupied the site of a house once the residence of John Bunyan.

A paper on "Wool Church, Dorset," by Dr. Fryer, was read in the author's absence by the Rev. H. J. D. Astley. One of its principal features is the chancel arch, of thirteenth-century date, which is, perhaps, unique for that period. The unusual and effective appearance of this arch is produced by the filling up of the large arch and piercing the wall with three arches of equal width, each 10 ft. 6 ins. high and 3 ft. 6½ ins. wide. These three sub arches rest upon shafts of octagonal form, 32 ins. in circumference, without capitals, and with base moulds near the floor. The tympanum is quite plain, with no trace of decoration, although it is quite likely this was originally intended. The church also possesses a font of the fifteenth century, of special interest, as it was evidently purposely designed for its present position against the westernmost pier of the north arcade of the nave. Fragments of cresset stones have occasionally been discovered in England, but Wool Church possesses one in almost as good a condition as when it left the hands of the mediæval mason. There is a tradition that the bells of Wool Church were stolen from Bindon Abbey at the Dissolution; but this is contradicted by the bells themselves, as all of them are dated, the oldest being of the year 1606.

Mr. C. H. Compton read the first portion of a paper upon the Welsh Marches, which is published in this Part of the *Journal*, pp. 339-348.

In the discussion which followed the paper, Mr. Gould observed with reference to Offa's Dyke that he himself had traced it throughout, and felt able to affirm that it was never intended as a line of fortification: a misunderstanding which was very common. It was merely intended as a boundary line between England and Wales.

The Chairman, the Rev. H. J. D. Astley, and others spoke upon the paper.

WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 7TH, 1898.

THOS. BLASHILL, ESQ., HON. TREASURER, IN THE CHAIR.

The following members were duly elected:—

The Viscount Melville, Cotterstock Hall, Oundle.

John Padman, Esq., 22, Bloomsbury Square, W.C.

W. J. Piper, Esq., Leeds, Yorks.

Mrs. H. Pears, Malvern Link.

Mr. Bodger, of Peterborough, exhibited a silver penny of Offa, recently dug up in Castor churchyard : also a styca of Eanred, King of Northumbria, A.D. 808-818. He likewise exhibited some portions of tiles of elaborate pattern with the Tudor rose, recently discovered in pulling down the "Angel" Hotel, Peterborough.

Mr. Irvine sent for exhibition careful drawings of the leaden chalice preserved in the Chapter Library at Peterborough, and some measured drawings of the coffin lid or tombstone lately found in excavating under the diagonal buttress of the "new work" at the Cathedral.

A series of twenty very beautiful sepia drawings of antiquities in Boston and the neighbourhood, executed by William Brand in 1808, were also exhibited by Mr. Bodger.

Mrs. Day showed some rare examples of early printed books, including an Aldine Cicero, dated 1592.

Mrs. Collier laid upon the table an interesting bronze medallion of Oliver Cromwell, and other Cromwellian memorials.

The Rev. H. J. D. Astley exhibited, on behalf of Mr. Donnelly, some further sketches of objects found in the crannog near Dumbarton, showing the construction of the wet dock for the great war canoe, and the weird-looking objects called totems, carved out of cannell coal, etc.

A paper entitled "The Ancient University of Britain," was read by the author, the Rev. W. S. Lach-Szyrma. He said the question, Which is the oldest university of Britain? was one of considerable interest. Modern criticism tends to cast doubt upon the long-accepted theory that Oxford is the oldest because it derives its origin from the age of Alfred the Great, while many Cambridge men hold that their university has claims to priority. His paper dealt with a far older institution than either, for even before the birth of Alfred the Great there was in Britain a university some four hundred years old : which in the time of Alfred, after a long period of usefulness, and being a centre of light to Celtic Britain, had already passed its acme, and from political causes was verging to decay. This was the university of Llanilyd Fawr, or Llantwit Major, as it is now called. This university was founded in the age of Theodosius II. It was burnt by Irish pirates in 449, but was restored and rebuilt by the great St. Iltyd, knight, hermit, and teacher, who established it as a seat of light in an age of profound darkness. The students numbered at one time more than two thousand, the sons of British nobles, foreign princes, and the youth of various nations, who came for study, rest, and peace from the turmoil of Western Europe in the tumultuous times of the barbarian invaders. The discipline was monastic ; the culture,

the decaying culture of the old world, mingled with elements of Christianity and, perhaps, the memories of Druidic traditions and philosophy. For the archaeologist Llantwit at the present day presents one of the most striking groups of British monuments—a museum, as it were, of edifices or monuments *in situ*—forming a complete record of archaeological remains for 1,400 years. These include seventeenth-century buildings, a Tudor Town Hall, a fifteenth-century Manor House, a Columbarium of the thirteenth century, besides the Christian British remains of the seven churches and colleges, the menhir of St. Samson, the ancient crosses, and in the churchyard the pillar reared by King Howell in the ninth century, together with monastic ruins and foundations of college buildings, all grouped around the church and churchyard; and a wonderful pagan British altar pillar carved over with Celtic ornament, and with grooves for the sacrificial blood.

In the discussion which followed the paper, Mr. Park Harrison raised the question as to the language spoken in the university, and suggested that the institution should not be regarded as a university in the modern acceptation of the term; the word *schola* would more accurately describe it.





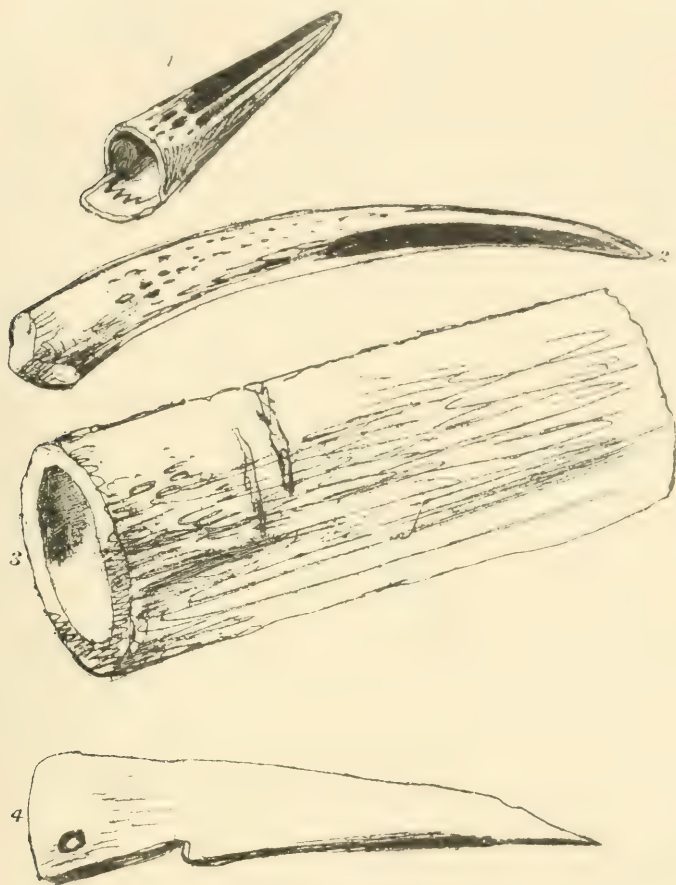
Antiquarian Intelligence.

Tidal Cranny at Dumbarton.—Since our last issue more discoveries of a most interesting character have been made by Mr. Donnelly and his able coadjutors, of which the following extracts from Mr. Donnelly's communications to the Editor, with his spirited drawings, give a graphic and vivid account:—

“October 14th. The work still proceeds with satisfactory results, and is viewed with mixed feelings by some, but the majority rejoice that such an opportunity has arisen to study this page in the life of Pre-historic Man. A number of scientists have visited the find, as well as several societies, such as the Glasgow Archaeological Society, the Old Kilpatrick Naturalists' and Antiquarians' Society, the Alexandria Naturalists' Society, the Helensburgh Naturalists' and Antiquaries' Society, and the Glasgow Geological Society: in every case astonishment was expressed, and delight that they should have such an opportunity. Stone weapons are not numerous, but bone ones are, as well as those of stag-horn. Several of this type have been found, and in one of them I found the core of a wooden shaft (fig. 1), another (fig. 2): and another upon which the saw-cut on the ends is very clean: as much so as if done with a ‘Sheffield blade’ (fig. 3).

“We found numerous ponderous sandstones with evident signs of work, and spear-heads of hard slate (figs. 5 and 6). We have also got these two in connection with our most valuable find. A plank, or beam, was come upon while excavating the refuse bed on the western side of the circuit: it proved to be oak, 15 ft. 4 ins. long, 18 ins. wide, and 4 ins. thick, at first supposed to be a canoe; but mortice-holes were discovered; and fuller investigation revealed it to be a pre-historic ladder *morticed out of the solid*, with the stepping side well bevelled. The ladder lay thus (fig. 7) under tons of boulders and mud: it is of rare workmanship, and apparently of the same date as the canoe. It was in one of the mortice-holes the spear-head was found; bones were also got in these holes, a grand wild boar's tusk (fig. 9) was also

obtained beside it, as well as several hammer stones. The ladder has been pronounced to be our most valuable find. The canoe and ladder are of workmanship very much alike. The centre of the crannog I have not yet excavated, but I have an idea that the stones in the



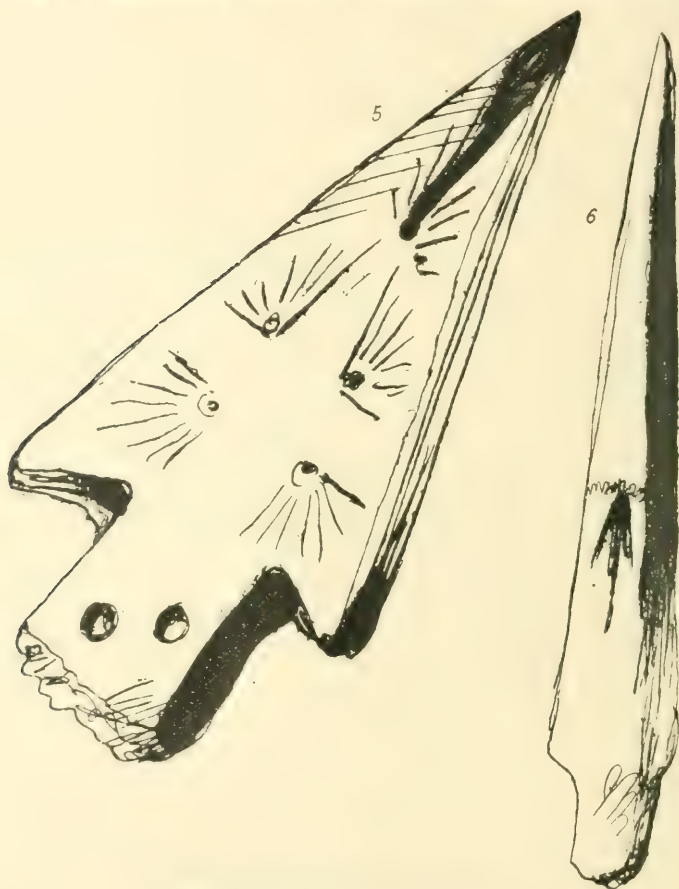
Figs. 1-3.—Implements of Stag-horn. Fig. 4.—Implement of Bone.

centre are laid in an order of design, but only the careful removal of the loose materials will prove this.

"A number of wooden objects have been found, from the size of a hen's egg to the size of a man's head; their use is not certain, what might they be? They are worked very smooth. Cup-and-ring connection is positively proven, both in stones and bone, here. The latest, a wonderfully perfect specimen, the use of which I do not know, is of

stag horn (fig. 10) : it is very time worn, the impression is weathered very much away, and the shaft is broken across.

“One of our latest experiences on the crannog is the discovery that the war canoe was lying in a beautifully-constructed wet dock



Figs. 5 and 6. Slate Spear-heads.

(figs. 11, 12). I am more fascinated with it and the work of our pre-historic forefathers, the more I see. They may have lacked culture and refinement, but their intelligence was of a high order, and they had an acute perception of the fitness of things.

“The puzzle about the levels of the Clyde is most exasperating ; the facts I have proved by the discoveries of the causeway, and the ‘wet dock’ suggest very positively the idea of habitation at the *present level inside the piles* ; but how is this to be reconciled with

Dr. Munro's theories as to the levels at the date when this dwelling must have been constructed, *circa* B.C. 2000; see Dr. Munro, *Lake Dwellings*, and elsewhere.

"Oct. 31st. One of the latest finds is a very fine *quern*, or *mill stone* (fig. 14). The *driving bar*, of oak, 36 ins. long and about 3 ins. wide, and $\frac{1}{2}$ in. thick, was found alongside, but in excavation it was

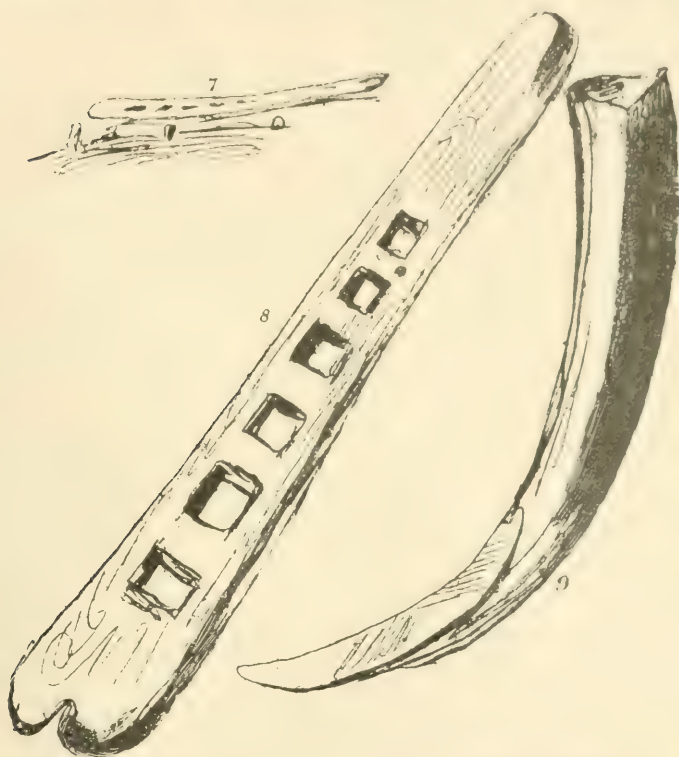


Fig. 7.—Position of Ladder.

Fig. 8.—Pre-historic Ladder.

Fig. 9.—Wild Boar's Tusk.

broken into three or four pieces. The quern lay on a bed of refuse, which appears to be calcined acorns, ground and unground: the quern was got 21 ft. outside the crannog proper, to the east of the causeway. I also found a number of bones alongside the quern, similar to many got in the refuse bed.

"We have also been able to positively verify the existence of the outer breakwater, running all round. A section of it was laid bare on Saturday, which was viewed with great interest by the company present. This breakwater is shown in section (figs. 15, 16).

"We are making an early start to the more important features of the centre of the crannog proper. We have been advised to make a special study of everything there, even the earth.

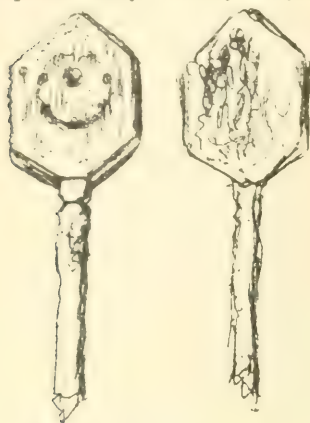


Fig. 10.—Article of Stag-horn.

"This I shall do my best to carry out, as the fact of habitation on this level would mean much.

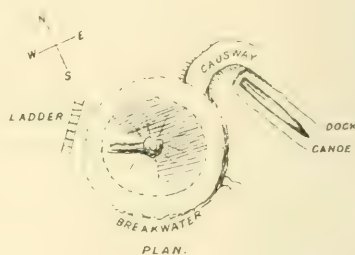


Fig. 11.—Plan of Crannog, showing position of Dock with Canoe and Ladder.

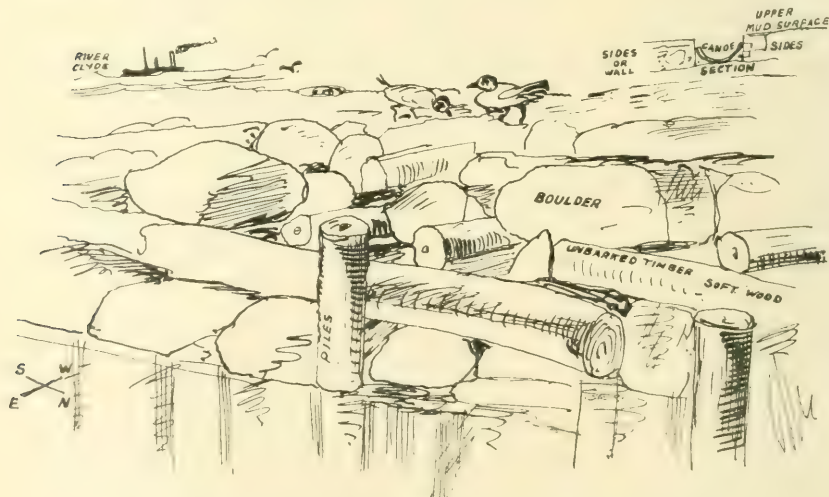


Fig. 12.—Method of constructing Wet Dock for the Great War Canoe, 40 ft. by 6 ft. by 3½ ft.

"I shall let you have further particulars as they are disclosed."

"November 23rd. Since last I wrote, another of those weird little objects which have been called totems has been discovered; they are grotesquely quaint: the face in the latest is shown in fig. 17; the

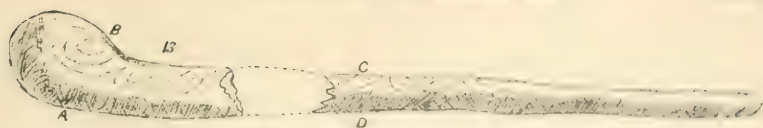


Fig. 13.—Object taken from under the Canoe, 4 ft. long, and 1 in. diam. much decayed.



Fig. 14.—Quern, or Millstone : *a*, Upper Side : *b*, Under Side : *c*, Driving Bar.

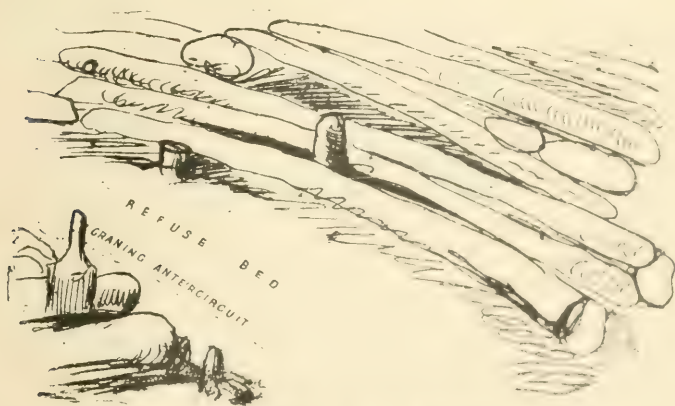


Fig. 15.—Section of Outer Breakwater.

material is splint or 'Cannel' coal. The image is broken across like the last.

The type is not by any means repulsive, but the mouth opened wide, and the cavity being a perforation right through, gives it a

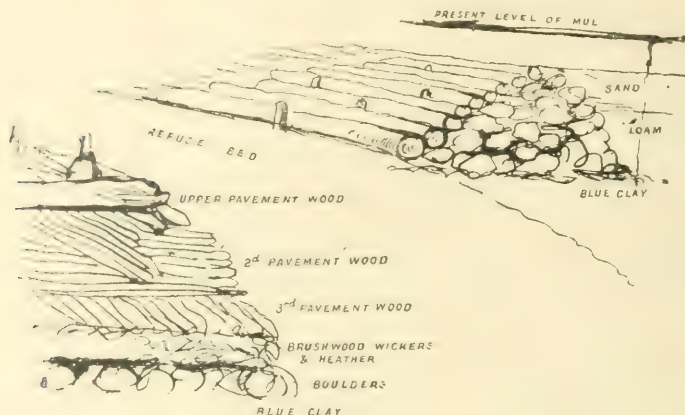


Fig. 16. Section of Outer Breakwater.

decidedly comical and somewhat lifelike expression in some lights: the workmanship is not artistic, it is of quite primitive and rude



Fig. 17.—Little Image, supposed to have been a Totem.

fashioning, but nevertheless graphic. It was picked out of the loam and sand in the central part of the structure. The particular excavation engaged upon was the very centre of the circle which is bounded by the oaken piles: this part I had reserved till I should be able to watch every spadeful and every move, in case of damaging any fragile

feature. The first thing after the *loose* boulders were cleared away was the evidence of other boulders, *in situ*, firmly embedded: they



Fig. 18. — Capital City, showing 4 ft. Wood Piles (s. s. s.) and Huge Oak Trunks (s. s. s.) as described.

were carefully incised, with such care as not to disturb them while removing the loose earth, or rather sand: the sand here being the same as

that which surrounds the crannog and stretches beyond it for miles. The boulders are Whin, white sandstone, and limestone, none of them dressed; still some have been slightly fashioned into their present form. The boulders, when bared, gradually disclosed a perfect circle. The circle of stones enclosed a cavity (fig. 18) the sides of which were lined round and round, as well as the bottom, with hazel wattles, which had been plaited while pliable and green; afterwards the cavity had been systematically puddled with superior quality of blue-till well kneaded in. The hazel bark is as clear and beautiful as the day it was cut, but the interior fibre is perfect pulp. From the débris and sand, loam, etc., in this cavity the totem was picked out; and

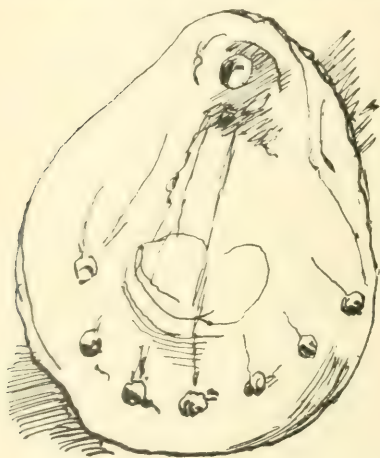


Fig. 19.—Figured Oyster-shell.

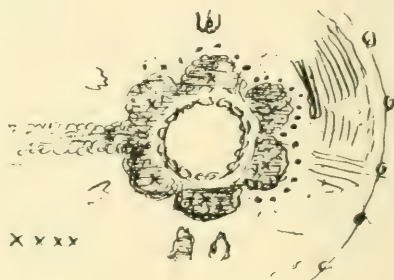


Fig. 20.—Plan of Central Cavity, showing Soft Wood Piles.

on a subsequent deeper excavation, Mr. Bruce got a figured oyster-shell (fig. 19), with perforated hole at top and seven incisions round bottom. This is one of several.

“As for the central tank-like structure, immediately outside are several huge trunks of oak, having burnt and ‘dug out’ cavities, as in sketch, with diagonal treenail holes into them; their use is a puzzle.

“One feature that strikes me very much in the configuration of the structure in the centre is those places marked x (fig. 20), around which I have discovered the presence of soft wood piles 5 in. in diameter driven into the ground, and bounding the raised stone arrangement; the stones in those rude circular pavements, or cairns, are laid slightly slanting inwards.

"Outside the breakwater of nine rows of timber, jammed and held in place by soft wood piles, there exists a pavement 23 ft. wide (fig. 21), which runs round the whole circuit, or nearly so, for we have not yet got it all laid bare; the pavement is well laid with rough undressed boulders picked up, of different kinds of stone, sandstone, whin and limestone, laid like a rough causewayed farmyard (fig. 22); hundreds of tons of stone have been required for this, and all must have been carried a long way.

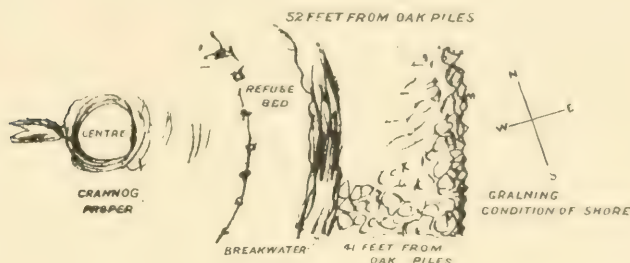


Fig. 21.—Section, showing Pavement.

"December 26th. I have been busy on the circular cavity in the centre ever since I last wrote, and day by day something new and fresh has turned up. I have been able to verify the path from the

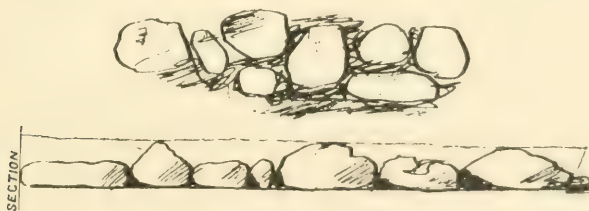


Fig. 22.—Pavement.

centre to the circumference, and thence to the breakwater, and afterwards to the main causeway (since discovered) to the shore.

"We have been gathering a fine collection of finds: stone, bone and Cannel coal, the latter worked into ornaments, amongst which are other two totems, as they have been happily christened. One was broken, like the first, and has since been pierced in part, but the centre is gone. We also got a large piece of the coal showing signs of labour, 2 ft. 3 ins. long. Since then, other more worked pieces have been found."

Our members, will, we doubt not, feel grateful to Mr. Donnelly for the pains he has taken to keep the Association acquainted with each detail of the find as it has taken place; and we shall look forward with much pleasure to the paper which he has promised us early in the new year, on the pre-historic discoveries which he has made in the basin of the Clyde as a whole. No more interesting chapter in the life-history of Early Man in Britain has, if genuine, which we have at present no valid ground for doubting, been opened for a long time. We enter the proviso because we note that Dr. Munro now calls their genuineness in question, but the matter is still *sub judice*.

Ecclesiastical Curiosities, Chapters on History, Antiquities, Custom, Folk-Lore, etc., of the Church. Edited by WILLIAM ANDREWS, Author of "England in the Days of Old," "Bygone Punishments," etc. (The book will be issued to subscribers at 5s. per copy, and on the day of publication it will be advanced to 7s. 6d.).—This book will deal in a popular and at the same time scholar-like style with matters of the greatest interest in the history, custom, folk-lore, etc., of the English Church. Mr. Andrews has obtained the co-operation of several eminent scholars and authors to assist him; they have written on subjects to which they have paid special attention, and the result is a book by specialists. The Editor's aim is to prepare a volume of general interest, which will entertain and instruct the reader, furnish fact, illustration, and anecdote for the pulpit, for the platform, for conversation, and at the same time supply an addition to the reference library. An important feature of the present book is the many illustrations by eminent artists which will be found in its pages. Among the contents are included articles on:—The Church Door.—Sacrificial Foundations.—The Building of the English Cathedrals.—Some Famous Spires.—Concerning Font-Lore.—Church Chests.—An Antiquarian Problem: The Leper Window—-and Churchyard Superstitions. A carefully prepared index will enable the reader to refer to the varied and interesting contents of the book.

Annals of Hyde and District.—Containing Historical Reminiscences of Denton, Haughton, Dukinfield, Mottram, Longdendale, Bredbury, Marple, and the neighbouring townships. By THOMAS MIDDLETON, Author of "Beatrice Arden," "For God and the King," "The Western Mail," etc., etc. (Crown 4to, superior thick paper edition, half-bound white vellum, cloth sides, lettered, gilt top. Subscribers, 15s. net: non-subscribers, 21s. net. Demy 8vo, thick paper edition, full-bound cloth, lettered. Subscribers, 7s. 6d. net: non-subscribers,

10s. 6d. net. Manchester: Cartwright and Rattray, Ltd., 12 and 14, Brown Street.)

The town of Hyde is looked on generally as a place with small pretensions to antiquity, compared to some of the neighbouring boroughs, and possessed of no history worth recording outside the story of its own industrial growth.

To some extent there is reason in this common theory. Old men can remember the time when the town of Hyde was still unborn, and the village of Gee Cross was the principal portion of the township. And one hundred and fifty years ago even Gee Cross had no existence, as is clearly evidenced by the following extract from a publication of the close of the last century.

Aiken, in his valuable work published in 1795, says of this district: "Near the commencement of the Eastern Horn of Cheshire, which runs up into the wild country bordering on Yorkshire and the Peak of Derbyshire, is Hyde Chapel, or as it is now called, Gee Cross. The chapel is a Dissenting place of worship. About twenty-five years ago there was only one house besides; now the place looks like a little town, and forms a continued street of nearly a mile; *near it is Red Pump Street, a new village lately built by Mr. Sidebotham*."

From this, not only does it appear that Hyde was once a suburb of Gee Cross, and that both were unknown as centres of population at the commencement of the eighteenth century, but it would also seem upon consulting the map contained in Aiken's work, which clearly locates the spot, that Red Pump Street was the origin of the modern town of Hyde; and that the now flourishing manufacturing borough once—and not so long ago—bore that peculiar appellation.

But if Hyde itself is of strictly modern growth, and if its written records are but few, the district of Hyde was there from the beginning. No place is without a history, and nothing on the earth is altogether of the present. The hills and dales, the wooded uplands and the streams of the district must have the knowledge of a past pregnant with interest buried deep within them. This story, happily, is not altogether lost. Here and there the country has shown records to us, remnants of a long-gone life, footprints of departed races, ruined works of long-forgotten men: and legend and tradition have preserved for us some knowledge at least of those distant days, of the customs of the people who lived in them, and of the deeds and histories of many famous men.

It is this story the present writer tells. He starts at the earliest known ages, and follows the general history of the district through all the succeeding eras and changes that the country has passed

through; and that done, deals with the more modern and special history of the town of Hyde itself.

Mention is also made, and a brief history given, of the old halls and families of the locality, and the principal men of note that it has at different times sent forth, as, for example, Hyde Hall and the Hydes, of which family the famous Earl of Clarendon was the most illustrious member, and the Hyde-Clarks; Dukinfield Hall and the Dukinfields and Astleys; Marple Hall and the Bradshaws; and the families of Denton, Holland and De Holynworth. The folk-lore and traditions of the neighbourhood are also recorded.

For the convenience of the reader and the better dealing with the facts and lore in question, the writer has split the history up into sections: each section dealing with the story of some particular age or phase of national life. This course gives a more continuous nature to the record than the haphazard dealing with the story of any one particular spot, building, or individual of note.

The contents thus include a general history of the district; the town of Hyde; old halls and families in the neighbourhood, and the famous men of the locality; and numerous illustrations of places and people brighten its pages.

A Book about Bells. By the Rev. GEO. S. TYACK, B.A., Author of *The Cross in Ritual Architecture and Art, Historic Dress of the Clergy, etc.* (London: Wm. Andrews and Co., 5, Farringdon Avenue. 6s.).—We were enabled in our June issue to call attention to this work, which we have now the pleasure of recommending to those of our members who are interested in the subject of which it treats. And who is not interested in bells? As Mr. Tyack says: "Their voices to some tell only of daily duty, of the return of hours of toil, of the flight of inexorable time; to others they speak of devotion; to others the bells are instruments of heart-stirring music. An increasing number, however, take an interest in the bells themselves: and then the belfry has a story to tell!"

As may be seen by a study of the table of contents which we published in June, there is scarcely anything connected with bells, sacred or profane, ancient or modern, which Mr. Tyack has not touched upon, and, if we may use the expression, made musically eloquent. His outlook ranges from England to Burmah, from Burmah to Russia, and, after traversing the Continent, back again to England. From our own point of view, what he tells us about the introduction into, and the use of bells in, our own country is the most interesting; and here we find Mr. Tyack a guide to be depended upon. His

information as to mediæval founders and foundries ; as to the inscriptions on church bells, often quaint, usually devotional, and as to the large part which the bells played in the lives of our forefathers, is full and complete. The oldest dated bell known to exist in England is at Claughton, in Lancashire, and the inscription, forming a circle round it, runs as follows : ANNO . DNI . M . CC . NONOG . AI, viz., A.D. 1296. (Note the curious method of expressing the date). The use of the Sanctus Bell before the Mass, and of the Sacring Bell at the elevation of the Host, and the fact that one of these latter still hangs in its old place on the rood-screen at Scarning, in Norfolk, is duly noted.

There are numerous excellent illustrations (of which we gave an example in our June Number) and two good indices, which much enhance the value and usefulness of the book.

Bygone Punishments. By WILLIAM ANDREWS, Author of *England in the Days of Old*, *Literary Byways*, etc. (London : Wm. Andrews and Co., 7s. 6d.).—This work is another of Mr. Andrews' well-known publications dealing with the customs of our ancestors in days of yore, and is the result of a long and careful study extending over twenty-five years. A tentative volume, issued nearly ten years ago, was praised by many eminent authorities ; it was favourably noticed by the critical press, and in a few days passed out of print. Several fresh subjects receiving consideration, and additional illustrations being included, the present volume may in every respect be regarded, not as a second edition of a former production, but as an entirely new work.

Much useful information of varied interest to the student of social and national history is included in the volume. The general reader will find it entertaining, its pages presenting a wealth of out-of-the-way knowledge not easily obtainable elsewhere. Its multitude of important facts and dates renders it a work to be consulted, and one that should find a permanent place in public and private libraries.

Many carefully executed illustrations from original drawings, photographs, old prints, etc., add much to the value of the volume.

A carefully-prepared Index will enable the reader to refer with ease to the contents of this book, which we have great pleasure in heartily recommending to our members.

The Life of St. Hugh of Lincoln. Translated from the French Carthusian Life, and edited with large additions by HERBERT THURSTON, S.J. (London : Burns and Oates, 10s. 6d.) The life of the saintly Bishop of Lincoln which is here presented to the reader is for the most part a translation of a French Life by a monk of the Grande

Chartreuse, published in 1890, but it is enriched with a large number of additional topics which are dealt with by the able editor, Father Thurston, in the text or in the notes : in which, especially, a variety of subjects of antiquarian interest, such as the question of perpetual vicarages ; the Cathedral, the Jewry, and the Leper hospital at Lincoln ; the site of the house where St. Hugh died in London, and of his tomb, are touched upon and elucidated. The story of St. Hugh's life is derived from two main sources, apart from contemporary documents, such as charters, grants, &c., viz., the *Magna Vita S. Hugonis* by a Benedictine monk, Adam, who was the Saint's chaplain, and afterwards Abbot of Eynsham, and the *Vita Metrica*, a long poem in hexameters, based on the *Legenda* contained in the works of Giraldus Cambrensis (Rolls Series, vol. vii.). The *Magna Vita* was edited in 1864 for the Rolls Series by the Rev. J. Dimock ; but the necessity and the value of the Life now before us consists in the fact that it is the first accurate and sympathetic account of the saint's life to be offered to the English reader : the only previous one, the *Life of St. Hugh of Avalon*, by Archdeacon Perry, being written by one who, with all his learning and ability, was quite out of sympathy with the religious life of the Middle Ages : and, moreover, his book was full of inaccuracies.

The facts of St. Hugh's life may be briefly given. He was born in the year 1140, at Avalon, in Dauphiné, and was the son of William, Lord of Avalon, a man of true knightly character, and of Anna, his wife, who died when Hugh was only eight years old. Soon afterwards his father renounced the world for a religious life, and retired to the Priory of Villard Benoît, an establishment of the Canons Regular of St. Augustine, taking little Hugh with him. After eleven years there, at the age of nineteen, Hugh was ordained deacon, and was soon placed in charge of the "cell" of St. Maximin. But the work of a parish priest did not satisfy the aspirations of the young enthusiast : a visit to the Grande Chartreuse, then in the zenith of its influence, decided his bent. He "fell in love with it at first sight," and after some opposition, in the year 1163, he was admitted to the Order of Carthusians. In that lonely mountain solitude the next seventeen years were passed—ten as ordinary monk, seven as Procurator of the Monastery—and the foundations laid for all his future usefulness. So we come to the year 1180, when he was forty years old, which Father Thurston proves, against Mr. Dimock, who fixes 1175, to have been the year of his arrival in England. He came at the invitation of Henry II, to be the second prior of the new monastery of Witham, in Somerset, which the king had founded in expiation for the murder of

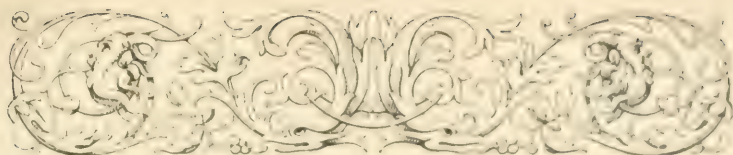
Thomas à Becket, in place of joining personally in the Crusade. At Witham six unobtrusive years of quiet work passed away; until in 1186 he was appointed Bishop of Lincoln, which See he retained till his death, prematurely worn out by strenuous toil and austerity, in 1200. For the story of those fourteen eventful years, during which he was the favoured adviser of Henry, Richard, and even of the turbulent John, we must refer the reader to the book. St. Hugh was a model bishop; but into the ecclesiastical details of his life, his miracles, the story of his swan, his laborious journeys throughout his large diocese, then many times larger than now, for confirmations, etc., his genius as an administrator in his dealings with clergy and laity alike, it is not our province to intrude; we would only remark upon the ability of the translator and editor, and add that it has rarely been our lot to read a more fascinating biography. The points of antiquarian interest are many; notably St. Hugh's dealings with the Jews, in which he was eminently merciful and successful; his care for the lepers, so numerous everywhere then; and the enforcement of the rights of the Church. But the glory of St. Hugh's episcopate, for the antiquary, lies in the rebuilding of Lincoln Cathedral.

The original Norman cathedral had suffered much from a fire in 1124, and had been almost destroyed by an earthquake in 1185, and it was in this ruinous state that St. Hugh found it. Throwing himself with ardour into the work, associating with himself the best men, and enlisting all the enthusiasm of his people, in the course of a few years St. Hugh had the joy of beholding the greater part of the majestic fane, which still adorns the ancient city, rise to completion. In conception it was, for its age, unique: for it was built in, and was indeed the first flower in England of, that exquisite outcome of Gothic art, known as the Early English style. The architect, Geoffrey de Noiers, and the workmen he employed, were all Englishmen; and following Dr. Hughes, Mr. Freeman, Mr. J. H. Parker, and other antiquaries of note, Father Thurston claims that the Early English style of architecture is of pure native growth. Recent investigations, however, have proved that though the development of the idea of the pointed arch, resting upon its clustered and soaring columns, and all the other well marked characteristics of this exquisite style are due to English genius, yet the idea in its origin was foreign. No doubt there is truth in the notion that "the pointed arch arose from the crossing of two round Norman arches," as may be observed in many a Norman blind arcade, such as those on the west front of Castle Acre Priory in Norfolk, but the real motive lay in the desire to secure greater resistance to the outward and inward thrust upon the arch, which was

necessitated by the change from wooden to stone vaultings. The pointed arch, indeed, came originally from the East, and its earliest example in Western Europe is to be found in the Church of St. Frond de Perigueux, in Aquitaine, which was built in the early years of the eleventh century. During the whole of the twelfth century, Aquitaine was an English province; and it was doubtless from there that the idea was imported into England, and received, as we have seen, its splendid development in the land of its adoption. As this is a point that is often overlooked, we have thought it only due to the painstaking editor, and to the reader, to set the matter right. We had marked many other subjects of interest to refer to, but are obliged to leave them for lack of space: such as the question of "absolution crosses," the origin of the words *parson* and *vicar*, the question of "Lincoln House," the London residence of the Bishops of Lincoln, the foundation of Witham Priory, St. Hugh's seal and charters, and many liturgical details, which are learnedly discussed by the editor in the Additions and the Notes and Appendices. We would only conclude by saying that in this book we have not only a model biography, but a valuable repository of much antiquarian lore, and we heartily commend it to the attention of our members.

Free Translation of the MS. on the Plate reproduced, p. 320.—
 "—— (Leil), being blessed with a prosperous reign, erected a city in the northern part of Britain which was called after his name—Kaerleil (Carlisle). At this time Solomon commenced to build the Temple of the Lord in Jerusalem, and the Queen of Sheba came to hear his wisdom. At the same time also Sylvius Epitus succeeded Abba, his father, in the dominion (Italy). At the close of his reign Leil ruled with lukewarmness, and in consequence of his inactivity civil disorders secretly sprang up in the whole kingdom. After him his son, inexperienced Hudibras, reigned thirty-nine years. The same reduced the civil dissention among the people. He built Kaerleom or Canterbury, Kaergwent or Winchester, and the town of Mount Paladur, which is now Shaftesbury. Here at that time an eagle spoke when the town-wall was being built, whose speech I should have given to posterity had I deemed it uncorrupted as the rest of this historical account. Then Capys, the son of Epitus, reigned. Haggai, Amos, Jehu (?) Joel, and Azariah prophesied.

"Afterwards Bladud, his son, succeeded, who reigned twenty years. He built the city Kaerbaldus, which is now called Bath, and made in it hot baths, adapted for the use of sick people, which he dedicated to the goddess Minerva, in whose shrine he ordained inextinguishable fires, which, at no time ——"



INDEX.

- Abbeys and Convents of Conway Vale, 30
ABERCONWAY, 39, 58
Address, inaugural, 1
Alston, Thomas, Capt., his inscription, etc., 189
Ancient houses near Halifax, 17
ANDREWS (Win.), on bygone punishments, 377
Antiquarian Intelligence, 110, 193, 277, 364
Antiquities, preservation thereof, 322
— in France, Austria, and Switzerland, 324
— in Denmark, Italy, Spain, Russia, 325
Ap Blethin, Meredith, Prince of Wales, 344
Ap Gruffydd, Llewelyn, Prince of Wales (1263), 4, 5
Association, Proceedings of the, 95, 180, 355
ASTLEY (Rev. H. J. D.), exhibits flint implements from Thames-Valley; Iroquois, Illinois; Irish farthing of Chas. I; and photograph of cross on S. transept of Rudham Church, 99
— exhibits drawings of crannog on Clyde, 357, 362
— exhibits family pictures at Melton Constable, 180
— on Stonehenge, 103
Australian light on Britain's stone period, 113
Australian words, 200

Bangor Cathedral, Dean describes same, 82
Bassingham Church, very early font, drawing of, exhibited, 102
Battine, Edward, M.S. on naval affairs by, c. 1688, 223
Beaulieu, 100, 230
Beaumaris Castle described, 82
Bells, book about, 193, 376
Bethgelert Priory, 54, 61
Bettws y Coed, 55

BURN (W. de Gray, F.L.D., F.S.A.), describes Conway Charter, 59
— on inscribed page of Roman lead, 272
BLASHILL, Thos., exhibits deed rog and receipt for money, 1610, 101
— on Some illustrations of James-
tic spinning, 148
BODGER (J. W.), exhibition by, 362
Bodysgallen, notes on, 93
Bouges, Hotel de Ville, 64
Bow Church, Middlesex, repairs, 293
BRADLEY (Miss Edith), on London under the Monastic Orders, 9
Brumby, British shield found at, 85
BRYANT (T. Hugh), on Norfolk Churches, 299
Burial-urns at Todmorden, 277
Bwlch y Maen, Penmachno, 52
Bygone punishments, 377

Caer Hân described, 83
Cae'r-hân, the Roman Conovium, 2, 83
CAINE (Cesary), on OUR Cities, sketched 500 years ago, 319, 380
Capel Curig, 53
Capel Garmon, 56
Cards, playing, exhibited, 98
Carnac, paper on, 102, 159
Carnarvon Castle described, 81
— visited, 80
CARRINGTON (Lord), describes Gwydir Castle, 87
Cathack, or book of battles, 309
Caveat for Archippus, A, 298
Church of St. Beuno, Clynnog-Fawr, Carnarvonshire, 125
Church Treasury, 302
Cities, Our, sketched 500 years ago, 319
Clares, Earls of Gloucester, arms of, 321
Claughton Church, oldest dated bell at 187, 377
Clawth Offa, or Offa's Dyke, 339
Clyde, crannog found in, 282, 364
Clynnog Church described, 81
— paper on, 125
— visited, 84

- Clyde, Holy Well, 126, 127
 Coalbrookdale, 55
 Crantock, H. well, edify of, 45
 Crantock (Mrs.), exhibits Cromwelliana, 182
 ——— exhibits pipe-bowl and heraldic basket, 96
 ——— exhibits Roman coin with others, 180
 ——— exhibits two prints of playing-cards, 98
 ——— paper on St. Crantock's Church, Cornwall, 189
 ——— on Renaissance art in France, 44
 ——— on St. Crantock's Church, 305
 COMPTON (C. H.), on the Welsh Marches, 339
 Conway Castle, 1, 71
 ——— Congress, Proceedings of the, 71-94
 ——— described, 81
 ——— Church described, 72
 ——— West doorway, etc., 74
 ——— rare lace in, 74
 ——— Town Charters and Records, 201
 ——— Vale, its abbeys and convents, 30
 Copper, cake of, 2
 Cornwall. Richd., Earl of, his death, 37
 Craunog on shore of Clyde, 282, 364
 Cromwell's Scotch Campaigns, 295
 CROUCH (Walter), on earthworks in Essex, at Uphall, 291
 CUMING (H. Syer), on mead and mead vessels, 249
 Curiosities, ecclesiastical, 374
- DAY (Mrs.), exhibition by, 362
 Dean Forest, 230
 Deganwy Town and Castle, 3-6
 Dog-tongs, Clynnog Church, 146
 Dolmen des Marchands, Locmariaquer, 172
 ——— near Clynnog, 128
 Dolmens, variety of, 163
 DONNELLY (W. A.), reports on craunog found in Clyde, 282, 364
 DOUGLAS (W. S.), on Cromwell's Scotch Campaigns, 295
- Earl's Barton Tower, 303
 Edward I (King), charter to Aberconway, 201
 ——— conquers Wales, 6
 ELIAS (T.), on abbeys and convents, Vale of Conway, 30
 Elverton, Henry, master-mason of Conway Castle, 1281-84, 71
 Ely Palace and Chapel, 350-352
 Emsworth, 230
 Entrenchments at Uphall, Essex, 291
- FARRINGTON (T. B.), on searches at Record Office in respect to Conway, 200
 FERET (C. J.), on Fulham, old and new, 110
 Font with interlacing ornament, 102
 French Stonehenge, 159
 FRYER (Dr.), on Wool Church, Dorset, 361
 Furnival's Inn, 350
- Gavr' Inis, Morbihan, 174
 Gloddaeth House, described by Lord Mostyn, 92
 Glynnne, Jane, her brass, 143
 Gogarth Abbey, Llandudno, 46
 GOULD (I. C.), Church of St. Cleer, in Cornwall, 183
 ——— exhibits pack of cards (eighteenth century) from Besançon, 101
 ——— notes on a naval MS., 223
 ——— read paper on a naval MS. temp. Jas. II, 99
 Gressingham parish, notes on, 253
 Guildhall, London, and its chapel, 352
 Gwydir Chapel, Llanrwst, 43
 Gwydyr Castle described, 87
 ——— notes on, 177
 Gwytherin, 49
 Gwynedd, Maelgwyn, 3, 38, 49
- Halifax, ancient houses near, 17
 HARNACK (Dr.), on Monasticism, 15
 Hazards, Hugues des, Bishop of Toul, his monument, 66
 History and associations of abbeys and convents of Conway Vale, etc., 30
 HOYLE (W. D.), on ancient houses near Halifax, 17
 Hugh (St.), Bp. of Lincoln, Life of, 377
 HUGHES (H. R.), on Gwydir Castle, Llanrwst, 177
 HUGHES (T. Cam), notes by, on parish of Gressingham, 253
 ——— reads paper on Gressingham Church, Lancashire, 187
 Hyde and district, annals of, 374
- Illustrations of domestic spinning, 148
 Inaugural Address, 1
 Ingleborough, circles on, 196
 Inscriptions, ancient, on stones at Gwytherin churchyard, 50
 ——— Roman, 2
 IRVINE (G. G.), contributes paper on St. Doulogh's Church and Well, Dublin, 182, 329
 ——— (J. T.), on Bassingham font, 102, 182
 ——— on Yaxley pulpit, 358
 ——— exhibition by, 362

Jacobson, Jacob, gives screen to Allhallows the Great, London, 181
Jones, Inigo, designer (1635) of Gwydir Chapel, 13

Kanovium, or Conovium, 84, 86
Kendert, Giant de dolmen, 164

LACH-SZYMA (Rev. W. S.), reads paper on Australian lights on Britain's later stone period, 101, 113

— reads paper on preservation of antiquities, 190, 322

Langdale Hall, Halifax, 17

LAW (Robt.), on burial urns found at Tachnorden, 277

Lead, Roman pigs of, 267

LEADER (J. D., F.S.A.), on pigs of lead found, 267

Leicester, Roman pavements found at, 289

Lenthall, Lenthall Kyffin, legitimate descendant of last Abbot of Maenan Abbey, 42

Llanecysteny Church, 47

Llandrillo-y-Rhos, 48

— visited, 92

Llandudno, Gogarth Abbey 46

Llanrhos Church, 49

—, described, 92

Llanrhydwyn, Trefriw, 56

Llanrwst, Gwydir Chapel, 43

Llansantffraid, Glanconwy, 52

Llewelyn the Great, 4, 38, 45, 56

London under the Monastic Orders, 9

London, vanished buildings of, 349

Lupus, Hugh, Earl of Chester, 4

Lymus (Limehouse), 230

LYNAM (Chas., F.S.A.), describes Clynnog Church, 81

— paper on St. Beuno's Church, Clynnog, Carnarvonshire, 125

Maenan Abbey, 35, 39

Maldon, 230

MATHEWS (Rev. W. A.), contributes notes and photograph of font at Bassingham, 182

Matlock, Roman pig of lead found near, 270

Mazer at Clynnog Church, 145

Mead cup of glass, 255, 256

Mead and mead vessels described, 249

Mether, Irish, 1590, 254

MIDDLETON (T.), Annals of Hyde, 374

Monasteries suppressed, 32

Mostyn, cake of copper found at, 2

MOSTYN, the Right Hon. the Lord, his inaugural address, 1

Naval manuscript by Edward Battine (c. 1688). On a, 223
New Forest, 230

NICHOLS (W. J.), suggests different locality, 179 & 196, 198

New Hall, near Rediff, 30

North Church, Huddersfield & Weymouth, 290

Notes on Gwydir Castle, Llanrwst, 171

— on naval manuscript by Edw. Battine (c. 1688), 223

— on medieval and modern castles in France, 63

— on north of Gressingham, Lancashire, 258

— on some vanished buildings at London, 349

Obituary Notices:—

— Jas. Heywood, 195

— Rev. S. M. Mayhew, 195

— G. G. Adams, 196

— Rev. J. Cave Browne, 191

— Sir H. W. Peek, Bart., 276

— Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, 276

Offa's Dyke, 339

Old organ at Gressingham Church, 265

OLIVER (Andrew), exhibitions by, 357-360

— on some vanished buildings at London, 349

On Mead and mead vessels, 249

On the preservation of antiquities, 322

On Roman inscribed pigs of lead found in Britain, 272

Our Cities, sketched 500 years ago, 319

Overton Church, Lancashire, 264

PATRICK (Geo.), reads notes on Bassingham font, Lincs., 102, 182

— reads notes on Yaxley pulpit, Hunts., 358

Pennmachno, Bwlch y Maen, 52

Penrhyn Mawr, St. Mary's Chapel, 48

Pentrevoelas, 57

Pigs of lead of Roman period, 267

Plas Mawr, Conway, notes on, 75

Presbyterian classes, 1646, 262

Preservation of antiquities, 190, 322

Punishments, Bygone, 377

Redriff, 230

Renaissance art in France, 63

Rhuddlan Castle visited, 79

Roman inscription, 2

Roman pigs of lead found in Britain, some complete information on, to date, 267-275

Roman pavements found at Llanrwst, 280

Romano-British shield at Caerhŷn, 83

RUSSELL, Miss, reads paper on the inscription attributed to Wines of Oxford, 182

St. Asaph Cathedral, 79

St. Beuno's Church, Carnarvonshire, 125

St. Crantock's Church, 106

- St. Douglough's Church and Well, 329
 St. Mary's Chapel, Penrhyn Mawr, 48
 St. Trillo's Well and Church visited, 92
 St. Tudno's Church, Llandudno, 46
 Saltonstall family, 23
 Searches in Record Office relative to town
 of Conway or Aberconway, 201
 Shibden Grange, 23
 — Hall (or Schepden) 18
 Shields found, 83
 Ships: The *Britannia*, 226; the *Royal*
 Charles, 227; the *Royal Sovereign*,
 227; *St. George*, *Neptune*, *Victory*,
 Eagle, *Royal Oak*, *Edgar*, *Swiftsure*,
 Defiance, *Breadnought*, *Sedgemore*,
 Harwich, 228; *Tiger*, *Mary Rose*, etc.,
 229; *London*, 230; *Vanguard*, 231
 Silver, shrine of, in museum of R. I.
 Academy, 310
 Sketches of Tower of London, York,
 Gloucester, Winchester, Colchester,
 Edinburgh, Carlisle, Canterbury, Ab-
 bey Church, Bath, 319
 Spinning, domestic, illustrations of, 149
 Stonehenge, the French, 159
 Stones standing in Gwytherin church-
 yard, 49
 Sunderland family, 26
 Sutton St. Michael's, Norfolk, British
 shield found at, 85

 THURSTON (H.), life of St. Hugh of
 Lincoln, 377
 Tindaethwy, Conan, Rx. Wales, 339
 Todmorden, burial-urns found at, 277
 TYACK (Rev. G. S.), book about bells
 193

 Uphall, Essex, entrenchments at, 290

 Valence, door-knockers, 68

 VALLEY (H. J. C.), on pavements at
 Leicester, 291
 Vanished buildings of London, 349

 Walderwick (Walberswick), 230
 Wales, statute of, 347
 Wales, suppressed monasteries in, 34
 WALKER (A. S.), reads paper on screen at
 Allhallows the Great, 180
 Waterhouse family, 22
 WAY (Earl), exhibits various relics and
 fine Celtic bronze coin, 95
 — exhibits Roman remains from
 Southwark, 181
 Well, St. Douglough's, 334
 Welsh Marches, The, 339
 Westminster, worthies produced at, 11
 — Waxworks, 304
 WHAITE (Clarence), reads notes on Plás
 Mawr, 75
 WHITTINGHAM (Rev. W. G.), on pave-
 ments at Leicester, 291
 Wievenhoe, 230
 WILLIAMS (C. J.), on slips for ship-
 building (temp. Eliz.), at Beaulieu,
 Hants., 100
 WINSTONE (Dr.), exhibits penny of Henry
 III, dug up at Chigwell, 188
 Woodbridge, 230
 Wool Church, Dorset, 361
 WORSFOLD (T. Cato), on the French
 Stonehenge (Carnac), 102, 159
 Wynne, Dame Sarah, brass of, 1671,
 44
 Wynne family, 44

 Yarmouth, 230
 Yaxley, Hunts., old pulpit at, 358
 Yspytty Ifan (or Iavan) Hospital, 50
 — monuments in, 51

ERRATA.

Page 230, line 12 from bottom, for "Walderswick" read "Walberswick;" for
 "stilted" read "silted."



GETTY CENTER LIBRARY



3 3125 00098 9380

